

Library of the Theological Seminary,
PRINCETON, N. J.

Division BX1491

Section B81

Shelf

Number v.1



30 B/S/-

2/10/- 30.

W/S/-

THOMAS BAKER,
SOHO SQUARE 1,
LONDON.

THE
EPISCOPAL SUCCESSION

IN

ENGLAND SCOTLAND AND IRELAND

A. D. 1400 TO 1875

WITH

APPOINTMENTS TO MONASTERIES AND EXTRACTS
FROM CONSISTORIAL ACTS
TAKEN FROM MSS. IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIBRARIES IN ROME,
FLORENCE, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA AND PARIS

BY

W. MAZIERE BRADY

VOL. I.

ROME

TIPOGRAFIA DELLA PACE

1876

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

INTRODUCTION.	Pages	V to XX
CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS.	„	XXI to XXVI

England

Bishops of: — BANGOR.	Pages,	80—83
„ BATH AND WELLS	„	34—39
„ BRISTOL.	„	72
„ CANTERBURY	„	1—6
„ CARLISLE	„	100—105
„ CHESTER	„	105—106
„ CHICHESTER	„	59—65
„ DURHAM	„	95—100
„ ELY	„	15—20
„ EXETER.	„	39—43
„ GLOUCESTER	„	73
„ HEREFORD.	„	52—59
„ LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY. . .	„	26—29
„ LINCOLN.	„	20—26
„ LLANDAFF	„	77—80
„ LONDON.	„	6—11
„ NORWICH	„	43—46
„ OXFORD.	„	69—70
„ PETERBOROUGH	„	70—71
„ ROCHESTER.	„	65—69
„ SALISBURY.	„	29—34
„ SODOR AND MAN.	„	106—109
„ S ^t ASAPH	„	83—88
„ S ^t DAVID'S.	„	73—76
„ WINCHESTER	„	11—15
„ WORCESTER	„	46—52
„ YORK	„	88—95
SUFFRAGAN BISHOPS	„	110—117
MONASTERIES	„	118—120

Scotland

Bishops of: — ABERDEEN	„	132—134
„ ARGYLE.	„	159—161
„ BRECHIN	„	137—138
„ CAITHNESS.	„	147—149

Bishops of: — DUMBLANE	Pages,	139—143
„ DUNKELD	„	128—132
„ GALLOWAY	„	157—159
„ GLASGOW	„	153—157
„ LISMORE, SEE ARGYLE.		
„ MORAY	„	135—137
„ ORKNEYS	„	150—153
„ ROSS.	„	143—147
„ SODOR OR THE ISLES	„	162—163
„ ST ANDREWS	„	123—128
„ WHITEHOUSE OR CANDIDA CASA, SEE GALLOWAY.		
MONASTERIES	„	164—210

Ireland

Bishops of: — ARDAGH	„	288—296
„ ARMAGH	„	213—233
„ CLOGHER	„	250—260
„ CLONMACNOISE	„	244—250
„ CONNOR	„	275—277
„ DERRY	„	314—323
„ DOWN	„	260—261
„ DOWN AND CONNOR	„	261—275
„ DROMORE	„	296—305
„ DUBLIN	„	324—348
„ FERNS	„	373—383
„ GLANDALOUGH SEE CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS.		
„ KILDARE	„	348—360
„ KILMORE	„	277—287
„ LEIGHLIN	„	383—392
„ MEATH	„	233—244
„ OSSORY	„	360—373
„ RAPHOE	„	305—314
„ RATHLURE	„	323

ERRATA

Page 69, line 9 from bottom,	for “ oford ”	read “ of Oxford ”
„ 72, line 7,	for “ thoritiy ”	read “ thority ”
„ 306, line 8,	for “ Jolm ”	read “ John ”
„ 330, line 15,	for “ carliest ”	read “ earliest ”
„ 346, line 15,	for “ brillantly ”	read “ brilliantly ”

INTRODUCTION

ITALIAN
LIBRARIES

ITALY is rich in libraries. Her great cities, Rome, Naples, Florence, Turin, Milan, and Venice, possess, each of them, many priceless collections of books and manuscripts, and even her smaller cities, such as Bologna, Modena, Parma, Ravenna, Verona and Ferrara, have public or private depositaries of literary treasures, all of which are accessible to students and enquirers, without much difficulty. Suitable letters of introduction will gain the traveller easy admittance to Diocesan and Municipal archives, and to such of the Convent libraries as have not been removed under the provisions of the recent laws of Suppression of the Religious Orders. In the matter of manuscripts, so great is their number and so varied their nature, that the task of classification becomes extremely difficult, and to frame a complete index is in some cases, as in that of the diplomatic papers in the Frari at Venice, absolutely impossible. The visitor must therefore often trust to the good nature and skill of local archivists, and librarians, for information in special branches of study, for which he would else vainly search within countless tomes of puzzling catalogues. The pos-

sessors and custodians of libraries in Italy are almost invariably courteous and obliging, and are sometimes disposed to grant unusual facilities for research. For example, Prince Barberini, at the request of Cardinal, then archbishop, Manning, gave the author permission to examine the manuscripts in his library upon six days in every week during the winter of 1869-70, although it is only accessible to general visitors upon Thursdays, from nine o'clock in the morning to one o'clock in the afternoon.

And indeed, without some special opportunities, the writer could not have obtained materials for these volumes within the comparatively short time actually expended in their compilation. His object was to trace from Roman archives the succession of archbishops and bishops in the sees in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and to collect from authentic sources documentary illustrations of the period when England broke off relations with Rome and ceased to be a Catholic nation. The chief records to be examined for such a purpose are the Acts of the Pope's Consistory.

CONSIS-
TORIAL
ACTS

In the Consistory, Bishops and Cardinals, Abbats and Priors were created or appointed. In the Consistory, likewise, ambassadors from the Pope to other monarchs were nominated, and the Consistory was the great council or senate to which on important occasions the Head of the Church made known the Pontifical resolutions and decisions. It was also one of the chief vehicles through which the Pontifical decrees were published. Some meetings of the Consistory are private or ordinary, *Concistori Segreti*, and at these none are present save Cardinals and the officials in attendance. Some meetings are extraordinary, or public, and to these are admitted ambassadors, and any other persons privileged, by rank, position or special favour, to

CONSIS-
TORIES

obtain entrance to the *Concistoro pubblico*. There are also Semi-public Consistories which bishops attend. The private or ordinary Consistories are held in, or near, the Pope's private apartments, in whatever palace he may happen to be then resident, whether in Rome or elsewhere. The public Consistories are generally held in one of the large halls of the Vatican. The decrees, or Acts, of the Consistory are recorded and kept by special officers.

VATICAN
CONSISTO-
RIAL ACTS The modern Consistorial minutes or documents are registered in the Consistorial Secretariat in the *palazzo della Cancelleria*. The more ancient records are deposited in the muniment room, or *archivio Concistoriale*, in the Court of S. Damasus in the Vatican. This latter *archivio* is strictly private, and admission to it is rarely applied for and still more rarely granted. It contains, besides the Consistorial Acts, the acts or records of the Conclaves, which cannot be inspected by any person except during the time of Conclave, and then only by special order from the Cardinals themselves. The Consistorial Acts, which now remain in the Vatican, date only from the year 1409, the more ancient volumes having been lost or destroyed during the frequent disturbances and revolutions to which Rome has been exposed. The French, under Bonaparte, removed quantities of records, but few of which were restored, and consequently the series of the remaining Acts is sadly imperfect. The earliest of the volumes of Consistorial Acts now in the Vatican, begins in July, 1409, the first year of the Pontificate of Alexander V, but the series is interrupted in 1433, by a break, or *lacuna*, of fifty six years. The series recommences in 1489, and continues until the year 1504, when another break occurs, covering a space of twelve years, between the years 1505 and 1517. Besides these two great *lacunæ*, it is to be feared that many minor omissions and defects

deprive the existing volumes of Vatican Consistorial Acts of much of the value they might otherwise have possessed. One volume of Acts, from 1492 to 1513, does not contain any provisions or appointments to bishoprics. Few of the earlier volumes are written on parchment or appear to have been more than transcripts of originals. Many volumes bear marks of mutilation, and are disfigured by clerical errors and inaccuracies. These Vatican records, however, contain many Consistorial Acts, during the years previous to the pontificate of Alexander VI, and therefore are extremely important, in as much as the Acts, to be found in other archives, do not reach higher than the year 1492.

CONSISTO-
RIAL ACTS
IN OTHER
ARCHIVES

The Vatican is by no means the only depository of Consistorial records. Each Cardinal who attended a Consistory, was furnished with copies of the decrees passed therein, and with minutes of the business transacted. These copies or transcripts were in most cases carefully preserved by the Cardinals, and either given by them to public libraries, or kept among the archives of their families. The present Prince Barberini is possessor of no less than eighty volumes of Consistorial Acts, forming a larger collection of such records than any other to be found outside the palace of the Vatican. Of these a fuller account will be hereafter given, in the second volume, under the head of "Consistorialia." Another collection, much smaller, lies in the Corsini library. The Chigi family possesses a third collection. These three libraries are in Rome, and although strictly private properties, belonging to individuals, are accessible to visitors for purposes of study, upon certain days in the week. The Casanatensian library, founded by Cardinal Casanate in the Minerva Convent in Rome, contains a volume of Consistorial Acts ranging from 1673 to 1700. It is thus

intituled: "Preconia, Propositiones et Libella ecclesiarum, quæ tempore totius Cardinalatûs E^{mi} Casanate, id est a Junio, 1673, usque ad Martium, 1700, data fuerunt pro Consistoriis factis coram Pontificibus Clemente X, Innocentio XI, Alexandro VIII et Innocentio XII." The Vallicellian library in the Chiesa Nuova contains several volumes of Consistorial Acts. The Marchese Gino Capponi has in his palace in Florence a few rare volumes of "Acta Consistorialia," from which he kindly permitted the writer to extract some important entries. The public libraries at Florence, Bologna, Pistoia, and the National library in the Rue Richelieu in Paris have collections, more or less extensive, of the same class of records.

NATURE
AND
CONTENTS
OF
CONSISTO-
RIAL ACTS

With such an abundance of materials, it might be supposed an easy task to trace the succession of bishops in England, Scotland and Ireland, and to transcribe the documents which possess an historical interest for Englishmen. But there are many obstacles to rapidity and completeness of research. The volumes to be examined are mostly without indexes, or else are provided with indexes which are defective and untrustworthy. The English, Scotch and Irish sees are few in number compared with all those of the Catholic world, and many hours may be spent in examining pages upon pages of Consistorial Acts without finding a single item relating to Great Britain or Ireland. The volumes dispersed in so many libraries are chiefly copies of each other, varying in insignificant points, repeating over and over again the errors of the originals, and manifesting usually the same provoking blanks and omissions. Regarding several events of great historical importance the Consistorial records are sometimes silent and rarely diffuse. The divorce case of Henry VIII and Catherine his consort, the deprivation of archbishop Cranmer, and the

changes in the hierarchy in England under Mary and Elizabeth, are indeed illustrated at considerable length. But many incidents in the great religious revolt in the sixteenth century, and numerous interesting topics which must have occupied the attention of the Papal Court during the reigns of English Sovereigns from Henry VIII to James I, were but slightly noticed in the extant Acts of the Roman Consistories. Little is recorded concerning Luther save some particulars of his impeachment and sentence of deposition. The martyrdoms of Sir Thomas More and other victims, lay and clerical, to sectarian rancour are scarcely noted. These omissions are not compensated for by minute particulars concerning the precedence due to a Scotch ambassador, or concerning the gift of a special title, that of Defender of the Faith, given at his own request, to Henry VIII, in compliment for the writing of a book in support of the Papacy, a title which, with a strange unfitness, has been retained to the present day by his successors in the English throne.

It should be remembered, however, that Consistories are meetings where business is transacted rather than discussed. The Consistorial Acts are not reports of debates or summaries of political speeches. It is but seldom the Pontiff's, or the Cardinals', opinions are recorded. The Acts are virtually a register of Consistorial decrees, and do not profess to furnish even a summary of the facts of contemporaneous history, on which they were based.

After the failure of Henry VIII to obtain a papal sentence of divorce from Queen Catherine, and his consequent determination to become the Supreme Head of the Church within his own dominions and to make his own bishops, few provisions to English sees were made in the Pope's Consistory. The last provisions made in Henry's reign and at Henry's instance

were the appointment of Cranmer to Canterbury in February 1533, at the King's supplication, and the transference of William Duffd, bishop of Ascalon *in partibus infidelium*, from St Asaph diocese to that of Canterbury, as Suffragan or auxiliary bishop to archbishop Cranmer. No further creations of English prelates, on Royal nominations or supplications, excepting during Mary's reign, were made by the Holy See from this time, in Consistory or otherwise, down to the present reign of Queen Victoria. But the Pope maintained an independent succession hitherto unnoticed and unknown, in two English bishoprics, Salisbury and Worcester. And this succession, which began under the schism in the reign of Henry, continued throughout the reigns of Edward VI and Mary. Cardinal Campegio, who had been made bishop of Salisbury in 1524, died in 1539, and in the same year, 1539, Cardinal Gaspar Contarini received Salisbury in administration from Pope Paul III. On Contarini's demise, in 1543, Peto, afterwards Cardinal, was appointed, in Consistory, to the vacant see, and seems to have been regarded at Rome as bishop of Salisbury until his death in 1558. The see of Worcester, in 1522, had been given to Jerome Ghinucci, and on Ghinucci's death, was given to Richard Pates in 1541. The reason why this succession was attempted in Salisbury and Worcester, was perhaps because it served as a Papal protest against the deprivations, in 1535, of Campegio and Ghinucci by Henry VIII.

AND IN
SCOTLAND In the Scotch sees the episcopal succession was brought to an end after the death of Mary, Queen of Scots. The last appointment was that of John Leslie to Ross, in the Consistory of April 22, 1575. Bishop Leslie was translated to the bishopric of Coutances in France, in Consistory of December 16, 1592, and the Pope made at that time no appointment to the vacancy in Ross.

SUCCESSION
MAINTAIN-
ED IN
IRELAND

The Episcopal succession in Irish sees was maintained without interruption down to existing times. And this succession may be traced in Consistorial records, although with several interruptions, from 1409 to 1697. The first break or *lacuna* occurs between the years 1505 and 1517, for which period, as has been already stated, the Consistorial records are lost. No Consistorial Acts for Irish episcopal appointments have been found for the years 1558; 1563; 1577; 1583; 1584; 1588 to 1590; 1593 to 1600; 1604 to 1608; 1610; 1612 to 1617; 1619; 1627; 1631 to 1640; 1643 to 1644; 1646; 1648 to 1656; 1658 to 1669; 1672 to 1687; and 1690 to 1692. Not all these blanks in the Consistorial Acts are to be set down to loss or mutilation of records. In some of these years no provisions to Irish sees were made, and in others the appointments were made not through the medium of the Congregation of the Consistory, but through the medium of either the Congregation of the Holy Office or that of the Propaganda Fide. The penal laws against Catholics were so severely carried out by Elizabeth and James I, that the Holy See endeavoured as much as possible to secure secrecy in the despatch of bulls or briefs for the appointment of Irish bishops. With this end in view, the Pope sometimes gave orders that the provisions made in Consistory to Irish sees should not be published in the ordinary way, nor mentioned in the Consistorial Acts, and sometimes such appointments were altogether referred to the Congregation of the Holy Office. In spite of all the efforts made in Rome to ensure secrecy in this matter, the British agents frequently succeeded in obtaining early intelligence of papal appointments, and many bishops, on attempting to take possession of their sees, were arrested and thrown into prison. The State Papers still preserved

TRANSFER-
RENCE OF
EPISCOPAL
APPOINT-
MENTS TO
HOLY OF-
FICE AND
PROPA-
GANDA

in London, afford abundant illustrations of the severity practised upon Catholic bishops who thus fell into the hands of the English government, and who were either tortured, put to death, or sent into exile.

The archives of the Congregation "de Propaganda Fide" are doubtless capable of supplying to a great extent the information concerning episcopal appointments which is lacking in the Consistorial Acts, for although they, like the Vatican records, have been subjected to successive spoliations, abundant materials are yet remaining for the ecclesiastical history of the seventeenth and following centuries. And just as copies of Consistorial Acts found their way into Italian libraries, so likewise copies of some of the Propaganda records have passed from their original custodians and have been preserved in other depositaries. The secretary of the Propaganda, when it was first erected, was Monsignor Francesco Ingoli, and he, or his relations, placed in the library of Ravenna, of which city he was a native, a copy of the Acts of the Propaganda for the first six years of its existence. This collection of the Propaganda Acts is entitled:—"Acta Sac. Congreg^{nis} de Prop. Fide sub pontificatu Greg. XV, et Urbani VIII, ab anno 1622, quo Congreg^{tio} fuit erecta, usque ad annum 1628." In other libraries in Italy, copies are to be found of confidential reports concerning the state of religion in Great Britain, made by Gregory Panzani, in 1637, to Urban VIII; by Cardinal Albici to Innocent X; by Agretti, the Belgian Nuncio, to the Propaganda in 1669; by the Abbe Airoldi, to the Propaganda in 1670; by Baldeschi to the Propaganda in 1670 and 1672; and by Urbano Cerri, secretary of the Propaganda, to Innocent XI in 1677. Transcripts are also to be found of Acts, decrees and resolutions of the Congregation of the Propaganda for the years between 1666

and 1673. The Casanatensian library contains a quantity of Propaganda papers, given to it by Cardinal Casanate, and referring to the period between 1683 and 1700. They are thus entitled:—

“Ristretti delle cause portate in S. C. di P. F. con i ristretti dall’anno 1683 fino al 1700; con diverse lettere mandate a S. E. (Cardinal Casanate) dal Secr^o di detta Congregatione.” The original documents now preserved in the “archivio” of the Propaganda, consist of many volumes, containing the Acts, Decrees, and correspondence of the Propaganda from the time of its erection to the present year. The Acts of the Congregation are contained in one, the Decrees in another, series of volumes. There are volumes containing the communications which passed between the Holy Office and the Propaganda, for to the Holy Office pertained the nomination of bishops for England and other countries from the time when such nominations ceased to be made in Consistory down to the year 1624 and even later, and there are volumes containing letters upon ecclesiastical matters from all parts of the world and in all known languages. The letters which were referred to, “referite” in Congregation, are bound up separately from those which were “non referite,” or not laid before Congregations. There was also an index of briefs, which has unfortunately been lost. Most of these volumes are carefully indexed.

ERECTION
OF THE
PROPAGANDA

The date of the erection of the Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide, is stated by Monsignor Ingoli, the first Secretary, to have been the sixth of January, 1622. Clement VIII had some years previously appointed a Congregation with the same title, which was not of long duration. The Bull of Gregory XV for the creation of the existing institution, was dated the 10th Kalends of July 1622. The first meeting

of the Congregation was held in the palace of Cardinal Saul, on the 14th of January, 1622, the Congregation consisting of thirteen Cardinals. Upon the 8th of March in the same year the provinces were arranged, and these were thirteen in number, corresponding to the number of Cardinals who then formed the Congregation. The fifth province was Belgium, and with Belgium were united England, Scotland, Ireland, Denmark and Norway, under the Belgian Nuncio, who, it was said, could more conveniently than the Nuncio in Germany, hold communication by sea with Denmark. This fifth province was assigned to Cardinal Farnese. The first day when the Pope personally was present in a Propaganda Congregation was the 5th of November, 1622, when Gregory XV took his seat, *sub baldacchino*, the Cardinals sitting on wooden *scabella* on his right hand and on his left, and the prelates and Father Dominico, a Discalced Carmelite, who was much interested in the re-establishment of the Propaganda, standing behind the Cardinals who sat to the Pope's right, while the Secretary remained *genuflectens* at a *scabellum* placed at the end of the right hand row of Cardinals. The Pope gave on this occasion 10,000 scudi, *monetæ Romanæ*, to the Congregation. Cardinals Zollerano and Barberini, as well as Cardinal Farnese, appear to have been specially occupied with British and Irish affairs from the very commencement of the Propaganda. Cardinal Barberini became Pope, under the title of Urban VIII, on the 6th of August, 1623, in room of Gregory XV, who died on the 8th of July, in that year. The place of meeting for the Congregation was now changed from the palace of Cardinal Saul, who died of disease caught in the Conclave, to that of Farnese, the senior Cardinal. Monsignor J. B. Vivés, a Spaniard, gave his palace, in the piazza di Spagna, to the Propaganda, during the pontificate of Urban VIII, and in this

palace, enlarged and improved by Bernini and Borromini, the meetings of the Congregation are now held, and the Propaganda archives are preserved. The present archivist is Monsignor Serafino Cretoni. For a considerable period it has not been customary for the Popes to attend personally the Congregations of the Propaganda, except on very special occasions, and in such cases the Congregations were usually held in the Vatican.

MODE OF
APPOINTING
BISHOPS

The course pursued in the appointment of a bishop or Vicar Apostolic in countries under the care of the Propaganda, is as follows:—The Cardinals sitting in Congregation under the Presidency of the Cardinal Prefect, determine upon the election of the individual to be appointed bishop. The Secretary or Pro-Secretary of the Propaganda brings this resolution, together with minutes of the other business of the Congregation, to the Pope for his approval. Audiences for this purpose are granted to the Monsignor Secretary of the Propaganda once a week. The decree when approved by the Pope in one of these audiences is then sent out by the Propaganda, and the Brief is issued in due course by the office of the Cardinal Secretary of Briefs, which is situated in the Ospizio dell'Anima, in the piazza della Pace. Unfortunately the earlier volumes of Briefs in this office are without indexes. The Briefs themselves, moreover, give little information beyond the name of the person appointed to a bishopric, and seldom state the name of the previous incumbent, by whose death or promotion the see had become vacant.

ARCHIVIO
DI STATO

Since the occupation of the dominions of the Pope by the Italians in 1870, there has been established in Rome in the via Metastasio a Public Record Office called *l'archivio di Stato Romano*. Among the various classes of documents which it contains there is

Class IV, entitled *Archivio Storico Diplomatico*, which is in its turn subdivided into various sections, of which the first is formed of *Materie ecclesiastiche, benefiziarie, religiose*.

FORMATARI The first category of this first section of Class IV, consists of fourteen registers of Ordinations which are entitled *Formatari*. These begin in the year 1425, and terminate with the end of the year 1524; but there are *lacunæ* from 1456 to the end of 1463, and from 1475 to the end of 1480. They contain admissions to the orders of first tonsure, acolyte, sub-deacon, deacon and priest. They contain also consecrations of bishops and archbishops, with dates, places of ordinations, and names of the consecrating prelates.

OBLIGAZIONI The second category consists of twenty three registers of "Obligazioni," beginning in 1489, and continuing until the end of 1798. But the blanks are numerous. The registers are missing from the year 1503 to end of 1512; from 1517 to end of 1522; from 1551 to end of 1587; from 1604 to end of 1612; from 1653 to end of 1660; from 1672 to end of 1678; and from 1729 to end of 1755. There are also a few papers relating to the years 1423 and 1424, which by mistake have been bound up with a register of *Mandati Camerali*. These twenty three registers are in good condition, bound in leather, in volumes of about 200 leaves each, and are entitled: — *Obligazioni per comuni e minuti servizi degli ordinarii diocesani e degli abati*.

COMMUNE
SERVITIUM Among the several sorts of taxes paid by the clergy to the Holy See, was one specified under the name of *comune servizio* (commune servitium) and consisting of the payment of the fruits of the first year, or of a certain sum of money fixed by the Apostolic Chamber, and which was to be paid by those prelates

who by the votes of the Cardinals obtained bishoprics or abbeys. The *minuti servizii* consisted of five smaller payments made by bishops and abbats, on their election or appointments, as remuneration for certain minor services rendered them by some of the inferior officials of the Papal Court.

QUIETANZE The third category of the same section consists of *Quietanze* or receipts for payments of the above mentioned taxes, namely the *servizio comune* and the *minuti servizii*. Of these there are sixteen volumes, dating from 1396 to the end of 1484, with breaks from 1435 to 1439, and from 1456 to the end of 1457.

The other categories of this Section relate rather to parishes and ecclesiastical matters in general than to bishops. They are entitled, respectively, "Annate," "Consensi di rassegne," "Mandati," "Espeditive," "Decime," "Indulgenze," "Dispense matrimoniali," and "Miscellanee."

All these registers of *Formatari*, *Obligazioni*, *Quietanze*, and the other ecclesiastical records, which now lie in the *Archivio di Stato Romano*, belonged formerly, so the Archivist, signor Bertolotti, asserts, to the financial archivio of the Dataria Apostolica, and have now passed into possession of the Italian Government.

WADDING The author has made frequent quotations from
MSS. the Wadding manuscripts, which were formerly kept in St Isidore's, the Convent of the Irish Franciscans in Rome. The celebrated annalist, Father Luke Wadding, acted for many years as agent for the Irish clergy, and maintained an extensive correspondence, not only with Irish ecclesiastics, but also with members of his Order in various countries. These manuscripts were removed to Dublin in the year 1871, as it was feared that they might have been seized, as the records of other Convents were seized, by the Italian government.

In the arrangement of the different sees, the order of the usual authorities has been generally observed. Professor Stubbs' *Registrum Sacrum* has been employed for England; Keith for Scotland; and Ware (Harris' edition of 1739) for Ireland. From a 14th century MS. in the Laurentian Library at Florence, which purports to give a list of all the bishoprics in the world, the following list of English, Scotch and Irish sees has been taken:—

"In Anglia Archiepi't^s Cantuarien. hos h't suffraganeos; Londonien.; Roffense sive Rouecestren.; Cichestren.; Conventren; Exonien.; Wintonien.; Saresberien.; Bathonien.; Batigoren.; Lincolnien.; Norwichen.; Vigornien.; Hereforden.; Elien.; Meneven.; Landinen.; De Sc'o Asaph v'l As-saven.; Bangoren.

Archiepi't^s Eboracen. hos h't suffraganeos; Dunelien.; Cardren. v'l Karleolen."

Then the sees of Dania, Norway and Sweden are mentioned, and after them comes Scotland.

"In Scotia Archiepi't' Sc'i Andree hos habet suffraganeos; Glascuen.; Candide Case qui e' d' pp.; Cathinen. d'ni pp.; Duachelden. d'ni pp.; Dumblanen, dⁱ pp.; Brethinen. d'ni pp.; Aberdonen. d'ni.; Mureixn v'l Moranien. dⁱ pp.; Rosmarchinen. v'l Rossen. dⁱ pp.; Dearegarchel d'ni pp.

Hybernia.

Archiepi'tus Armachie i' al' (in aliter) Armachan^s primat' toti^s Ybernie hos habet suffrag'; Connerinen.; Miden d' Media; Du'dalehglas; Cluanen.; Egonen.; Tirburnen.; Lugundunen.; Flouinud'; Cluanirand; Conneren*; Clochoren.; De Connanuas; Ardachaden.; Drum'oren; Rathboten.; Rathluren.; Dunen.; Damligiuren.; Carrichen.

Archiepi't' Dublin'e'sis hos habet suffraganeos; Glendelachen.; Fernen. d' ferna; De Cannic v'l Osirien.; De Glen, inal' Glendalen.; Kilderen.; Ossirien.; Licclinen.; Daren.

Archiepi't' Casselen. hos habet suffraganeos; De Cen-

daluan. l'Laonicen.; Laonen.; De Limirich limiricen.; *De insula Cathay* in red'; De Cellumabrach; De Ymlech v'l imilicen.; De Roscen.; Waldittaforden. inal' Waldieforden.; Lismoren.; De Cluan'oma v'l Clonen.; De Corena v'l Corcagen.; De Rosaihbtir; De Ardferten.; Fin'avaren'; Lubricen.; Lauden.; Aroferden.

Archiepi'tus Tuam'sis hos habet Suffraganeos; Mageonen' d' mageo; De Cellaiaid; De Rosco'mon'; Clonferten'; De Achaid v'l achachen'; De Colam; De Celmu'duach; Duachen.; Elfinen.; Aladen.; Enachdunen.; Cluaamfercen.; Bleden." Then follows Sardinia.

The names of persons and places appear in this work as they were spelled in the originals.

The thanks of the author are offered to all who granted him, or aided him in procuring, access to records, and especially to His Eminence Cardinal Antonelli, Secretary of State to His Holiness; His Eminence Cardinal De Luca; His Eminence Cardinal Cullen, archbishop of Dublin; His Eminence Cardinal Franchi, Prefect of the Propaganda; His Eminence Cardinal Manning, archbishop of Westminster; the Most Reverend D^r Moran, bishop of Ossory; Hon. and R^t Rev. Monsignor Stonor; the Very Rev. Monsignor Kirby, Rector of the Irish College in Rome; Monsignor Cretoni, Archivist of the Propaganda; Monsignor Lasagni, Secretary of the Consistory; Monsignor Dominico Jacobini, Under-Secretary of Briefs; the Very Rev. the Guardian of S. Isidore; His Excellency Prince Barberini; and Signor A. Bertolotti, Archivist in the "Archivio di Stato Romano" in Rome.

44 Via Borgognona, Rome.

January, 1876.

CONSECRATIONS OF BISHOPS.

The following extracts from the *Formatari* in the *Archivio di Stato Romano* were made after the first volume was printed, and consequently could not be inserted in the pages where they ought to have been placed.

Durham. See page 96.

1484. May 26. "Universis etc. Raphael etc. Salutem etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev^{dus} in Christo Pater Dominus Petrus, episcopus Nanneten. etc. assistantibus sibi R. P. Dominis Phy. Arien. et Pe. Nazarien. episcopis, Romæ in ecclesia S^{ti} Honophrii, die dat. præsentium, quæ fuit festum S^{ti} Augustini Confessoris, episcopi Anglorum, R^{do} Patri Domino Jo. (John Shirwood) electo Dunelmen. munus consecrationis episcopis impendi solitum impendit juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. etc. Romæ in Camera Apostolica die 26^o Maii, 1484, anno 13^o." B. de Spello."

Dunkeld. See page 129.

1484. *June 13.* "Universis etc. Raphael etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev. P. D^{nus} Alesius, Dei et Apostolica gratia episcopus Civitaten. in Romana Curia residens, ex commissione etc. de mandato etc. auctoritate etc. adhibitis et assistantibus R^{dis} in Christo Patribus Dominis Sancio Oleren. et Petro Nassarien. Episcopis, in dicta Curia etiam residentibus et gratiam ac communionem Apostolicæ Sedis habentibus, Rev^{do} in Christi Patri Domino G. electo Dunkelden. in ecclesia S^{ti} Jacobi Hispanorum (a church in the piazza Navona which is now out of repair and closed) de Urbe, munus consecrationis Dominis electis impendi solitum, die dat. præsentium literarum, infra missarum solemniam impendit, dictumque electum consecravit in forma ecclesiæ constitut. etc. In quorum etc. Dat. etc. die Dominica 13^o mensis Junii 1484, pontificatus Dⁿⁱ Sixti anno 13^o." This is marked in margin "portatum in computis Junii."

Sodor in Scotland. See page 162.

1472. *September 27.* "Universis etc. Latinus etc. Salutem etc. R^{dus} Pater D^{nus} Jacobus, Dei gratia episcopus Sanctangeli de Lombardis, in Romana Curia residens, ex commissione nostra de mandato S^{mi} etc. assistantibus sibi R. P. D^{nus} Johanne Rossen. et Ceccantonio Casertan. episcopis, Angusio electo Sodoren. munus consecrationis etc. impendit in ecclesia S. Bartholomei de Urbe etc. die Dominica 27^o mensis Septembris 1472."

Armagh. See page 217.

1524. *Ordination of Robert Waucop, archbishop of Armagh in 1543.*

"Universis etc. Franciscus etc. Universitati etc. Quod R. P. D. Vincentius, Episcopus Ottorien. (?) de

mandato etc. auctoritate etc. necnon etc. sup. etc. signat. sub dat. Romæ apud S. Petrum 17° Kal. Januarii anno primo, dilectum nobis in Christo Robertum Wawchopt, clericum S. Andreae dioc., in artibus magistrum, perpetuum beneficialium portionarium incorporatum in Collegiata et seculari ecclesia de Curclowden, Glasguen. dioc., 12° mensis Januarii, ad quatuor minores et subdiaconatus, insuper die sequente videlicet 13° die mensis ad diaconatus, postremo vero die 14° ejusdem ad sacros et presbiteratus ordines infra missarum solempnia juxta ritum etc. promovit et ordinavit intra altaris ministerium, attent. etc. super defectu seu debilitate visus quod a nativitate patitur, opportuna dispensatione. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ etc. anno etc. 1524, die vero 14° mensis Januarii, pontificatus Dⁿⁱ Clementis anno primo. B. de Alexandrio."

Down. See page 261.

1447. *August 27.* "Ludovicus etc. Salutem etc. Rev^{us} Pater in Christo Dom^s Episcopus Nonensis (Aenona) et in Curia residens, ex commissione nostra de mandato etc. Rev. Patri Domino Thomæ (Thomas Pollart) electo Dunen. munus consecrationis episcopis solitum impendi, in ecclesia S. Mariæ in populo, die dat. etc. 27° Augusti, 1447, impendit, assistentibus sibi Stephano Tricaricen. (?) et . . . Liburnen. (?) episcopis" etc.

Down and Connor. See page 262.

1469. *September 10.* "Universis etc. R. P. D^{us} Simon, etc. archiepiscopus Antibaren. (Antivari) assistentibus etc. R. P. D^{us} Cornelio, olim Clonferten. nunc autem in universali ecclesia Episcopo, et Nicholao Elphynen. etc. in ecclesia S. Mariæ sopra Minervam etc., R. P. D^{no} Tadeo, electo Dunen. et Conneren. munus consecra-

tionis etc. impendit etc. Die 10^o mensis Septembris anno Nativitatis etc. 1469."

1489. *March 12.* "Universis etc. R. P. D. Petrus Paulus episcopus S. Agathæ in Romana Curia residens etc. de mandato etc. in ecclesiæ S. Salvatoris de Militibus almæ Urbis etc. R^{do} P. D^{no} Tiberio, Dunen. et Conneren. invicem unit. eccles. electo, assistantibus sibi Rev. Patribus Dominis Josue Asculan. et Johanne Ampurien. episcopis, munus consecrationis episcopis impendi solitum etc. impendit etc. Dat. etc. die etc. 12^o Martii, 1489."

Ardagh. See page 289.

1482. *June 11.* "Universis etc. R^{mus} P. D^{mus} Stephanus etc. archiepiscopus Antibaren. (Antivari) etc. in ecclesia S. Mariæ de popolo etc. assistantibus duobus aliis Episcopis etc. R. P. D. Guillermo (William O'Ferrall) episcopo Ardachaden munus consecrationis etc. impendit etc. Die etc. undecimo mensis Junii, 1482 etc."

Dromore. See page 298.

1434. *December 21.* "Universis præsentis litteras inspecturis, Daniel, Dei gratia Episcopus Concordien. Dⁿⁱ N^{ri} Papæ Thesaurarius ac Rev^{di} in Christo Patris et Domini, Domini Francisti, miseratione divina tituli S^{ti} Clementis Sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ presbiteri Cardinalis, Dⁿⁱ Papæ prælati Camerarii in Cameratus officio locumtenens, Salutem in Domino. Universitatæ vestræ notum facimus per præsentis Rev^{mus} in Christo Pater Dominus Andreas, eadem gratia Episcopus Megaren., de mandato nostro ex commissione speciali S^{mi} in Christo Patris et Domini nostri Domini Eugenii divina providentia P.P. Quarti, super hoc vivæ vocis oraculo nobis fact. in ec-

clesia monasterii S^{ti} Ambrosii Monalium Ord. S^{ti} Benedicti, infra missarum solemnia, Rev^{do} in Christo Patri D^{no} Thomæ Radcliff, in Theologia pro-magistro, electo Dromoren. provinciæ Armachanæ in Ybernia, assistentibus sibi Rev. Patre D^{no} Johanne Libanen. et Luca Agen. episcopis, munus consecrationis aliis episcopis impendi solitum, die dat. præsentium impendit, juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Florentiæ sub anno a Nativitate Dⁿⁱ MCCCCXXXIII. Ind. XII, die Martis quæ fuit festum S. Thomæ Apostoli, quæ fuit 21^a mensis Decembris Pontificatus nostri D. N. Papæ præfati anno quarto. A. de Sarzana."

If the Thomas Radcliff above named was not the same person as Thomas Scrope alias Bradley, mentioned by Ware, then there must have been three bishops in succession named Thomas.

1450. *February 1.* "Universis etc. Ludovicus etc. Salutem etc. Universitati etc. Quod Rev^{dns} in Christo Pater D^{nus} Angelus, Episcopus Escolan. (Ascoli), de mandato nostro (Ludovici Locumtenentis Camerlengi) ex speciali commissione S. D. Nicholai P. P. V^{ti}, in ecclesia S. Mariæ in Aquiro de Urbe, Rev^{do} P. D^{no} Thomæ, electo Dromoren. in Hibernia, munus consecrationis episcopalis impendi solitum, assistentibus sibi Rev^{do} Patri D^{no} Alexio, Clusin. (Chiusi), et Andrea Boianen. (Bojano) Dei gratia Episcopis impendit juxta formam etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ etc. anno 1450. Indicione xij. Die Dominica prima mensis Februarii. Pontificatus etc. S.S. iij. G. de Vulterris."

1483. *May 4.* "Universis etc. R. P. D. Pe. (Petrus) etc. episcopus Nissarien. adhibitibus ex præsentibus dominis R. Anthecaden. et Jo. Lismoren. episcopis etc. in ca-

pella S. Margaritæ juxta S. Laurentium in Damaso de Urbe etc., R. P. D^{no} Georgio Brana, episcopo Drummoren. etc. munus consecrationis etc. impendit. etc. Die quarto mensis Maii, 1483 etc.” Then follows the attestation of the minor and priest’s orders of the same George Bran: — “Aprilis anno XII (1483) in ecclesia sive capella juxta S. Laurentium in Damaso de Urbe, die XX^o Aprilis etc. dictum Ven. virum D. Georgium Branam, Ord. Canon. Reg. S. Augⁿⁱ professorum ad quatuor minores et Subdiaconatus; die 23^o ejusdem Aprilis ad Diaconatum; die dat. præsentium ad presbiteratum et promovit etc. In quorum etc. Dat. Romæ in Camera Apostolica apud S. Petrum 1483, die XXV Aprilis præfati etc. pontificatus S^{mi} Dⁿⁱ Sixti Quarti anno 12.^o L. de Viterbio.”

Glendalough.

1481. *December 9.* “Universis etc. Rev. P. D^{nus} B. (Benedictus), Dei gratia archiepiscopus Metilinen. (Mitelene in partibus) etc. assistantibus sibi Dominis Anteraden. et Asculano episcopis etc. in ecclesia S. Stephani in Cacco etc. R. P. D^{no} Dionisio electo Glandelaten. munus consecrationis etc. impendit etc. die etc. 9^o Decembris 1481.” This Denis may have been Denis White who surrendered the see in May, 1497.

CANTERBURY.

CANTUARIEN.

1397. **Roger Walden.** On the 8th of November, 1397, "Dominus Rogerius, archiepiscopus Cantuarien.", entered into recognizances with the Camera Apostolica for payment of the Tax on his promotion to Canterbury, "promisit Cameræ et Collegio etc. pro suo communi servitio, 10,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta". *Obligazioni Communi in Archivio di Stato.*

Walden was probably consecrated in 1397, as he is not styled "electus" in the book of "Obligazioni". Professor Stubbs gives the date of Consecration as Feb. 3. 1398, not naming any place of consecration and putting the name of his consecrator in Italics, to signify that "the date and circumstances have to be derived from indirect indications."

Walden, according to Stubbs' *Registrum Sacrum*, was translated to London in 1405.

1399. Thomas Arundel, (a second time). Records are wanting for his Provision. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Arundel died **1414**, Feb. **19**.

1414 April 27. Henry Chicheley. "Die quinto Kalend. Maii, 1414, translatus est Henricus, Episcopus Meneven., ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., vacantem per mortem Thomæ." *Consistorial Acts in Vatican*.

On the 9th of May, "septimo Idus Maii, 1414, concessum est Pallium archiepiscopo Cantuarien.". *Vatican*.

Chicheley died **1443**, April **12**.

1443. John Stafford. On the 25th of June, 1443, the procurator "Rev. in Christo Patris Dⁿⁱ Johannis Staford, translati de ecclesia Bathonien. et Wellen. ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., promisit Cam^{re} et Coll^o etc. florenos auri etc. 10,000 et quinque servitia consueta." The proxy instrument had been prepared by Robert Kent, "clerico Norwichen," and Notary Public. *Obligazioni Comuni*. **1440-1447**.

Stafford died **1452**, May **25**.

1452. John Kempe, Cardinal, etc. On the 7th of August, 1452, the "Ven. vir D. Johannes Lasch etc., ut procurator R. P. D. Johannis, St^{re} Rom^e Ecclesiæ Presbyteri Cardinalis Archiepiscopi Cantuarien., (de cui procurationis mandato constat manu Johannis Prater, clerici Lincolnien. Notarii publici, sub dat. VIII mensis Junii, prox. præterit.) obtulit etc., Cam. et Coll. etc., 10,000 florenos auri etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Cardinal Kempe died **1454**, March **22**.

1454. **Thomas Bouchier.** On the 26th of June, 1454, the procurator "Thomæ, translati de ecclesia Elien. ad ecclesiam Cantuarien., obtulit etc. Cam^æ et Coll^o etc., 10,000 floren. auri de Camera etc. But the entry is crossed out and in margin is written, "Cassata de manibus Dⁿⁱ Perusii, Locotenentis, die 26 Julii, 1454." *Obligazioni.*

Bouchier died 1486. March 30.

1486. **John Morton.** Records are wanting for his Provision and payment of Tax.

Morton died 1500, September 15.

1501 *May* 26. **Henry Dean.** "Die 26 Maii, 1501, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Henricum, nuper episcopum Saresburien., a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Saresburien. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et illum ad Cantuarien. ecclesiam transtulit in Archiepiscopum et Pastorem." *Vatican.*

On the 1st of June, 1501, "D. Bernardus de Rucellariis, laicus Florentinus, etc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici, etc., ratione etc., translationis etc., factæ per Bullas sub dat. 7. Kal. Junii etc. obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." He paid on 29th of May, 1501, 4,760 florenos auri etc. *Obligazioni.*

Dean died 1503, Feb. 15.

1504. **William Warham.** Records of Provision and Obligation are wanting.

Warham died 1532, Aug. 23.

1533 *February* 21. **Thomas Cranmer.** "Bononiæ, (Bologna) die Veneris 21 Februarii, 1533, ecclesiæ Cantuarien.,

ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, provisum fuit de persona Thomæ Cranmer.," *Barberini*.

On the 9th of November, 1555, the question whether Cranmer should be deprived was discussed in the Consistory at Rome, and on the 4th of December following, sentence of deprivation was formally passed upon him. See *Consistorialia*.

The crimes of Cranmer, on account of which he was deposed, were crimes of heresy, in matter of faith. His accusers, or "denunciatores" were the King and Queen of England. It was found that he, "contrary to the rules and ecclesiastical dogmas of the Holy Fathers, and contrary to the Apostolic traditions of the Roman Church and of Sacred Councils and the hitherto accustomed rites of the Christian religion, had believed and taught things, especially concerning the Sacraments of the Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ and of Holy Order, otherwise than the Holy mother, the Church, preaches and observes." Cranmer also denied the primacy and authority of the Holy See and the Pope, and held and published opinions already condemned in the cases of Wickliff and Luther. He not only believed and followed such false and heretical doctrines, but publicly defended them and advocated them by means of printed books. For these offences Cranmer was deprived, excommunicated and delivered over to the secular court. For the entire of this sentence of deposition, See *Consistorialia*.

1555 *December 11. Reginald Pole.* Cardinal etc. His Holiness, in the Consistory of December 11, 1555, deputed Cardinal Pole to be administrator of Canterbury, then vacant by deprivation of Cranmer by Apostolic autho-

rity. Pole is styled Legate de Latere for England for his life, and on same day was promoted from the dignity of Cardinal Deacon of S. Mariæ in Cosmedin to that of Cardinal Priest. For this Provision, Vide *Consistorialia*.

Pole was the principal agent in the restoration of the Catholic religion in England on Queen Mary's accession to the throne. On the 5th of August, 1553, he was sent as Legate and Nuncio to the Christian princes and especially to Queen Mary, to reconcile England to Rome. The bulls granting full Legatine powers to Cardinal Pole were issued on the 8th of March 1554. He received additional powers on 6th July, 1554, and in the year 1555, for rehabilitating bishops who had been intruded into English sees in time of schism, and for granting them dispensations for all irregularities contracted in schism. For nearly four years Pole continued in the office of Legate. But in 1557, he was removed from that office.

In the Consistory of June 14, 1557, the Pope mentioned the recall of Pole, and said that he had received letters from Queen Mary and from bishops informing him that "all England was moved by the recall of Pole's legation, which was necessary for the safety of England and its adjacent dominions. The Pope, wishing to provide against this imminent peril, and desirous to comply with the requests of Mary, was disposed to grant for some years longer a Legate to England, a realm not yet fully brought back, nor as yet well confirmed in the faith of the Holy Roman Church. But inasmuch as it would not be suitable to the authority of the Pontiff, and of the Sacred Consistory, to create anew as Legate a person, whom

he had, but a little before, deprived of his legation, with the intention of recalling him with other Cardinals for arduous affairs, he had determined that it would be the fairer and more approved course to create a new Cardinal in England, resident in that country, and to increase his dignity by making him Legate. In this way he would satisfy the Queen, the nation and the dignity of that place, and remove the appearance of variance between them. He then nominated Peter Pera (William Peto, bishop of Salisbury) a Franciscan Friar etc." The question was then put to the vote, and by unanimous consent of the cardinals, Peter Pera was judged worthy to be created Cardinal and Legate, and was promoted accordingly, with the same powers and faculties which had been granted to Cardinal Pole. See *Consistorialia*.

The new Legate, Peto, died before the completion of his appointment. See under Salisbury.

Pole, the last Catholic archbishop of Canterbury, died on the 19th of November, 1538.

LONDON.

LONDONIEN.

1407. Richard Clifford. On the 27th of June, 1407, Clifford undertook to pay, not only his own fees on promotion, but also certain arrears due to the Camera Apostolica by his predecessors. " Dominus Ricardus, Episcopus Londonien., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo com. servitio 3,000 floren. auri et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit pro D. Roberto (Robert Braybrook, his pre-

decessor) floren. 369 et 25 solidos et 4 denarios. Item pro D. Gulielmo (another predecessor, William Court-nay) 2,050 floren. auri; et 5 minuta servitia ipsius, 189 floren. 33 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, recognovit pro residuo suorum quatuor min. servitiorum, ratione Ecclesiæ Wigornien., quando eidem præsit, 352 floren. 42 sol. et 11 denarios. Item recognovit Collegio tantum, pro com. servitio ipsæ monetæ quando Ecclesiæ Wigornien. præsit, floren. 866, 33 sol. et 3 denar. et medium; pro minutis servitiis 97 floren. auri, 20 sol. et 4½ denarios. 1407 July 9. Idem D. Ricardus solvit pro totali solutione suorum quatuor min. servit., 545 floren. auri, 26 sol. et 8 denarios. 1407 July 19. Item solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servit. 1,500 floren. Et pro parte partis com. servit. D. Gulielmi 300 floren. non facta divisione de min. servitiis dicti D. Gulielmi. 1408 June 27. Item, solvit pro parte partis com. servitii Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi 400 floren. auri, non facta divisione de min. servitiis dicti D. Gulielmi. Et pro parte partis quatuor minorum servitiorum Dⁿⁱ Roberti, predecessoris sui, 100 floren." *Obligazioni*.

Clifford died 1421, August 20.

1421 November 17 John Kempe. "15 Kal Dec. 1421, trans. est Johannes Epis. Cicestren. ad ecclesiam Londonien., vac. per mortem." *Vatican*.

On April 20, 1424, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Londonien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid "454 floren. auri de Camera, et 27 solidos, et 3 denarios, monetæ Romanæ etc. per manus Aldegheri Francesti, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze*.

Kempe was translated to York in 1425.

1425 *July 20 William Gray.* "13 Kal. Aug., 1425, prov. est ecc. Londonien., vac. ut supra, de persona Wilhelmi Gray, Decani ecc. Eboracen." *Vatican.*

On the 27th November, 1426, "Wilhelmus, Dei gratia Electus Londonien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii," paid "1500 floren. auri de Camera," besides "500 floren. pro totali solutione suorum quatuor min. servitiorum." *Quietanze.*

Gray was translated by the Pope to Lincoln on 29 April 1431.

1431 *April 29. Robert Fitz Hugh.* "Secundo Kal. Mai, 1431, prov. est ecc. London., vac. per trans. ut supra; de persona Magistri Roberti Fitz Hugh." *Vatican.* On 24th May, 1431, "Robertus electus Londonien.," paid 1,400 flor. auri de Camera etc. *Quietanze.*

Fitz Hugh died 1436, January 15.

1436. **Robert Gilbert.** Records of Provision etc. defective. Gilbert died 1448, June 22.

1448. **Thomas Kempe.** On 26th August, 1448, "Ven. vir D. Wilhelmus Saunders, Archidiaconus Anglesæ in ecclesia Bangoren., procurator etc. Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Kempe, electi Londonien., (prout de suæ procurationis mandato constat, manibus Publici Notarii, Johannis Webber, clerici Exonien. dioc.) obtulit 3,000 florens auri." *Obligazioni.*

Kempe died 1489, March 28.

1489 *August 21. Richard Hill.* "Die 21^o Aug. 1489, Card^{ls} Andegaven. ref^{te}, S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Nicolai (sic) Hylle, Londonien. ecc., vac. per obitum ultimi episcopi extra R. C. defuncti." *Vatican.*

On 24th August, 1489, "Ven. vir. D. Jacobus de Pischia, clericus Lucan. dioc., etc. nomine R. P. D. Richardi, electi Londonien., obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas Innocentii VIII, sub dat. 12 Kal. Sept. An.^o quinto etc. factæ) florenos 3,000 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Hill died 1496, Feb. 20.

1496 August 3. **Thomas Savage.** "Tertio die Augusti, 1496, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit ecclesiae Londonien. de persona (sic). Absolvit R. P. D. Thomam (Thomas Savage) Episcopum Roffen., a vinculo quo Roffen. ecclesiae tenebatur; et illum ad Londonien. ecclesiam, vacantem per obitum bonae memoriae Dⁿⁱ Ricciardi (Richard Hill) illius ultimi Episcopi, transtulit." *Vatican*.

On 3rd September, 1496, "Ven. Vir D. Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, Ep. Londonien. obtulit etc. (ratione translationis de ecc. Roffen. ad dictam ecc. Londonien. per bullas D. Alex. P. VI, sub dat. tertio Nonas Augusti, anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica etc. factæ) florenos auri etc. 3,000, et quinque minuta servitia consueta." He paid (solvit) on 21 October, 1496, for com. servit. 1425 flor. and for 1 com. servitio 12 flor., and pro tribus min. servitiis, 1,500. *Obligazioni*.

Savage was translated to York in 1501.

1501 October 25 **William Warham.** "Die 25^o Oct., 1501, ref.^{ta} Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit ecclesiae Londonien. de persona R. P. D. Willelmi, vac. per translationem ultimi Episcopi ad ecc. Eboracen." *Vatican*.

On 27 Oct., 1501, "Paulus de Saulis etc. procurator etc. Willelmi, electi Londonien., obtulit etc. 3,000 floren.

auri etc. The Bulls were dated "14 Kalend. Novembris." *Obligazioni*.

Warham was translated to Canterbury in 1503.

1504 William Barons. Records of Provision etc. are wanting. Barons died 1505, October 10.

1506. Richard Fitz James. Records of Provision etc. wanting. He is named in the Provision of his successor. Fitz James died 1522, January 15.

1522. September 10. Cuthbert Tunstall. "Die 10^o Sept., 1522, referente me (Julio de Medicis Card. Eboracen.) (sic) etc. Vice-Cancellario, providit ecc. Londonien., in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Ricardi, olim Episcopi Londonien., extra Rom. Curiam defuncti, da persona Dⁿⁱ Cuthberti Tunstall, presbyteri Eboracen." *Barberini* and *Paris*. The Paris copy reads Tronscal for Tunstall. Tunstall was translated to Durham in 1530.

1530. March. 28. John Stokesley. "Die 28^o Martii, 1530, ad relationem R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ de Campegio, ecclesiæ Londonien. in Anglia provisum fuit, ad supplicationem Regis, de persona Johannis Stoclei, absque retentione beneficiorum quæ ipse obtinebat." *Barberini*. On 16th May, 1530, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc. procurator etc. nomine Johannis Stoksley, electi Londonien. etc. obtulit 3,000 florenos auri de Camera" etc. The Bulls are quoted as of date "quinto Kalend. Aprilis anno septimo" Clementis VII. *Obligazioni*.

Stokesley died on 8th September, 1539, *Godwin*.

1554. Edmund Bonner. On the 4th April, 1540, in Henry VIII's

reign, Bonner had been consecrated for London, and the same day Heath was consecrated for Rochester. In 1549 Bonner was imprisoned for lukewarmness towards the Reformation, and remained in prison until released by Mary in August 1553. Ridley, the Edwardian bishop of London had, up to this time, continued in possession of the temporalities. But Bonner was now restored, and in 1554, or earlier, received from Cardinal Pole absolution from all censures incurred in schism. His absolution, confirmation and dispensation, granted by the Cardinal, bear the same date as those granted to Heath, along with whom, as before stated, he had been consecrated in 1540. It is singular that no mention of London or Bonner is made in the Consistorial Acts of 6 July, 1554, and June 21, 1555, although Heath is mentioned in the latter Act. Ridley, the Edwardian bishop, consecrated after the Edwardian protestant rite, was not recognized either as Catholic bishop, or as bishop of London, and no notice was taken of him by the Papal records.

Bonner, the last Catholic bishop of London, was thrown again into prison and deprived, on the accession of Elizabeth, and in prison he died, on the 5th of September, 1569.

WINCHESTER.

WINTONIEN.

1447. William Wainfleet. On 15th May, 1447, "Ven. vir Dominus Wilhelmus Radcliff, Utriusque juris Doctor, et Antonius de Caxa, mercator Florentinus, legitimi procura-

tores R. P. D. Wyllelmi Waynflets, electi Wintonien. etc., obtulerunt etc. 12,000 flor." The proxy instrument drawn "manibus Johannis Loyd, clerici Norwichen.", was dated March 9. 1447. *Obligazioni*.

Wainfleet died 1486, Aug. 11.

1487. **Peter Courtenay.** The records for this Provision are wanting. He is named in the Provision for his successor. Courtenay died 1492, Sept. 22.

1493. *March* 13. **Thomas Langton.** "Die 13^o Martii, 1493, S. D. N. transtulit D. Thomam de ecc. Saresburien. ad ecc. Wintonien., in Anglia, sub archiep. Cantuarien., vac. extra Curiam per obitum D. Petri Curnæ. Redditus 3,000 flor. Taxa 2,000." *Vatican* and *Barberini*.

Langton died 1501, January 27.

1501. *August* 20. **Richard Fox.** "Die 20^o Augusti, 1501, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Ricardum, nuper Episcopum Dunelmen., a vinculo et præfessione, quibus Dunelmen. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et ipsum D. Ricardum ad ecc. Wintonien., transtulit, præficiendo in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated 13 Kal. Sept. On 24th August 1501, "Johannes Regina" as procurator, obligavit etc. for 12,000 flor. And on the 23rd of August 1501, he had paid "5,600 flor. auri de camera." *Obligazioni*.

Fox died 1528 Sept. 14.

1529. *February* 8. **Thomas Wolsey,** Cardinal etc. "Die 8 Feb. 1529, referente R^{mo} de Cesis, fuit data in administrationem ecclesia Wintoniensis R^{mo} D^{no} Card^{li} Eboracen., quæ vacavit per obitum Richardi, ejus ultimi Epis-

copi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, et fuit decretum vacare ecclesiam Dunelmensem, quam idem R^{mus} obtinet in administrationem, et id ad requisitionem Regis Angliæ, cum retentione omnium et singulorum præter dictam ecclesiam." *Barberini* and *Vatican*.

Five days before this Provision, it was arranged in Consistory that Cardinal Wolsey, on obtaining this see, should contribute 8,000 ducats towards repairing the forts of Cività Vecchia and Ostia. See *Consistorialia*.

Cardinal Wolsey died 1530, November 29.

1531. *October 20. Stephen Gardiner.* "Die 20^o Octobris, 1531, Papa referente, ad ejusdem Regis (Henry VIII) supplicationem, ecclesiæ Wintonien. provisum fuit de persona Stephani, clerici Norwichen." *Barberini*.

On 30th October, 1531, "D^{ns} Franciscus de Piscia, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine D. Eduardi Lee, Electi Eboracen., et Stephani Gardiner, Electi Wintonien., pro eorum com. servitiis dictarum ecclesiarum (ratione provisionum auctoritate Apostolica factarum etc. per Bullas sub dat. Romæ 13. Kal. Nov. An.^o 8^o etc. obtulerunt etc. florenos auri etc. pro Eboracen, 10,000, et pro Wintonien. 12,000 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Gardiner, whose consecration for Winchester took place before the schism under Henry VIII, was, on the 30th day of June, 1548, sent to the Tower by Edward VI, because he refused to preach the protestant doctrines; and on February 14, 1550, he was deprived of the temporalities. Queen Mary, on her public entry into London, on 3rd of August, 1553, saw Gardiner and other imprisoned bishops as she passed to her apartments in the Tower of London. She ordered them to be released. Gardiner received from Pole absolution

from censures incurred during schism, and resumed his see. Winchester is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of July 1554 and June, 1555.

Gardiner died 1555, November 12.

1556. *July 6. John White.* "Die 6 Julii, 1556, referente R^{mo} Morono, absolvit R. P. D. Joannem (John White) Episcopum Lincolnien., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Lincolnien., cui tunc præerat, tenebatur, et eum ad ecclesiam Wintonien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Stephani, olim Episcopi Wintonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacantem, transtulit; ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservata pensione annua 1,000^{li} ster. Monetæ illarum partium, super mensæ episcopalis Wintonien. fructibus etc., etiamsi super illis etc. dummodo illorum tertiam partem non excedant, R. D. meo Domino Reginaldo, tituli S. Mariæ in Cosmedin, presbytero Card. Polo nuncupato, quæ transeat ad successores, et cum retentione omnium pro eodem Cardinale, et cum derogatione constitutionis de non expediendis literis reservationis alicujus pensionis, nisi de consensu etc. ac Lateranen. Concilii et aliis derogationibus et clausulis necessariis. etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa, floren. 12,000." *Barberini.*

This Provision takes no notice of John Poynet, the Edwardian bishop, who had been ordained, in 1550, after the New Ordination Service, and was intruded into this see in 1551. So completely was Poynet ignored, that no formal deprivation of him is recorded in the Papal archives. He died on the 11th of August 1556, and was therefore alive when this Provision was made.

White, the last Catholic bishop of Winchester, was deprived of the temporalities by Queen Elizabeth on

the 18th July, 1559, and he died six months afterwards, namely on the 12th of January 1560.

ELY.		ELIEN.
------	--	--------

1426 *February 27. Philip Morgan.* "Tertio Kal. Martii, 1426, translatus est D. Philippus, Episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Elyen., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.*

On 31 March, 1426, "R. P. D. Philippus, Dei gratia Episcopus Elien., etc. pro parte sui communis servitii etc. per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldegheri Francisti, mercatorum Florentin. etc. obtulerunt etc. florenos auri de Camera 2,000, usque ad 21 Martii, ac deinde pro integra et finali solutione 1,750 florenos etc. Necnon pro totali solutione unius min. servitii 312 florenos etc. et 25 solidos. On 25 June 1426, "Solvit pro totali solutione trium min. servit. etc. 937 florenos auri etc. et 25 solidos." *Obligazioni.*

Morgan died 1435, October 25.

1438. *Philip of Luxemburg.* Records of Provision etc. defective. He died 1443 September 18.

1444. *Thomas Bouchier.* On January 3, 1444, the Procurator "R. P. D. Thomæ, Episcopi Wygornien., translatus ad ecclesiam Elien., obtulit etc. 7,500 florenos auri de Camera etc." The Proxy instrument had been prepared by Robert Treyt or Trent, a clergyman of Canterbury and Notary Public. *Obligazioni.*

On the 11th of January, 1444, "Thomas, Dei gratia

Episcopus Elien., paid 3,750 flor. auri etc. pro com. servitio; 250 flor. pro uno min. serv., and 750 flor. pro tribus min. servitiis. *Quietanze*.

Bouchier was translated to Canterbury in 1454.

1454. **William Gray.** On the 27th of June, 1454, the procurator "R. P. D. Guglielmi Gray, electi Elien., etc. obtulit etc. florenos auri etc. 7,500." *Obligazioni*.

Gray died 1478 August 4.

1479. **John Morton.** In 1479, the day of the month not being stated, "R. P. D. Johannes Morton, electus Episcopus Elien.," paid "pro com. servitio 3,750 flor. auri etc.; pro uno min. serv. 377 flor. 42 sol. 5 denar.," and "pro tribus min. serv. 803 flor. 28 sol. et 6 denar." *Quietanze*. Morton was translated to Canterbury in 1486.

1486. **John Alcock.** Records of Provision etc. defective. Alcock died 1500, October 1.

1501. May 26. **Richard Redman.** "Die 26 Maii, 1501, referente Card. Senen.; S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Ricardum, nuper Ep. Exonien., a vinculo et præfectione quibus Exonien. ecc. tenebatur, et ipsum ad Elien. ecc. transtulit in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. The Bulls are dated 7^o Kal. Junii. Taxa 7,500. The bishop paid on 28th of May, 1501, through his Procurator, "3,560 florenos auri etc. et 40 solidos." He was styled Ricardus electus. *Obligazioni*.

Redman died 1505, August 24.

1506. **James Stanley.** Records of Provision etc. defective. Stanley died 1515 March 22.

1515. **Nicholas West.** On 31th July, 1515, "Andreas Gentilis, procurator etc. nomine R. P. D. Nicolai, electi Elien.,

etc. obtulit etc. 7,500 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

West died 1533 April 28.

1554. **Thomas Thirlby.** On the 19th of August, 1554, Cardinal Pole gave a dispensation to Thomas Thirlby, called Bishop of Norwich. As this document, the Latin of which is printed by Canon Estcourt, in his work on Anglican Orders, Appendix XV, is the pattern of other similar dispensations, a translation into English is here given: —

“Reginald, by divine mercy called Cardinal Pole, Cardinal Deacon of the Holy Roman Church, of the title of S. Maria in Cosmedin. and Legate de Latere of our Supreme Lord the Pope, and the Apostolic See, to the Most Serene King Philip and Mary Most Serene Queen of England and the whole realm of England, to our Reverend and beloved in Christ, Thomas Thirlby, called Bishop of Norwich, everlasting health in the Lord. On your part, through our beloved in Christ, George Lily, an Englishman, your proctor specially deputed for this purpose, as was certified to us by your mandate of procuration, it was lately laid before us that although you fell into schism and into other matters below mentioned, induced perhaps more by infirmities of disposition than by any other cause, yet whereas you now acknowledge and confess the errors you committed, and at present are sorry for them with all your heart, and earnestly desire that we, out of Apostolical benignity, should deign to absolve you from them and receive you into the unity of the Church, and whereas you, supplicating with all humility, implore

and demand it: considering that the Holy Mother, the Church, is never wont to close her bosom of pity and mercy against those who would return, and hoping that you will, day by day, become better affected towards the Apostolic See and the Holy Roman Church, we therefore through the same George Lily, who previously in your name condemned the schism and other matters below mentioned, and promised that you would never return to them, but would be ever obedient to our Supreme Lord the Pope and the Holy Roman Church, absolve you, by Apostolic authority conceded to us, and which we exercise by tenor of these presents, from all manner of sentences of excommunication, suspension and interdict, and other ecclesiastical censures and penalties, even though for many years you may have been sustaining them and may have grown vile therein, even on account of the undue detention of the church of Norwich, and the reception and enjoyment of its fruits, rents and profits, and the receiving of Orders and the gift of consecration from heretical or schismatical bishops, and in other respects unduly, and the taking of an oath against the Roman Papacy, and from censures incurred from any other occasion or cause whatsoever, also from whatever excesses and offences, however grave and enormous, even though reserved to the Apostolic See, and even although contained in the bulls accustomed to be read on the day of Coena Domini, from all these we absolve you in utroque foro, and we receive you benignly into the grace of the Apostolic See and the bosom of the Roman Church, and favorably join you to that of others faithful to Christ living under obedience to our Supreme Lord the Pope. Likewise we dispense with

you concerning irregularity of any kind, contracted on the occasion of the aforesaid, or otherwise howsoever, and we grant that, notwithstanding that and the other things aforesaid, you may use all and singular the orders received by you even unduly, as has been said, and may minister in them even in the ministry of the altar, and may be set over and preside over, as bishop or archbishop, any Cathedral or Metropolitan church, and may rule and govern it in spirituals and temporals, and may freely and lawfully use the gift of consecration by you so received, as aforesaid, and we restore, replace, and in a plenary manner re-constitute you to the pristine state and the same in which you were before the premisses, and we abolish every mark or note of disability or infamy incurred by you in any wise whatever, and we graciously give and remit to you all the fruits, rents and profits, unduly received by you from the said church of Norwich. Notwithstanding the premisses, also the rule published *De Insordescentibus*, and all and any other Apostolical Constitutions and enactments to the contrary whatsoever. We desire, however, that errors and excesses of this kind you should be bound sacramentally to confess to some Catholic Confessor to be selected by yourself, and to fulfil in every way the penances by him to be enjoined for the aforesaid. Given in the Monastery at Diligheem, near Brussels, in the diocese of Cambray, in the year^a of the Nativity, 1554, 14 Calen. Septembris, in the first year of the Pontificate of our Supreme Father in Christ, our Lord by divine providence Pope Julius III."

Thirlby was now appointed, not to Norwich, but to Ely, and this appointment was confirmed by the Pope in the Consistory of June 21, 1555. See *Consistorialia*.

In this Consistorial Act, Ely is reckoned among the churches "pro tempore vacantes," no notice being taken of Thomas Goodrich, who had been appointed to the temporalities by Henry VIII in 1534, during schism, and who died on the 40th of May 1554. It is mentioned also that Thirlby had been "de facto" bishop of Westminster under Henry, and of Norwich under Edward VI, and had been absolved from censures for his excesses etc. and had surrendered, "dimiserat" Norwich.

It is to be noted that in the Writ of Restitution of Temporalities, issued on 15th of September 1554, in favour of Thirlby, Ely is termed vacant "per mortem naturalem Thomæ Goodrike, ultimi incumbentis ibidem," and Thirlby is styled "nuper Episcopus Norwichensis." But the temporalities were alone concerned in these civil documents or acts, and there is no doubt Goodrich in Ely, and Thirlby in Norwich, enjoyed the temporalities of those sees respectively, under civil, not spiritual, authority.

Thirlby, the last Catholic bishop of Ely, was deprived of his temporalities in November, 1559, by Elisabeth, and was imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was subsequently committed to the custody of Parker, the protestant archbishop of Canterbury, and he died in confinement at Lambeth on the 26th of August, 1570.

LINCOLN.

LINCOLNIEN.

1449 November 20. Richard Fleming. "Die 20^o Nov. 1449, provisum est ecclesiæ Lincolnien; vacanti per renun-

ciationem, de persona M. Riccardi Flemingi, Magistri in Theologia, et assignavit pensionem 300 marcarum super ecclesia Lincolnien. dicto quondam Episcopo renuncianti." *Vatican*. Philip Repingdon, to whom this pension was assigned, had resigned Lincoln on 10th October, 1419.

On the 20th March 1420, "R. P. D. Richardus, Dei gratia electus Lincolnien., etc. pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit etc. 125 florenos auri de Camera." On the 28th September, 1420, "Richardus, eadem gratia, Episcopus Lincolnien., pro integra et totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. solvit 2,500 florenos auri etc. per manus Aldigheri Francesci et sociorum." *Quietanze*.

Fleming was translated to York in 1424.

1424 *February 14*. John Haford. "Die 16 Kalend. Martii, 1424, translatus est Johannes, episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*.

1425 *July 20*. Richard Fleming. "13 Kal. Aug. 1425. Trans. est Richardus, Episcopus Eboracen, ad ecc. Lincolnien., de qua nuper translatus erat, cassatis omnibus aliis provisionibus pro hinc perdependent. factis." *Vatican*.

Fleming died 1431, January 25.

1431 *April 29*. William Gray. "Secundo Kal. Mai, 1431. D. N. absolvit D. Gulielmum, Episcopum London., a vinculo quo ecc. London. tenebatur, et ipsum transtulit ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. vac. per obitum D. Richardi ipsius ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*. On 9th September, 1431, Wilhelmus Episcopus Lincolnien., paid "900 flor. auri et quinque min. servitia." *Quietanze*.

Gray died in February, 1436.

1436. **William Alnwick.** Records of his Provision are wanting.

Alnwick died 1449, Dec. 5.

1450. **Marmaduke Lumley.** On the 7th February, 1450, "Ven. vir Stephanus Cloos, Rector par. ecc. de Banhan, Norwichen dioc., ut principalis etc. R. P. D. Marmaduci, trans. de ecc. Karliolen. ad ecc. Lincolnien., obtulit 5,000 florenos, auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Lumley died in 1450.

1450. **William Gray.** He must have been appointed when in Rome in 1450, for on 1st of January, 1451, "R. P. D. Wilhelmus Gray, electus Lincolnien., personaliter obtulit etc. 5,000, florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.* This William Gray does not appear in the list of bishops of Lincoln, given by Professor Stubbs.

In 1454 Gray became bishop of Ely.

1452. **John Chadworth.** On the 15th May, 1452, the Ven^{ble} Stephen Clos, (Close) archdeacon of Carlisle, proctor "R. P. D. Johannis, Dei gratia electi Lincolnien. in Anglia, obtulit etc. 5,000 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

Chadworth died 1471 Nov. 23.

1472. **Thomas Rotherham.** By a book of Receipts it appears that on 15 January, 1472, "R. P. D. Thomas, Episcopus Lincolnien.," paid as part of tax on promotion, 2,678 florenos auri de Camera, 28 solidos et 6 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Rotherham was translated to York in 1480.

1480. **John Russel.** On 2nd August, 1480, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Lincolnien., pro com. servitio etc. solvit etc. 2500 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno min. servitio, 178 floren. et 28 solidos et 4 denarios. Item pro tribus min. servitiis, 535 florenos auri etc. 35 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Russell died 1494, Dec. 30.

1495 *November 6.* **William Smith.** "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen. referente etc. S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Gulielmum, nuper Conventren. et Lichfelden. Episcopum, a vinculo etc. eumque ad Lincolnien. per obitum D. Johannis, illius ult. Episcopi, vacantem, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On 23 Nov., 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucan., nomine R. P. D. Gulielmi, Episcopi Lincolnien., obtulit etc. ratione translationis etc. ab ecclesiis Conv. et Lich. ad ecclesiam Lincolnien., etc. per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri, sub dat. octavo Idus Novembris anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica factæ, florenos auri de Camera 5,000 etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Smith died 1514 Jan. 2.

1514. **Thomas Wolsey.** On 9th February, 1514, "Simon de Ricasolis, procurator etc. nomine Thomæ, electi Episcopi Lincolnien. etc. obtulit etc. 5,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Wolsey was translated to York in the year 1514.

1514. **William Atwater.** Records are wanting for his Provision etc. He appears in the Provision of his Successor. He was consecrated in November, 1514.

Atwater died 1521. February 4.

1521 *March*. 26. John Longland. "Die 26 Martii, 1521, ref^{to} Card. S. S. Quatuor, providit ecclesiæ Lincolnien. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Gulielmi, Episcopi, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Longlondi, Decani ecclesiæ Saresburien., in Theologia Magistri. Redditus, floren. 8,000. Taxa, floren. 5,000." *Barberini* and *Paris*.

Longland died 1547, May 7.

1554. John White. In March 1554, the Rev John White, then a Presbyter, received absolution, confirmation and dispensation from Cardinal Pole. See under Hereford. He was consecrated to Lincoln on the 1st of April, 1554, and the Pope confirmed his appointment in the Consistory of July 6, 1554. In the Consistorial Act the see of Lincoln was described as vacant, "pro tempore vacans," and the Edwardian Bishop, John Taylor, was ignored. See under *Consistorialia*.

Doubts concerning the episcopal character of Taylor and other Edwardian bishops were plainly expressed at this time in official documents. These doubts were based on the fact that such pretended bishoprics were simply given by Letters Patent of the Crown and with a clause limiting the bishoprics to the good behaviour of the incumbents for the time being. The Commission, issued on 15th March, 1554, by Queen Mary, for trial and deprivation of three Edwardian bishops is thus worded: — "Mary etc. to the Right Rev. etc. the bishops of Winchester (Gardiner), Durham (Tunstall), London (Bonner), St Asaph (Wharton), Chichester (Day), and Llandaff (Kitchen), etc. Greeting: Where (Whereas) John Taylor, Doctor of Divinity, naming himself bishop of Lincoln, John Hoper, naming himself bishop of Wor-

cester and Gloucester, and John Harley, bishop of Hereford, having their several pretended bishoprics given to them by the Letters Patent of our late dearest brother King Edward VI, to have and to hold the same during their good behaviours, with this express clause *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, have since, as hath been credibly brought to our knowledge, both by preaching, teaching, and setting forth of erroneons doctrine, and also by inordinate life and conversation, contrary both to the laws of Almighty God and use of the universal Christian Church, declared themselves very unworthy of that vocation and dignity in the Church: We therefore have appointed you to be our Commissioners in this behalf, giving unto you, four, three, or two of you, full power and authority to call before you, if you shall think so good, the said John Taylor, John Hoper and John Harley etc. and thereupon, either by order of Ecclesiastical Laws or of the Laws of our Realm, or of both, proceed to the declaring of the said bishoprics to be void, as they be already indeed void, to the intent some such other meet personages may be elected thereunto." *Rymer*.

White was translated to Winchester in 1557.

1557 *March. 24. Thomas Watson.* "Die 24^o Martii, 1557, Card. Morono ref^{te}, providit ecclesiæ Lincolnien., per translationem Johannis ad Wintonien., vacanti, de persona Venerabilis et circumscripti viri Thomæ Watsoni, presbyteri Lincolnien. vel alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. et cum retentione compatibilium etc.

Fructus.... Taxa flor. 5000. Et fuit facta gratia pro quarta parte." *Barberini*.

Watson, on the accession of Elizabeth, refused to take the oath of supremacy or to promote the new doctrines. He was deprived of the temporalities on 25th June, 1559, and was at first imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was afterwards removed from the Tower, and committed to the custody of the protestant bishop of Ely, and subsequently to the custody of the protestant bishop of Rochester. Finally, for fear he might do harm to the protestant cause in case of a change, *rerum tandem novarum metu*, as Godwin relates, he was confined in Wisbeach castle, where he died in 1584. His imprisonment, accordingly, lasted for a quarter of a century. He was buried in the parish church of Wisbeach on 27th September, 1584.

LICHFIELD AND COVENTRY.

LICHFELDEN. ET CONVENTREN.

1415 *February* 1. John Catterick. "Kalend. Februarii, 1415, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Meneven., situata in Wallia in Anglia, ad ecclesiam Lichfelden, vacantem per mortem." *Vatican*.

Catterick was translated by provision to Exeter in 1419. Nov. 20. *Vatican*.

1419 *November* 20. Frater Albanus, alias William Heyworth. "Die 20 Nov., 1419, prov. est ecc. Lichfelden., vac. ut supra, de persona Fratris Albani." *Vatican*.

He died 1447 March. 13.

- 1447. William Booth.** On 5th of May, 1447, "Rev. Pater Guilielmus Gray, Apostolicæ Sedis Prothonotarius, ac Dⁿⁱ Regis Angliæ in Romana Curia procurator, et Ven. vir D. Wilhelmus Radclyf, Doctor utriusque Juris, procuratores legitimi R. P. D. Wilhelmi Bothe, electi Episcopi Conventren., et Lichfelden., ecc. insimul unitarum in Anglia, obtulerunt 3,500 florenos auri de Camera" etc. The proxy instrument, dated 2nd April, 1447, was drawn by John Wyltbry, a clergyman of Exeter. *Obligazioni*.
Booth was translated to York in 1452.

- 1452. Nicholas Close.** On 1st September, 1452, "Ven. vir D. Stefanus Clos, ut principalis, etc. procurator R. P. D. Nicolai Clos, translati de ecclesia Karleolen. ad unitas ecclesias Lichfelden. et Conventren., obtulit etc. 3,500 flor. auri" etc. *Obligazioni*.
Nicolas Close died in 1450.

- 1453. Reginald Boulers.** On 10th Feb., 1453, "Ven. vir. D. Henricus Sharp, Cubicularius etc, procurator R. P. D. Reginaldi, Dei gratia Episcopi, trans. de Hereforden ad ecclesias unitas Lichfelden. et Conventren. etc, obtulit flor. auri etc. 2,500". The proxy instrument, drawn by Robert Kent, of Canterbury diocese, bears date 7 December, 1452. *Obligazioni*.
Boulers died in 1459.

- 1459. John Hales.** Records for this Provision are wanting. He is mentioned in the Provision of his Successor.
Hales died 1490 Dec. 30.

- 1492 October 1. William Smith.** "Die primo Octobris, 1492, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit in titulum D.

Gulielmi Smith de ecclesiis Conventren. et Lichfelden. unitis in Anglia, sub archiepiscopatu Cantuarien., vacantibus extra Curiam per obitum D. Johannis, illarum ultimi Episcopi. Redditus..... floren. Taxa 3,500 floren." *Barberini* and *Vatican*. The Bulls bear the same date as the Provision. *Obligazioni*.

Smith was translated to Lincoln in 1495.

1496. **John Arundel**. "Tertio die Augusti, 1496, ref^{te} Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Jo. Barndel (sic), Decani Exonien., et Regii Capellani, ecclesiis Conventren. et Lichfeldem invicem unitis, per trans. R. P. D. Gulielmi ad ecclesiam Lincolnien. factam, vacantibus." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated Romæ 3 Nonas Augusti anno quarto Alex. VI. On 3rd of September, 1496," "Antonius Santinus etc. nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Conventren. etc. obtulit, etc. florenos auri de Camera 3,500 et quinque min. servitia consueta" etc. And on 21st October, same year, he paid 950 floren. for com. servitio; twelve for. 1. min. servitio, and 1,000 "pro tribus min. servitiis." *Obligazioni*.

Arundel was translated to Exeter in 1502.

1503 *May* 5. **Geoffry Blyth**. "Die 5 Maii, 1503, referente Senen., etc. S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Gaufredi, Decani Eboracen., ecclesiis Lichfelden. et Conventren. unitis, per translationem R. P. D. Johannis ad ecc. Exonien. dudum factam, vacantibus." *Vatican*.

Blyth died in 1553.

1554 *November* 18. **Ralph Bayn**. He was consecrated for this see by the bishops of London, Norwich and Bath. The license for his consecration was dated 6th of November 1554. His appointment and consecration

under Cardinal Pole's authority as Legate, were confirmed and acknowledged by the Pope in the Consistory of June 21, 1555. In the Consistorial Act passed on that day, Bayn was said to succeed to Lichfield, vacant "quovismodo pro tempore", and "certo tunc forsan expresso modo vacantibus", no notice being taken either of Rowland Lee, whom Henry VIII appointed in 1533, without Bulls from the Pope, or of Richard Sampson, the Edwardian bishop of this see.

Ralph Bayne, the last Catholic bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was deprived of the temporalities by Elizabeth in June, 1559. He died soon afterwards, at Islington, on 18th November, 1559, and was buried in the church of St Dunstan, London.

SALISBURY.

SARESURIEN.

1418 *July 15.* **John Chandler.** "Id. Julii, 1418, provisum est Ecclesiæ Saresburien. etiam per confirmationem quatenus opus est, vacanti per mortem, de persona Johannis Chandler, electi." *Vatican.* On 31st June, 1419, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Sarisburien., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid "1,000 florenos auri de Camera," at Florence, "per manus Ven. viri Johannis Fiton, Canonici Saresburien., procuratoris sui." And on same day, he paid "550 flor., per manus Johannis de Medicis et Sociorum, mercatorum Florentin." And on 10 May, 1420, at Florence, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Saresburien., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid 400 flor., "per manus circumspecti viri,

Philippi de Alleis, mercatoris Florentini." *Obligazioni*.
Chandler died 1426 July, 16.

1427 July 10. Robert Neville. "Sexto Id. Julii, 1427, prov. est ecc. Saresburien., vac. per mortem, de persona Roberti Neville, Magistri Artium; et dispensatum secum super defectu aetatis, in 23^o anno constituto, favore fidei etc. in primo Consistorio prius hanc promotionem." *Vatican*.

Neville was translated to Durham in 1438.

1438. William Aiscough. Records of Provision defective.
Aiscough died 1450 June 29.

1450, Richard Beauchamp. On the 19th August, 1450, "R. P. D. Gulielmus Fray, Apostolicæ Sedis Prothonotarius, procurator R. P. D. Richardi, translati de ecclesia Hereforden. ad ecclesiam Saresburien., obtulit etc. 4,500 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Beauchamp died 1481.

1482. Licnel Woodville. On the 18th of January, 1482, "R. P. D. Lionellus, electus Saresburien.," paid "pro parte com servitii, 2,250 florenos auri de Camera, et pro uno min. servitio, 160 flor., 35 solidos et 8 denarios; et pro tribus min. servitiis, 482 florenos, et 7 solidos." *Quietanze*.

Woodville died 1484.

1485. Thomas Langton. Records of Provision etc. defective.
Langton was translated to Winchester in 1493, by a Provision given under that diocese. The following Provision erroneously makes the see vacant by death.

1493 *November* 13. **John Blyth.** "Die 13 Nov., 1493, Card.

Valentino ref^{te}, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis, Saresburien. ecclesiae vacanti per obitum bonae memoriae Dⁿⁱ . . . (sic) illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

On the 27th November, 1493, "Dominus Sylvester de Giliis, clericus Lucan., ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine R^{mi} in Christo Patris Domini Johannis, electi Saresburien., obtulit etc. ratione provisionis etc. dat. Corneti, apud Sanctum Petrum, Idibus Novembris An^o secundo etc. florenos auri de Camera 4,500, et quinque min. servitia consueta." etc. *Obligazioni.*

Blyth died 1499. Aug. 23.

1500 *January* 8. **Henry Dean.** "Die 8 Januarii, 1500, S. D. N., ad relationem R. D. Card^{lis} Senen., absolvit R. P. D. Henricum, Episcopum Bangoren., a vinculo et praefectione quibus ipsi Bangoren. ecc. tenebatur et ipsum ad ecclesiam Saresburien., vacantem per obitum Dⁿⁱ Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On the 15th January 1500, "D^r Johannis Regina, clericus Savonen., vice et nomine R. P. D. Henrici, Episcopi Saresburien., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis etc. de ecc. Bangoren. ad ecc. Saresburien., per Bullas Alex. VI sub dat. Romae 6. Id. Januarii An^o octavo etc. factae) florenos etc. 4,500." On same day he paid 2,137 florins. *Obligazioni.*

Dean was promoted to Canterbury in 1501.

1502 *January* 10. **Edmund Audley.** "Die 10 Januarii, 1502, Card. Senen. ref^{te}, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Edmundum, nuper Episcopum Hereforden., a vinculo etc. ipsum-

que ad ecc. Saresburien., vac. per trans. Dⁿⁱ Henrici, illius ultimi Episcopi, ad Cantuarien., ecclesiam dudum factam." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated "4^o Id. Januarii" etc. On the 5th of January 1502, "Ven. vir, D. Johannes Nicolai, Clericus Lucan., Secretarius Oratoris Regis Angliæ, nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, Episcopi Saresburien., obtulit etc. 4,500 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

Audley died 1524. Aug. 23.

1524 December 2. Lorenzo Campegio, Cardinal and archbishop of Bologna, was appointed to Salisbury by the Pope, in compliance with the request of Henry VIII, conveyed in a letter dated 1. Nov. 1524. The provision was thus made in Consistory: - "Die secundo Dec., 1524, referente S. D^{no} N^o, providit etc. Saresburien., vacanti per obitum Edmundi, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona R^{mi} D. Card^{lis} Campegii, ita quod non desinat esse Episcopus Bononien. et cum retentione obtentorum. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa, floren. 4,500." *Barberini*.

Campegio, who had been deprived of the temporalities by Henry VIII on 11 March, 1535, was regarded by the Pope as bishop of Salisbury, until his death in Rome in August, 1539.

1539 July 23. Cardinal Gaspar Contarini. "Die 23 Julii, 1539, S. D. N. dedit in administrationem ecc. Saresburien., in regno Anglicano vacantem, R^{mo} Cardinali Contareno, cum retentione omnium etc. Redditus flor.... Taxa 4,500." *Barberini*. The see of Salisbury was altogether vacant at the date of this provision. Nicholas Shaxton, who succeeded to the temporalities in 1535, by the deprivation on 21 March, of Campegio by the King, had

resigned Salisbury on 1st of July, 1539, and afterwards became auxiliary to the bishop of Ely. The King's translation of John Salcot from Bangor to Salisbury, bears date 31st of July, 1539.

Cardinal Contarini died in 1543.

1543 *March 30.* Peter or William Peto. "Bononiæ, die 30 Martii, 1543, referente R^{mo} Card^{le} S^{tæ} Crucis, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Saresburien. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Card^{lis} Contareni, de persona Fratris Guglielmi Peto, Religiosi, Ord. S^{ti} Francisci de Observantia, cum absolutione a censuris etc. Redditus floren..... Taxa. floren. 4,500." *Barberini.*

Peto, whose title to Salisbury seems to have been denied by Mary, as well as by Henry VIII, was created a Cardinal in the Consistory of June 14, 1557, and at the same time was made Legate in room of Pole. See *Consistorialia*. In the Consistorial Act, Peto is called "Petrus Pera" and Godwin calls him "Petrus quemdam Petoum." Cardinal Peto died in March, 1558, before he was able to enter on his mission as Legate.

On the 26th January, 1555, John Salcot or Capon, who had been made bishop of Salisbury in 1539, by Henry VIII, obtained dispensation from censures, from Cardinal Pole, in the same terms as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. He at the same time received absolution, confirmation, and dispensation as bishop of Salisbury. See Canon Estcourt's Work, Appendix XV. Neither John Salcot, nor the see of Salisbury, is named in the Consistorial Acts of 1554, or 1555. There was therefore no Consistorial confirmation of Salcot to Salisbury. But after the death of Salcot alias Capon,

which occurred on 6th October, 1557, Francis Mallett, Dean of Lincoln, was nominatd to Salisbury, vacant per mortem Johannis Capon, ultimi Episcopi, etc. (*Rymer*), and he had a grant of the Custody of the temporalities of Salisbury, on the 14th October, 1558. This appointment had no Papal ratification, and on Elizabeth's accession Mallett was set aside: - "mortua vero Maria, ab Elizabetha ejicitur" *Godwin*. Ciacconius, Vita Pontificum, Tom. III col. 865, when mentioning the creation of Peto as Cardinal, states that he had been made bishop of Salisbury by Paul III, and that Queen Mary prevented him, "the bishop of Salisbury," from receiving the insignia of Cardinal. The Consistorial Act, however, by which his appointment as Cardinal is recorded, does not style him bishop of Salisbury. Mallett was merely nominated to Salisbury, and given the custody of the temporalities by Mary. Elizabeth ignored him, for she gave to John Jewell, in 1560, restitution of the temporalities of Salisbury, vacant "per mortem Johannis Capon." Mallett therefore has no place in the Catholic or Protestant succession.

Perhaps Cardinal Peto, as he survived Capon, to whom indeed no Papal Provision was given, ought to be reckoned the last Catholic bishop of Salisbury.

BATH AND WELLS.

BATHONIEN. ET WELLEN.

1407. **Nicholas Bubwith.** On the 9th of January, 1407, Nicholas Bubwith undertook to pay his own tax on promotion, and also certain arrears due by his predeces-

sors, Henry Bowet and Richard or Ralph Erghum. "Dominus Nicholaus, Episcopus Battonien. et Vellen., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communi servitio" 4,300 florens auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit Collegio tantum, pro communi servitio Dⁿⁱ Henrici. Item Cam^æ et Coll^{io} pro 5 integris minutis servitiis Dⁿⁱ Riccardi. Item, Collegio tantum, pro communi servitio Dⁿⁱ Riccardi predicti, 1,150 florens auri." *Obligazioni*.

Bubwith died 1424 Oct 27.

1424 December 18. John Stafford. "Die 15 Kalend. Januarii, 1425, provisum est ecclesiis Bathonien. et Wellen. invicem unitis, vacantibus per mortem Nicholai de persona Johannis Stafford, ipsius ecclesiæ Vellen., Decani." *Vatican*.

On 6th of March 1425, "Johannes, Electus Bathonien. et Vellen., pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, "paid" 179 florenos auri de Camera, 8 solidos et 4 denarios, per manus Ven. Magistri Wilhelmi Selbay, Literarum Apostolicarum Scriptoris." Richard Gordon, archdeacon of Rochester, appeared as his Proctor on May 5, 1425. And on 18th of June 1425, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Battonien. et Wellen., pro totali solutione sui communis servitii" paid "2,150 florens, auri de Camera, per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldigheri Francesti, Campsorum." *Obligazioni*.

Stafford was translated to Canterbury, before June 28. 1443.

1443. Thomas Beckington. On 31th of July, 1443, "D. Andreas Holes, etc. subdiaconus, Procurator R. D. Thomæ Bekenton, Electi Epⁱ Bathonien. et Wellensis, etc. obtulit

pro suo com. servitio florenos auri de Camera 4,300."

The Proxy instrument for Dr Holes, was drawn by William Fremon, "Clericus Conventren. et Lichfelden. dioc." *Obligazioni*.

Beckington died, 1465, January 14.

1465 October 31. Robert Stillington. The Bulls of Paul II for this appointment were dated "Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum Pridie Kal. Novembris anno secundo." They are quoted in the book of "*Obligazioni Comuni*" under date of Nov. 29. 1465, when "Hon. vir Philippus de Marcellis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Roberti, electi Bathonien. et Wellen., etc. obtulit pro suo com. servitio floren. auri de Camera 4, 300 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Stillington died in May 1491.

1492 February 8. Richard Fox. "Die 8 Feb., 1492, Card. Senen. ref^{to}, S. D. N. absolvit Reverendissimum in Christo Patrem, Dominum Ricardum, (Fox) Episcopum Exonien., a vinculo et præfectione quibus Exonien. ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque ad Bathonien. et Wellen., invicem unitas ecclesias, transtulit et promovit, vacantes per obitum bonæ memoriæ Domini Roberti (Stillington.), illarum ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

On the 20th Feb. 1492, "Verius de Castellion, clericus Florentinus, institor Societatis de Medicis, nomine R. P. D. Richardi, episcopi Bathonien. et Wellen., etc., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis factæ per Bullas sub dat. 6. Id. Feb. etc.) florenos 4, 300 etc." *Obligazioni*.

Fox was translated to Durham in 1495.

1495 *November 6. Oliver King.* "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card.

Senen. ref^{to}, S. D. N. absolvit Rev. in Christo Patrem, D. Oliverium (Oliver King) Exonien. Episcopum, a vinculo et præfectione quibus eidem ecclesiæ tenebatur; cumque ad Bathonien. et Wellen. invicem unitas ecclesias dudum per translationem D. Ricardi (Richard Fox) olim illarum Episcopi ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam factam, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican.*

On the 23rd of November, 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucan., nomine R. P. D. Oliveri, Episcopi Bathonien. et Wellen., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis etc. per Bullas D. Alexandri sub dat. 8^o Id. Nov. anno 4^o, auctoritate Apostolica factæ) florenos auri de Camera 4, 300 etc." *Obligazioni.*

King died 1503 August. 29.

1504. **Cardinal Hadrian de Corneto** was translated from Hereford to Bath and Wells by Bulls from the Pope. *Rymer.* He was deprived of all his church offices in 1518, for the offence of absenting himself from Rome without license. See *Consistorialia.*

1518 *July 30. Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal etc.* "Die 30^o Julii, 1518, referente S. D. N., deputavit administratorem ecclesiarum Bathonen. et Wellen. invicem unitarum in Anglia, vacantum per privationem Dⁿⁱ Adriani de Corneto, olim S. R. Ecclesiæ Card^{lis}, R^{mum} D. Thomam tituli S. Cecilie presbyterum Card^{lem} Eboracen., cum re-tentione omnium ecclesiarum, monasteriorum et beneficiorum suorum." *Barberini.* "Redditus Floren. 10, 000. Taxa floren. 4,300" (Paris Latin 12,556).

Cardinal Wolsey, in Consistory of March 26, 1523, was promoted to Durham, and at the same time the Pope

decreed Bath and Wells to be vacant. See under Durham.

1523 *March 26.* John Clerck. “Die 26 Martii, 1523, providit ecclesiæ Bathonien. in Anglia per supradictum decretum vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Clerck, Iegum Doctoris, Curiae Cancellariæ Regis Angliæ Magistris seu Custodis. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa floren. 4,000.” *Barberini.*

Clerck died 1541 January 3.

1554. Gilbert Bourne. In March, 1554, Gilbert Bourne, a Presbyter, received from Cardinal Pole absolution, confirmation and dispensation (See under Hereford), and on the 1st of April, was consecrated for this see by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester. In the Consistory of July 6, 1554, the appointment of Bourne was confirmed by the Pope; Bath and Wells being described as without a bishop, “certo modo Pastorum solatiis destitutis,” thus ignoring altogether William Barlow, the Edwardian bishop of the See. Barlow had been made bishop of St David’s in 1536, by Henry VIII, and of Bath by Edward VI in 1549. His alleged consecration, in 1536, is without direct proof, and every attempt to place the fact of his consecration beyond dispute and suspicion, has failed.

Bourne, in the Consistorial Act, is described as having been in Priests’ Orders, born of lawful matrimony, and of the legitimate age for advancement to a bishopric etc. See *Consistorialia*.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Bourne refused the oath of Supremacy, and was deprived of the temporalities in January, 1559. He was committed to the cus-

tody of the Dean of Exeter, died at Silverton, 10 September, 1569, and was buried in the church of that parish at the South side of the Altar. *Godwin*.

He was the last Catholic bishop of Bath and Wells.

EXETER.

EXONIEN.

1419 *November* 20. **John Catterick**. "Duodecim Kal. Decembris, 1419, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Lichfelden., ad ecclesiam Exonien., vacantem per mortem. *Vatican*."

Catterick died 1419 Dec. 28.

1420 *July* 3. **Edmund Lacy**. "Quinto Nonas Julii, 1420, translatus est Edmundus, Episcopus Hereforden. ad ecc. Exonien. vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. 1420, *July* 22, "R. P. D. Edmundus, Dei gratia Ep. Exonien., pro parte partis sui communis servitii" paid at Florence "300 floren. auri de Camera, per manus providi viri, Bartolomei de Bardis, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze*.

Lacy died 1455 Sept. 18.

1456. **George Neville**. On the 27th of February, 1456, "Venerabiles et discreti viri, D. Johannes Laix, Legum Doctor, rector par. ecc. de Stret, Bathoniens. dioc., et Franciscus Berengarius", etc. as proctors "R. P. D. Georgii, electi Exonien., obtulerunt 6,000 floren. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Neville was translated to York in 1464.

1464 *March* 15. **John Booth**. The Bulls for appointment of

John Booth bear date "Romæ, S. Petrum, idus Martii anno Incarnationis 1464," the second year of the Pontificate of Paul II. These Bulls are cited in the Book of "Obligations" where the Bishop's Proctor, Franciscus Berengarius, appears as promising, on 29 March 1465, to pay the tax to the College, amounting to 6,000 florins. On that day he paid "pro integro com. servit", 3,000 floren. and for "introitus servit." 42 floren "auri de Camera et 51 solidos et 10 denarios." The proxy instrument, drawn by William Brande, Notary Public, was dated 4. Nov. 1464. *Obligazioni*.

Booth died 1478, April 1.

1478. **Peter Courtenay.** Records of Provision, etc. defective.
Courtenay was translated to Winchester in 1487.

1487. **Richard Fox.** Records of Provision etc. defective.
He is named in the Provision of his successor.
Fox was translated to Bath and Wells in 1492.

1492 *October 1.* **Oliver King.** "Die 1^o Oct, 1492, referente Card. Senen. S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Oliverio King, archidiacono Exonien., de ecclesia Exonien. in Anglia sub archiepiscopo Cantuarien., vacante per translationem D. Richardi (Richard Fox) Episcopi dictæ ecclesias ad ecclesias Bathonen. et Vellen. unitas, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus... floren. Taxa 1,500 floren." *Barberini* and *Vatican*.

King was translated to Bath and Wells in 1495.

1495 *November 6.* **Richard Redman.** "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen ref^{to}, S. D. N. absolvit Rev. in Christo patrem, D. Ricardum, (Richard Redman) Assaven. Episco-

pum, a vinculo quo dictæ Assaven. ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque ad Exonien. modo præmisso vacantem, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican*.

On the 23rd of November, 1495, "Ven. vir D. Silvester de Giglis, clericus Lucanus, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Episcopi Exonien., obtulit etc. (ratione translationis ab ecc. Assaven ad ecc. Exonien. etc. per bullas D. Alex. VI sub dat. Octavo Id. Novembris, anno quarto, auctoritate Apostolica, factæ) florenos auri de Camera 9,000, et quinque min. servitia consueta". etc. *Obbligazioni*.

Redman was translated to Ely in 1502.

1502 April 8. John Arundel. "Die 8 Aprilis, 1502, Card. Senen. ref^{te}, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Johannem a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Conventren. ecclesiæ tenebatur, et Lichfelden. invicem unitis; et ipsum ad ecc. Exonien., vacantem per translationem Dⁿⁱ Richardi, illius ultimi Episcopi, ad ecc. Elien. translatus, transtulit et promovit." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated 6 Id. Aprilis. On the 2nd of May, 1502, "Jeroninus de Gaddis, procurator Johannis Episcopi Exonien., obtulit etc. florenos auri 6,000" etc. *Obbligazioni*.

Arundel died 1504. March 15.

1504 November 27. Hugh Oldham. "Die 27^o Nov., 1504, ref^{te} R^{mo} D^{no} S^{ti} Petri ad vincula, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Hugoni Oldoni, Capellano et Consiliario Ser^{mi} Regis Angliæ, de ecc. Exonien. in Anglia sub archiepiscopatu Cantuarien., vac. extra Curiam per obitum D. Johannis. Redditus 8,000 ducatorum. Taxa 6,000 floren." *Vatican* and *Barberini*.

Oldham died 1519 June 25.

1519 August 31. John Vesey. "Die 31 Augusti, 1519, referente Card^{le} SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit in titulum Johanni Veysi, decano Capellæ Ser^{mi} Regis Angliæ, de ecc. Exonien. in regno Angliæ sub Metrop. Cantuarien., vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Hugonis Oldam, Episcopi Exonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Redditus floren. 4,000. Taxa floren. 6,000." *Barberini*.

Vesey held his see during the schism until he was forced, in 1551, by Edward VI to resign, "propter justum tam animæ quam corporis metum." *Godwin*. The see was then given to Miles Coverdale. The spiritualities remained with Vesey, who had received them by Papal Provision, and who could not lawfully resign them without Papal permission. Vesey received from Cardinal Pole absolution from censures incurred in schism, but this absolution was probably conveyed privately, as it is not mentioned in Canon Estcourt's list. Vesey was restored to the temporalities of Exeter in September, 1553. He is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Vesey died on 23 October 1554.

1555 June 21. James Turbeville. In Consistory of 21 June, 1555, the Pope "providit ecclesiæ Exonien., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, olim Episcopi Exonien., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti; de persona D. Jacobi Turbeville, clerici Exonien., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et ætate legitima constituti, ad supplicationem Regis et Reginae", *Barberini and Vatican*.

In this provision the Edwardian intrusive bishop, Miles Coverdale, is passed over without notice.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Turbeville refused to

take the oath of supremacy and was deprived of the temporalities on 16th November, 1559. He was not imprisoned, but lived, according to Godwin, for many years as a private person in full liberty. He was the last Catholic bishop of Exeter.

NORWICH.

NORWICHEN.

1413 *June* 28. Richard Courtenay. "Quarto Kal. Julii, 1413, apud Florentiam in domo Episcopali, extra muros Florentinos, provisum est ecclesiæ Norwichen. in Anglia, vacanti per mortem Dⁿⁱ Alexandri (Alexander Tottington) ultimi Episcopi ejusdem, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Richardi Comeracenay (Richard Courtenay), Cancellarii Universitatis Oxonien." *Vatican.* On July 7, 1413, Richard Courtenay, Electus Norwichen., obtained receipt for his tax on promotion, 5,000 florins etc. *Quietanze.*

Courtenay died 1415. Sept. 15.

1416. John Wakering. Records of his Provision and Recognizances are wanting.

Wakering died 1425 April 9.

1425 *July* 20. John Haford. "13 Kal. Augusti, 1425, Johannes, Ep. Wigornien. translatus est ad ecc. Norwichen. vac. per mortem." *Vatican.* Haford does not appear in Stubbs' *Registrum.*

1426 *February* 27. William Alnewick. "Die 3^o Kal. Martii,

1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Norwichen, vacanti per..., de persona Willelmi Alnewich, Legum Doctoris, et archidiaconi ecclesiæ Saresburien." *Vatican.*

On the 30th of April, 1426, "R. P. D. Wilhelmus, Dei gratia, Electus Norwichen.", paid "pro totali solutione sui com. servitii 2,500 floren. auri de Camera; necnon, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 208 floren. auri de Camera, 16 solidos et 8 denarios." *Obbligazioni.*

Alnewick was translated to Lincoln 1436.

1436. **Thomas Brown.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Brown died 1445 Dec 6.

1446. **Walter Lehart.** "Ven vir D. Ricardus Canton, Cameræ Apostolicæ clerici," as Procurator "R. P. D. Walteri Lyhert, Electi Norwichen.," appeared at Rome on the 28th of January, 1446, to promise payment of 5,000 floren. tax on the Bishop's promotion. The proxy instrument was drawn by Robert Kent, of Canterbury diocese, as "substituto" for the Bishop. By the book of "Quietanze per pagamento" it appears the bishop Elect paid on the 31st of January, 1446, for com. servit. 2,500 flor; for one servit. minutum 208 flor. 24 sol. 8 den., and for "3 min. servitiis 626 flor., auri de Camera." *Obbligazioni.*

Lehart died 1472 May 17.

1472. **James Goldwell.** On the 28th July, 1472, "R. P. D. Jacobus, Episcopus Norwichen.," paid on account of his promotion tax, "2,678 florenos auri de Camera et 28 solidos et 7 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Goldwell died 1499 Feb. 15.

1499 June 11. **Thomas Jane.** "Die 11^o Junii, 1499, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Jan (Thomas Jane), Decretorum Doctori, decano Capellæ domesticæ Regis, archidiacono Exetiæ, et Henrici Regis Angliæ consiliario, de ecclesia Norwichen in Anglia sub archiepiscopatu Cantuariens., vacante extra Curiam per obitum Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Godwell, episcopi, cum retentione Canonatus et Prebendæ ecclesiæ Londonien. de Broudesuod nuncupatæ, valoris annuatim XXV marcarum sterlingorum et CXXV ducatorum ad annum, tantum post adeptam pacificam possessionem ipsius ecclesiæ Norwichen. S. D. N. mandavit mihi ut expedirem omnia prout in cedula R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ Senen. Redditus floren. 5,000, vel 6,000. Taxa floren. 5,000." *Barberini and Vatican.* The Bulls were dated 18 Kal. Junii. On 26th of June 1499, "Dominus Stephanus Coppus de S^{to} Gerninimo, clericus Vulterone dioc., etc. procurator, nomine Thomæ, electi Nerwichen., etc. obtulit etc. 5,000 floren." On the 19th August, 1499, he paid 2,300 floren. etc. *Obligazioni.*

Jane died in September 1500.

1501 February 25. **Richard Nykke.** "Die 25^o Feb., 1501, Card. Senen. referente, S. D. N. de persona Dⁿⁱ Ricardi Nykke, ecc. Norwichen., vac. per obitum Thomæ Janne, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, providit." *Vatican.* The Bulls were dated 4^o Kalend. Martii. On 28th Feb., 1501, "Ricardus, electus Norwichen.," entered into recognizances to pay 5,000 flor., and, same day, paid 2,375 florenos auri etc. *Obligazioni.*

Nykke died 1536 January 14.

1554. Jolm Hopton. In September, 1554, John Hopton received from Cardinal Pole, absolution, confirmation and dispensation as bishop of Norwich, to which he had been consecrated on 1st of April, 1554, by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester. In the Consistory of 21st of June this appointment was confirmed by the Pope. "Providit similiter Norwichen., adhuc certo modo vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis, Episcopi Norwichen.," Thirlby, the Edwardian bishop of this See being ignored, although as a bishop consecrated to Westminster, in 1536, he was re-habilitated and promoted to Ely. Hopton was a Dominican and a Professor of Theology etc. See *Consistorialia*.

Hopton was the last Catholic bishop of Norwich. His death took place on one of the last days of December 1558, occasioned, as Godwin says, by grief for the loss of Queen Mary, whom he survived but a few months.

WORCESTER.

WIGORNIE.

1419 February 27. Philip Morgan. "Die sexto Kal. Aprilis, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Wigornien., vacanti per mortem, de persona Philippi Morgan, Utriusque Juris Doctoris." *Vatican.* On 29th August., 1420, at Florence, "Philippus, Dei gratia Episcopus Wigornien., pro prima parte sui communis servitii," paid "50 florenos, auri de Camera etc. per manus Augustini Dellante, Utriusque Juris Doctoris, Advocati Consistorialis." *Quietanze.*

Morgan in 1426 was translated to Ely.

1424 February 14. John Haford. The Consistorial Acts give confusing accounts of the provisions under this date. The Vatican books say: — “Eodem die (viz 16 Kal. Martii, 1424) translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Wigornien., ad ecclesiam Linconien. vacantem ut supra — Eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Wigornien. vac. ut supra de persona Johannis Haford.” *Vatican.*

Haford was translated to Norwich in 1525.

1424 December 18. Thomas Polton. “Die 15 Kal. Januarii, 1425, translatus est Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren., ad ecclesiam Wigornien. ut supra, et (ut) ibidem præfatus Wigornien. sic translatus ad Lincolnien. non vellet acceptare dictam translationem ad ecclesiam Lincolnien., vult D. N. consistorialiter ordinando quod dictus Thomas habeat ecclesiam Lucerinen. (sic) vac. per translationem Richardi ut supra ad ecclesiam etc.” (sic). *Vatican.* On the 20th of July, 1425, “13^o Kal. Augusti,” there was another provision of “Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren.,” to Worcester. Again on 27th Feb., 1426, (3 Kal. Martii) “Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren., translatus est ad ecclesiam Wigornien.” *Vatican.* On the 26th of November, 1426, “Thomas, Dei gratia Episcopus Wigornien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. promisit etc. 1,000 florenos auri etc. et pro totali solutione suorum trium min. servitiorum, 17 florenos, 9 solidos, et 3 denarios” etc. *Obbligazioni.*

Polton died 1433, August 23, at the Council of Basle.

1435. Thomas Bouchier. Records of Provision etc. defective. Bouchier was translated to Ely in 1443.

1444. John Carpenter. On 3rd of January, 1444, Richard,

Clerk of the Camera, "ut procurator R. P. D. Johannis, electi Wigornien., obtulit etc. 2,000 flor. auri de Camera." The Proxy instrument was drawn by Robert Kent, Notary Public. *Obligazioni*. On 11th January, 1444, "Johannes, electus Wigornien.," paid for com. servitio 1,000 flor., and for. one min. servit. 46 flor. 33 sol. et 4 denar; and "pro tribus minutis servitiis 200 flor." *Quietanze*.

Carpenter died in 1476.

1476. **John Alcock**. On the 12th of August, 1476, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Wigornien.," paid "pro totali solutione etc. 1,701 florenos auri de Camera, 21 solidos et 5 denarios, per manus heredum Tomasii de Spinelis" etc. *Quietanze*.

Alcock was translated to Ely in 1486.

1487. **Robert Morton**. Records of Provision etc. defective. He is named in the provision of his successor.

Morton died in 1497.

1497 August 30. **John de Gigliis**. "Die 30^o Augusti 1497, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona Johannis Ghiglii, Ser^{mi} Regis Angliæ in Romana Curia Oratoris, ecc. Vigornien., vac. per obitum D. Roberti, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*. On 11th September 1497, "Ven. vir D. Antonius Santinis etc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis de Gigliis, electi Wygornien., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis etc. per bullas Alex VI etc. sub dat. tertio Kal. Septembris A^o sexto etc. factæ, florenos etc. 2,000." *Obligazioni*.

John de Gigliis died 1498 August 25.

1498 December 24. Silvester de Gigliis. "Die Lunæ, vigilia Nativitatis Domini, 1498 hora vesper., S. D. N. ad relationem R. D. Card. Senen., ecclesiæ Wigornien., vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Johannis (de Gigliis) illius ultimi Episcopi in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona D. Silvestri de Gigliis providit. " *Vatican.* In the Barberin Copy, Silvester is styled "archipresbyter ecclesiæ Lucanæ," and it is added "cum retentione beneficiorum et omnium ad quæ jus habet. Redditus floren. 3,200. Taxa floren. 2,000."

De Gigliis died 1521 April 16, in Rome.

1521 June 7. Julius de Medici. "Die Veneris Septimo Junii, 1521, providit Ecclesiæ Wigornien. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Silvestri de Zeliis, Episcopi Wigornien. in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona mea (Julii de Medicis, tituli S. Laurentii in Damaso, S. R. E. Presbyteri Cardinalis et ejusdem Vice-Cancellarii et Protectoris regni Angliæ in Romana Curia) cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 4,500. Taxa floren. 2,500." *Barberini, Chigi and Paris.* In the Paris copy (MSS Latin 12,556) the Redditus is given as 5,000 flor. and the Tax as 2,000. Le Neve says Julius de Medici was "made administrator by the Pope's Bull, dated 31 July, 1521," but here, and in the appointment of his successor, he is bishop, not administrator. See also *Consistorialia*, under date of June, 7. 1521.

Cardinal Julius de Medici resigned in 1522.

1522 September 26. Jerome Ghinucci. "Die 26 Sept. 1522, referente me Vice-Cancellario, providit Ecclesiæ Wigornien. in Anglia, per cessionem R^{mi} Vice-Cancellarii

(Julii de Medicis Card. *Eboracen* (sic) etc.) de persona Dni Hieronymi de Ginutiis, Auditoris Camerae, reservata mihi pensione 2,000 ducatorum super fructibus dictae Ecclesiae, de consensu Regis et Auditoris predicti, cum potestate transferendi in unam vel plures personas, et reservato regressu per cessum vel decessum pro me cedente, et retentione officii Auditoris Camerae et beneficiorum suorum et regressu ad Ecclesiam Hesculanam (Ascoli). Redditus floren. 5,000. Taxa floren 2,000." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Ciacconius, *Vita Pontificum*, says that Card. Ghinucci had the see of "Melivetanen. in Calabria." The following Consistorial Act gives Ghinucci the see of "Malevitan.": -

"Die 10 Sept. 1523, S. D. N. deputavit administratorem ecclesiae Malevitan. D. Hieronymum Ep. Vigornien., Auditorem Camerae Apostolicae, ita tamen quod alteram dimittat infra sex menses. Cum retentione officiorum et beneficiorum suorum." *Paris, Latin Mss. 12,556.*

There is no such see as "Melivetanen.", or "Malevitan.", in Calabria. The see "Melitenensis" is the archbishopric of Melitene in Asia.

Cardinal Ghinucci died on 3rd of July, 1541, and was buried in S. Clemente. The following copy of the inscription on his monument has been furnished by Father Joseph Mullooly, the esteemed Prior of S. Clemente, the Convent of the Irish Dominicans in Rome.

HIERONYMUS GHINUCCIUS
STEPHANI PATRITII SENENSIS F.
A JULIO II. PONT. MAX. IN SACRO
LATERANEN. CONCILIO
CUM PRIMIS ADHIBITUS,

SUB LEONE X.

AD HENRICUM BRITANNIÆ REGEM

NUNCIUS,

EPISCOPUS VIGORIEN.

CAMERÆ APOSTOLICÆ CLERICUS,

ET AUDITOR GENERALIS,

AB HADRIANO VI.

AD MELITENENSEM ECCLESIAM,

MOX AD ASCULANAM TRANSLATUS,

A PAULO III. CARDINALIS CREATUS,

APOSTOLICIS BREVIBUS, REFORMANDÆ CURIÆ

TRIDENTINO CONCILIO CONVOCANDO

ORDINANDOQUE PRÆFECTUS;

POSTREMO AD PACEM CONCILIANDAM

INTER CAROLUM CÆSAREM

ET FRANCISCUM GALLIÆ REGEM

E LATERE LEGATUS

POST EGREGIE TANTIS IN REBUS

NOVATAM OPERAM

IN AEDE

TITULI SUI

H. S. E.

OBIT ANN. SAL. MDXLI.

DIE III. JULII.

1541 *July* 8. Richard Pates. "Die 8^o Julii, 1541, referente S. D. N., S^{mus} Ecclesiae Wigornien., vacanti per obitum quondam bonæ memoriæ Card^{lis} Ghinutii in Romana Curia defuncti, providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Richardi Pati, archidiaconi Ecclesiae Lincolnien., cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*. Stubbs assigns the appointment and consecration of Pates to the year 1554, when he received the temporalities from

Queen Mary. It is to be noted that Nicholas Heath, who was placed in this See by Henry VIII in 1540, although rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole and made archbishop of York, was not recognized by the Pope as bishop of Worcester. In his Provision to York he is styled "Clericus Eboracen." See *Consistorialia*. The See of Worcester is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Pates, on the accession of Elizabeth, was thrown into prison, but was subsequently released. He was deprived of the temporalities in June, 1559, and to escape further incarceration went into exile, and died at Louvain. He was the last Catholic bishop of Worcester.

HEREFORD.

HEREFORDEN.

1420 *July* 15. Thomas Polton. "Die Idus Julii, 1420, provi-
sum est ecclesiæ Erefordien., vacanti per translationem,
de persona Thomæ Pulton, Protonotarii." *Vatican*.

Polton was translated by provision to Chichester 1420,
December 23.

1420 *December* 23. Thomas Spofford. "10. Kal. Januarii,
1421, prov. est ec^{as} Hereforden. de persona Fratris Tho-
mæ, Abbatis Eboracen." *Vatican*. This provision was
succeeded by another, dated 17 Nov., 1421, "15. Kalend.
Decembris, trans. est Thomas, Episcopus Roffen., ad ec.
Hereforden. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*. This Thomas, Ep.
Roffen., was also called, in his provision to that see,
Abbot of York.

He resigned in 1448.

1448. Richard Beauchamp. He appointed on the 10th of August, 1448, Henry Sharpe, L. L. D., to be his Proctor at Rome, who on Dec 11, 1448, entered into the usual recognizances for payment of the Tax, 1,800 flor. William Nessingwike, a Notary Public in York, drew up the Proxy instrument. "Undecimo die Mensis Decembris, 1448, Eximius Legum Doctor Dominus Henricus Sharpe, procurator etc., R. P. D. Richardi, electi Hereforden., prout publico instrumento constabat manu Wilhelmi Nessingwike, Eboracen. dioc., Apostolica auctoritate, Notarii, sub die X^o mensis Augusti, prox. præt., etc. obtulit florenos auri de camera 1,800." *Obligazioni.*

Beauchamp was translated to Salisbury in 1450.

1450. Reginald Boulers. On 28 of September, 1450, "Ven. vir Dominus Thomas Cauder, Decretorum Doctor, rector par. ecc^a de Penpren, Saresburien. dioc., etc. ut procurator D. Reginaldi, electi ecc. Hereforden., obtulit etc. florenos 1,800 etc." *Obligazioni.*

Boulers was translated to Coventry in 1453.

1453. John Stanbery. On Feb. 10 1453, "Ven. vir Henricus Sharpe, etc. procurator Johannis, Episcopi, trans. de ecc. Bangoren. ad ecc. Hereforden. obtulit etc. 1,500 florenos." *Obligazioni.*

Stanbery died 1474 May 11.

1474. Thomas Milling. On 27th of June, 1474, "Thomas, Episcopus Hereforden", paid, as part of his tax on promotion, "964 florenos auri de Camera, 14 solidos et 2 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Milling died in 1492.

1492 June 22. Edmund Audley. "22 die Junii, 1492, Card. Senen. referente, S. D. N. absolvit. R. P. D. Edmundum, nuper Ep. Roffen., a vinculo et præfectione quibus eidem ecc. tenebatur, ipsumque ad Ereforden ecc. transtulit et promovit, vac. per obitum D. Thomæ, illius ultimi possessoris, extra R. C. defuncti". *Vatican.* His Bulls were dated 10 Kal. Julii. Alfonsus de Marchianis, his Proctor, "obtulit" on 3 July, 1472, 1,800 florenos etc. And on 23 July, 1472, 855 florins were paid to the Chamber. *Obligazioni.*

Audley was translated to Salisbury in 1502.

1502 February 14. Hadrian de Castello. "Die 14 Feb. 1502, S. D. N. providit de persona Dni Hadriani, Apostolici Protonotarii, et Suæ Sanctis Secretarii et Thesaurarii, ecc. Hereforden. vac. per trans. D. Edmundi ad ecc. Saresburien. dudum factam." *Vatican.*

Cardinal Hadrian was translated to Bath and Wells by the Pope in 1504.

1504. Richard Mayew. Records of Provision are defective. Mayew died 1516 April 18.

1516. Charles Booth. Records of Provision etc. are defective. Booth died 1535, May, 5.

1554. Robert Wharton. In March, 1554, Cardinal Pole gave absolution, confirmation and dispensation, to Robert Wharton, who had been consecrated to the See of St Asaph in 1536, under the schism, and who now was absolved from censures, and appointed, not translated, to Hereford. The Latin of this absolution is given by Canon Estcourt, Appendix XV, and a translation of it into English is here subjoined: —

“Reginald etc. Legate, to our beloved in Christ, the Venerable Robert, called bishop of S. Asaph, John White, Gilbert Bourne, James Brooks, George Coates, Henry Morgan, Maurice Griffith, English Presbyters, health everlasting in the Lord. You lately caused to be laid before us, through a discreet man, Henry Pynninge of Winchester diocese, appointed by you your special proctor for this purpose, that although you, induced rather by some fear than by any other cause, may have fallen into schism and perchance other errors, contrary to the unity and obedience of the Holy Roman Church, by which errors the realm of England now for so long a time has been infected, and may have incurred sentences of excommunication and other censures and punishments enacted against such *a jure vel ab homine*, and by celebrating masses, and other divine offices, while so bound in those censures, may have incurred irregularity, nevertheless whereas now you acknowledge and confess your errors aforesaid, and for them have heartily grieved and do now at present grieve, and desire to be absolved from the aforesaid by Apostolical authority, and to be received into the said unity and obedience of the Church, and accordingly have caused instance and supplication to be made humbly, by the same your proctor, that we should deign to provide benignantly for you and your condition, in respect of the things aforesaid and otherwise.

We therefore, considering that the Holy mother, the Church, is never wont to shut her bosom of pity and mercy against those returning to her, and otherwise having been more fully informed, even by testimony of the aforesaid Queen Mary, of your integrity of life, knowledge of letters, and special affection towards

the Apostolic See, and your other merits of virtues wherewith the Most High has adorned you, previously, however, your schism, and every other error aforesaid, having been condemned and utterly renounced before us, through your proctor aforesaid, humbly on bended knees in your name, and promise having been made unto us, confirmed even by corporal oath, that you will never return to the schism and other errors aforesaid, but will be obedient to our Supreme Lord, Pope Julius III, and his successors, and to the Holy Roman and Catholic Church, and will always render all that obedience, which, before the introduction of schism into the aforesaid realm, was rendered, and deservedly ought to be rendered, by the faithful of Christ in the same realm, and that you will not at any time recede from the unity of the Catholic Church and communion of the Roman Pontiff, but in them will perpetually remain, and that you will, really and with effect, fulfil all penance, to be enjoined on you for the aforesaid by the Catholic Confessor, to whom you shall sacramentally confess, you and every of you, by virtue of the Apostolical authority conceded unto us, by tenor of these presents we absolve and liberate from all sentences of excommunications, suspensions, interdicts and other ecclesiastical and temporal sentences, censures and penalties, upon you, on occasion of the aforesaid, passed and promulgated by law or by man, even although in them for many years you may have grown vile, and from schism and other errors under whatever name they may be reckoned, and we absolve you in a plenary manner *in utroque foro*, namely in the forum of conscience and in that of Contention, so that in respect of these you may not be in any way inquired of, ac-

cused, denounced or molested. And we receive you benignly into the grace of the Apostolic See and the bosom of the Roman Church, and we adjoin you favorably to the company of other Christians, who live under obedience to our Supreme Lord, the Pope, and the Holy Roman Church.

Moreover we absolve you in respect of irregularity by you contracted on occasion of the aforesaid, even because when so bound you celebrated masses and other divine offices, and in them otherwise took part, so that you may be able, it and the other things aforesaid notwithstanding, provided that in your orders, before lapse into schism aforesaid, you were ordained in other respects duly and were legitimately promoted, even to minister in the altar, and to retain all and every kind of benefices, even with cure of souls, secular or regular as formerly, provided the right of another to them be not questioned, and other benefices of whatever other name and quality, even episcopal or archiepiscopal, provided they were canonically conferred upon you, or you were canonically instituted to them, and we dispense and indulge you; and every inability or mark or note of infamy, arising in any way from the aforesaid, we utterly and altogether abolish.

Moreover we restore, replace and re-integrate you to pristine honors, dignities, fame and country, and possessions, and to the pristine state and that of whatever kind in which you were before the premisses, so that all and singular the graces, privileges, favours, and indults, which other Christians do or may in any manner enjoy, you also may be able to use and enjoy, in all respects and for all purposes, just as if you had never committed the aforesaid errors, provided

that you also, unto some Catholic Confessor to be selected by you, shall sacramentally confess your mistakes and excesses, and shall really and with effect fulfil the salutary penance to be enjoined on you by him, remitting every other public confession, abjuration, renunciation and penance, lawfully due, and which is accustomed to be made and imposed in absolutions of this kind. Notwithstanding etc. Given in our Monastery of S. Denis, near Paris, the 16 Kalend. April, 1554, in the third year of the Pontificate of our Supreme Lord, Pope Julius III."

In this absolution it will be observed that while Wharton was restored and rehabilitated in his orders as bishop, he was not recognized as bishop of St Asaph. He is styled cautiously, "Robert, called bishop of St Asaph." In the Consistorial Act appointing Goldwell to St Asaph, Wharton is ignored, and the succession traced to Henry Standish.

On the 6th of July, 1554, the present appointment of Wharton to Hereford was confirmed by the Pope in Consistory, his former consecration was acknowledged as "de facto," and Hereford was termed destitute of a bishop, "tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destituta."

In this Consistorial Act, for which See *Consistorialia*, two bishops, Fox and Skip, who were appointed by Henry VIII during schism, were ignored, as well as John Harley, who had been appointed by Edward VI. On the 15th of March, 1554, a Commission was issued to deprive Harley. This Commission (for which, See under Lincoln.) states that Harley and two others had "pretensed bishoprics," from Edward VI, with a clause in their letters Patent to hold the same during good behaviour, *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, and that they

had since proved unworthy of that vocation and dignity in the Church, by preaching and setting forth erroneous doctrine, and by inordinate life. Harley was married and was deprived, and shortly afterwards died in the same year, 1554.

Wharton died on the 22nd September, 1558, and Thomas Reynolds, Dean of Exeter, was appointed to succeed him. The writ of custody of the temporalities of Hereford, "post mortem Roberti," was dated 7th November, 1558. But the death of Mary prevented the advancement of Reynolds, who was not consecrated to this see. Wharton therefore was the last Catholic bishop of Hereford.

CHICHESTER.

CICESTREN.

1416 December 15. Stephen Patrington. "Die 18 Kal. Januarii, 1417, translatus est Stephanus, Episcopus Me-neven., ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem Roberti." (Robert Reade). *Vatican*.

On the 30th of December, 1418, at Constance, where the Council was sitting, "Dominus Stephanus, Dei gratia episcopus Cicestren., pro parte partis sui com. servitii etc. solvi fecit realiter cum effectu, 400 florenos auri de Camera, per manus Bartolomei de Medicis, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze*. The foregoing payment was made by the Proctor after the Bishop's death, in fulfilment of his recognizances.

Patrington died 1417 November, 22.

1418 April 7. Henry Vere. "Die septimo Id. Aprilis, 1418,

provisum est ecclesiæ Cicestren. vacanti per mortem; de persona Henrici Vere, in Utroque Jure licentiati." *Vatican.*

On the 19th of January, 1419, at Mantua, "R. P. D. Henricus, Episcopus Cicestren., pro complemento totalis com. servitii etc. 360 florenos auri etc. et 25 solidos etc. per manus R. P. D. Johannis, Dei gratia Episcopi Lichfelden., solvi fecit." And on the 6th of October, 1419, "Henricus, Dei gratia Episcopus Cicestren., pro parte partis sui com. servitii etc.," paid "90 floren. per manus providi viri, Bartolomei de Bardis, mercatoris Florentini." *Quietanze.*

The money paid on the 19th of January, 1419, by the bishop of Chichester, through the hands of the bishop of Lichfield, seems to have been specially applied to the use of the Apostolic Palace, for on the 21st of January, 1419, the Cardinal Camerlengo issued a mandate to the Regent of the Treasury, to give to Odone de Varis, a chamberlain of the Pope, 300 floren. and 25 sol. which had been paid by *Benedict*, bishop of Chichester, through John, bishop of Lichfield. In this Mandate the name Benedict was perhaps by mistake written instead of Henry. The volume in which this document is to be found in the Archivio di Stato, is entitled "Mandati Diversi di Martin V. 1417-1421." It is as follows: -

"Ludovicus (the Camerlengo) etc., Rev^{mo} etc. Thesaurarium Dⁿⁱ N. Papæ Regenti, Salutem etc. Tenore presentium paternitati Vestræ committimus et mandamus quatenus flor. 300 auri de Camera et solidos 25 monetæ Romanæ, solutos nomine Rev^{di} in Christo Patris Dⁿⁱ Benedicti, Episcopi Cicestren., per Rev. in Christo Patrem D. Johannem, Episcopum Lichfelden., pro com-

pleta solutione com. servitii dictæ Cicestren. ecclesiæ, detis et solvatis Ven. viro D^{no} Odone de Varis, Cubiculario præfati Dⁿⁱ Nostri Papæ, pro uso Palatii Apostolici, de quibus computare tenebitur. Quos in Vestrisque primis reddendis computis admitti faciemus. Ponen. eos ad exitum, ut com. moris. Dat. Mantuæ, sub impressione etc. die 21^o mensis Januarii, Pontificatus etc. Anno secundo. (Signed) Astolfinus. (And marked) Ita est. Ludovicus Locumtenens prefatus propria etc." *Mandati in Archivio di Stato.*

Henry Vere, or de la Ware, died in June, 1420.

1420 December 3. Thomas Polton. "Die 3 Dec., 1420, translatus est Thomas, Episcopus Ereforden., ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.*

1421 February 28. John Kempe. "Pridie Kal. Martii, 1421, translatus est Johannes, Episcopus Roffen, ad ecclesiam Cicestren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican.* In the margin is noted "Non habuit locum." In November of this year, Kempe, "Episcopus Cicestren.," was translated to London.

1421. Thomas Polton, again. On the 7th of May, 1422, "Thomas, Episcopus Cicestren, personaliter obtulit Cameræ et Collegio etc. florenos auri etc 1,430 et quinque servitia consueta, etc." *Obbligazioni.*

Polton was translated to Worcester in 1426.

1426 February 27. John Rekyng hale. "Die tertio Kal. Martii, 1426; provisum est ecclesiæ Cicestren., vac. per trans. etc, de persona Johannis Rekyng hale, Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican.*

On the 30th of April, 1426, at Rome, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia electus Cicestren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, "paid" per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Aldegheri Francisti," 716 floren. auri de Camera, 2 solidos et 25 denarios. "Item pro integ. solutione unius min. servitii 59 floren. auri de Camera, 25 solidos et 5 denarios." And on May 20, 1426, "Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Cicestren.," paid "pro totali solutione trium min. servit., 179 floren. auri, 6 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Rekyng hale died in 1429.

1429 *October 14.* **Simon Sydenham.** "Pridie Idus Octobris, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Cicestren., vacanti per obitum D. Johannis, ult. Episcopi, de persona Simonis, Decani ecc. Saresburien." *Vatican.*

On the 27 November, 1429, "Simon, Episcopus Cicestren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, obtulit etc. florenus auri de Camera 716; et solidos 25; per manus nobilis et circumspetti viri, Francisci de Albertis, mercatoris Florentini." *Obligazioni.*

Sydenham died in 1438.

1438. **Richard Praty.** Records of Provision are defective. Praty died in August 1445.

1445. **Adam Moleyns.** On the 1st of October, 1445, the procurator "Adæ, Dei gratia Electi Cicestren., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,433 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Moleyns died 1450 January 9.

1450. **Reginald Peacock.** On the 30th of April, 1450, the pro-

curator "nomine R. P. D. Reginaldi, translati de ecclesia Assaven. ad ecclesiam Cicestren., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,433 florenos, auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Peacock was deposed 1457 Dec. 4.

1458. **John Arundel.** Records of Provision defective.

Arundel died 1477 Oct. 18.

1478. **Edward Story.** Records of Provision defective.

Story died 1503 January 29.

1504. **Richard Fitz James.** In the Provision of John Fisher to Rochester, dated 14 October, 1504, Rochester is said to have been vacant by the translation of Richard Fitz James to Chichester.

Fitz James was translated to London in 1506.

1508. **Robert Sherborn.** Records of Provision etc. defective.

Sherborn died 1536 August 21.

1555. **George Day.** On 31st January, 1555, George Day received from Cardinal Pole absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in the same words as those employed in the case of Thomas Thirlby (see under Ely) with a variation in one clause as follows: —

"By reason of the undue detention of the church of Chichester... and whatever orders and gift of consecration received from heretical and schismatical bishops and in other respects unduly.... because when bound by censures you may have celebrated, or otherwise taken part in, masses and other divine offices, contrary to the rites and ceremonies hitherto approved by the

Catholic Church and by her accustomed to be used... to use also the sacred orders and those of the priesthood, even although received even unduly from heretics and schismatics, as is alleged, provided in the conferring of them the intention and form of the Church was preserved." For the original Latin of the foregoing, see Canon Estcourt's *Anglican Ordinations*, Appendix XV.

Day had been consecrated for this see under Henry VIII during the schism. But in the reign of Edward VI, Day refused compliance with the new doctrines, and was thrown into prison, and the temporalities were given to John Scory in 1552. In August, 1553, Day was released from his imprisonment, and restored to the temporalities shortly afterwards, by Queen Mary. No mention is made of Day or Chichester in the Consistorial Acts of 1551 and 1555. But Day is named in the Provision of his successor.

Day died 1556 August 11.

1557 May 7 John Christopherson. "7^o Maii, 1557, referente Morono, ecclesiæ Cicestren. in Anglia in provincia Cantuar., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii, olim Episcopi Cicestren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, providit de persona Johannis Christophersoni, presbyteri Cicestren., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Baccalaurei in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini.*

In this Consistorial Act, John Scory, the Edwardian bishop, who had been consecrated after the New Ordination Service in 1551, is ignored, and the Catholic succession is traced to George Day, who had been consecrated during the schism, but after the Catholic rite,

and who had been deprived of his see because of his opposition to the New Ordination Service.

John Christopherson, the last Catholic bishop of Chichester, died in the end of the year 1558, as the Spiritualities, according to Godwin, became vested in the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury on the 2nd of January, 1559.

ROCHESTER.

ROFFEN.

1405. Richard Young. On the 8th of June, 1405, "Dominus Richardus Jung, Episcopus Roffen., promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communo servitio, 1,300 floren. auri et quinque servitia consueta." On 20 Dec., 1407, "idem D. Richardus solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii, 37 floren. auri, et 25 solidos. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, flor. 20. Item, solvit, 25 Dec. 1409, pro parte partis sui communis servitii, 280 flor. auri. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 112 flor. auri." *Obligazioni.*

Young died in October 1418.

1419 June 21. John Kempe. "Undecimo Kal. Julii, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Roffen. vac. per mortem, de persona Johannis Kempe, Legum Doctoris, electi." *Vatican.* On 29th August, 1420, at Florence "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Roffen., pro prima parte sui com. servitii," paid "florenos 325 auri etc., per manus Ven. viri Dⁿⁱ Augustini Dellante, Utriusque Juris Doctoris, advocati

Consistorialis... Et pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 36 flor. 5 sol. et 7 denar." He paid also a like sum "pro parte trium min. servitiorum." *Obbligazioni*.

Kempe was translated to Chichester in February 1421.

1421 April 13. Thomas Spofford. "Septimo Idus Aprilis, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Roffen., vac. per translationem, de persona Fratris Thomæ, Abbatis Eboracen." *Vatican*.

Spofford was translated to Hereford on 17 Nov. 1421.

1421 November 17. John Langedon. "15^o Kal. Dec., 1421, prov. est. ecc. Roffen. vac. per trans., de persona Johannis Langedon; et fuit dictum quod servaretur mos solitus quod uno retinente sequens succedat." *Vatican*. The bishop obtained a delay in payment of his fees and tax, for on 31 January, 1424, "intellecta mole gravaminum per partem R. P. D. Johannis Ep. Roffen., nobis exposita," the College granted him a "dilatio" until the feast of Ascension. On 29 April, 1524, he paid 300 floren., "auri de Camera, pro complemento sui com. servitii, per manus Aldegheri Francesi." *Obbligazioni*.

Langedon died 1434 Sep. 30.

1435. Thomas Brown. Records of Provision are defective. Brown was translated to Norwich in 1436.

1437. William Wells. Records of Provision are defective. Wells died in February, 1444.

1444. John Lowe. On the 27th April, 1444, the procuratores "R. P. D. Johannis, translati de ec. Assaven. ad

ec. Roffen.," etc. obtulerunt 1,300 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta. *Obligazioni*. On the 28th April, same year, the bishop paid 850 florenos auri etc. *Quietanze*.

Lowe died 1467.

1468 *January 11*. **Thomas Rotherham**. The Bulls were dated

"Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum, tertio Id. Januarii Anno quarto" Pontificatus Pauli II. On the 22nd January, 1468, "Ven^{lis} vir D. Thomas Hoop, Canonicus Eboracen., ut procurator, et vice ac nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Roffen., (ut apparet per publicum instrumentum se-gnatum propria manu Thomæ Robyns, Notarii Publici etc.), obtulit etc. 1,300 florenos auri etc." Of this sum, 650 florins were paid upon the 28th of January, 1468. *Obligazioni*.

Rotherham was translated to Lincoln in 1472.

1472. **John Alcock**. On the 15th of January, 1472, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Roffen.," paid as part of his promotion tax, "florenos auri etc. 696 et solidos 26 et denarios 6 etc." *Quietanze*.

Alcock was translated to Worcester in 1476.

1476. **John Russell**. On the 12th of August, 1476, "Johannes, Episcopus Roffen.," paid, "per manus bonorum viro-rum heredum Tomasii de Spinellis et Sociorum," the sum of "696 florenos, auri etc. 21 sol. et 5 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Russell was translated to Lincoln in 1480.

1480. **Edmund Audley**. The Records of his Provision are

defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Audley was translated to Hereford in 1492.

1492 December 3. Thomas Savage. "Die 3 Decembris, 1492, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Silvagii (Savage in Barberini) rectori ec. parochialis de Renustorne, de ecclesia Roffen. in Anglia, sub archiep. Cantuarien., vac. per translationem factam tempore Innocentii, Dⁿⁱ Edimundi... de dicta ecclesia ad ecclesiam Hereforden., cum retentione Decanatus in Capella Ser^{mi} Regis Angliæ. Redditus flor... Taxa 1,300 flor." *Vatican* and *Barberini*. His recognizances for payment of the tax were entered into upon the 11th of December, 1492. *Obligazioni*.

Savage was translated to London in 1496.

1497 February 18. Richard Fitz-James. "Die 18 Feb., 1497, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Ricardi Fitz James, Canonici Londonien., Theologiæ Professoris ac Illustrissimi Regis Angliæ Elemosinarij, ecc. Roffen. vac. per trans. Thomæ, Episcopi Roffen., ad ecc. Londonien." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated "Romæ XIII Kal. Martii, anno quinto," etc. Alex. VI. On the 6th of February, 1497, "D. Antonius Santinus, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Ricardi, electi Roffen., obtulit etc. florenos auri etc. 1,300." *Obligazioni*.

Fitz James was translated to Chichester in 1504.

1504 October 14. John Fisher. "Die Lunæ, 14 Octobris, 1504, ad relationem Cardinalis S^{ti} Petri ad Vincula, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Fisser ecclesiæ Roffen, vacanti per translationem D. Richardi ad

Cicestren. ecclesiam dudum factam." *Vallicellian MSS.*

Cardinal Fisher was beheaded at Tower Hill, on 22 June 1535.

1554. **Maurice Griffin.** He was consecrated on 1st of April, 1554, by the bishops of London, Durham and Winchester, and received absolution, confirmation and dispensation from Cardinal Pole in March 1554. See under Hereford. His appointment was confirmed by the Pope in Consistory on the 6th of July, 1554, when the see was described as previously vacant, and the Edwardian bishop, John Scory, and other bishops during the schism, were ignored. See *Consistorialia*.

Griffin died in his palace at Southwark, on the 20th of November, 1558. He was the last Catholic bishop of Rochester, and was buried in the Church of S. Magnus, near London Bridge.

OXFORD.

OXONIEN.

1555 *January 26.* **Robert King.** He was created by Henry VIII the first bishop of Oxford, on the 9th of June, 1545, according to Stubbs, (*Registrum*, page 148.), who quotes from Wood, who assigns his appointment as auxiliary bishop of Lincoln, and bishop of Rheon *in partibus*, to the date 15 of April, 1535. In reference to this appointment Courayer observes: - "We see no mention made in Cranmer's register, of the Ordination of King, suffragan bishop of Lincoln: yet we do not doubt that it was very real, and we even know that it took place

in 1544." *Cowrayer*, page 60. Oxford Edition, 1844. King however was provided to Rheon and Lincoln as Suffragan, on the 7th of January, 1527. See under the list of Suffragans. He received from Cardinal Pole on 7th Kal. February, 1555, absolution, confirmation and dispensation in the same terms which were employed for Thirlby. See under Ely. King's name does not occur in the Consistorial Acts of 1554, and 1555. He did not assist at any consecrations enumerated by Professor Stubbs.

King died on 4 December, 1557, and was buried in his church at Oxford towards the north of the high Altar. On his death, Thomas Goldwell, bishop of St Asaph, was nominated to Oxford, and had custody of the temporalities, by writ dated 25th of October, 1558. *Rymer* and *Godwin*. This grant of the Custody was given to "Thomæ Goldwell modo Episcopo Asaphensi, et nunc nominato per translationem dicto Episcopatu Oxoniensi." But Grants of Custody, and nominations by the Crown, are not sufficient to make or translate a Catholic bishop, unless accompanied by confirmation by the Spiritual authorities. Mary's death prevented the completion of this appointment, and King must be considered the last, as well as the first, Catholic bishop of Oxford.

PETERBOROUGH.

PETRIBURGEN.

1555 *January* 26. **John Chamber.** He received from Cardinal Pole, on 7 Kalend. Feb., 1555, absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in the same words as those

addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. He had been consecrated as first bishop of Peterborough, in 1541, under Henry VIII. according to Catholic ordinal, and his Orders were therefore allowed on his submission to the Church under Mary. His name and that of his see are not mentioned in the Consistorial acts of July 6, 1554, and June 21, 1555. He is named however in the provision of his successor.

Chamber died in February, 1556, and was buried in his Cathedral.

1557 *March 24. David Poole.* "Die etc. 24^o Martii, 1557, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Petriburgen, per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Ven^{lis} viri Dⁿⁱ Davidis Poolæ, presbyteri Petriburgen., vel alterius civitatis vel dioc., legum doctoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc.; cum retentione compatibilium. Et quia dicta ecclesia non reperiebatur taxata, ideo commissum fuit proponenti et R. Camerariis, ut diligenter et se informarent de vero valore et postea referrent pro taxa constituenda." *Barberini.* According to Godwin, who quotes from Poole's register, Poole was provided "per Bullas dat. 7 Id. Aprilis, 1557."

Poole, the last Catholic bishop of Peterborough, was deprived of the temporalities by Elisabeth, in 1559.

BRISTOL.

BRISTOLIEN.

1554 *November 18.* **John Holyman.** The see of Bristol was erected in 1542, under Henry VIII, and Paul Bush was consecrated the first bishop, but was ignored in the Consistorial Act of June 21, 1555, (See Consistorialia.), where the erection of the see by parliamentary authority in time of schism, was approved and sanctioned by the Pope. The see is treated as vacant, no notice being taken of Bush, who was then alive. Holyman received from Cardinal Pole, absolution, confirmation and dispensation, in November, 1554, and was consecrated for Bristol, on the 18th November, 1554, by the bishops of London, Norwich and Bath.

He was the first and last Catholic bishop of Bristol, and died on 20 December, 1558.

GLOUCESTER.

GLOCESTREN.

1554 *April 1.* **James Brooks.** The see of Gloucester was erected, in 1544, by Henry VIII during the Schism. The first schismatical bishop, John Wakeman, died in 1549, and, in 1551, John Hooper was appointed by Edward VI. Both bishops are ignored in the Consistorial Acts. In 1554, James Brooks, then in Priests' Orders, was nominated by Mary; and he, together with Wharton and others, received absolution, confirmation and dispensa-

tion from Cardinal Pole, in March, 1554. See under Hereford. Brooks was consecrated for Gloucester, on the 1st April, same year, and his appointment was confirmed by the Pope in the Consistory of July 6, 1554. See *Consistorialia*. The see of Gloucester, in the Consistorial Act, is reckoned among those "pro tempore vacantes," no notice being taken of the Edwardian bishop, John Hooper, who, although deposed by Queen Mary, was then alive.

Brooks died on 7th Sept. 1558. He was the last Catholic bishop of Gloucester.

S^t DAVID S. MENEVEN.

1414 April 27. John Catterick. "Die etc. 27^o Aprilis, 1414, provisum est ecclesiæ Meneven., vacanti per translationem Henrici (Henry Chicheley) ad Cantuarien., de persona Magistri Joannis Chartier, Prothonotarii." *Vatican*.

Catterick was translated to Lichfield in 1415.

1415 February 1. Stephen Patrington. "Die etc. 1^o Feb., 1415, provisum est ecclesiæ Meneven., vac. per trans. Joannis ad Lichfelden., de persona Fratris Stephani Partington, Ord. Carm., Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican*.

Patrington was translated to Chichester in 1416.

1416 December 15. Benedict Nicolls. "Die etc. 18 Kal. Januarii, 1417, trans. est Benedictus, Ep. Bangoren., ad

Sanctam ecclesiam Meneven, vacantem " per trans.
Stephani ad Cicestren. *Vatican.*

Nicolls died 1433. June 35.

1433. Thomas Rudborne. On the 20 October, 1433, " R. P. D. Thomas, electus Meneven," paid " pro integra solutione sui com. servitii florenos, auri de Camera, 750 " etc., " necnon pro integra solutione unius min. servitii florenos, auri etc., 125 " etc., " necnon pro integra solutione trium min. servit. 375 florenos etc.," per manus Ven. viri, D. Andreae Holes, archidiaconi Anglicani in ecclesia Bangoren." etc. *Quietanze.*

Rudborne died in 1442.

1442. William Linwood. On 6th July, 1442, " Ven. vir Andreas Holes Cancellarius ecc. Saresburien., Procurator etc. R. P. D. Wilhelmi, Electi Meneven., obtulit 1,500 floren. auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

1447. John Langton. On 30 January, 1447, " R. P. D. Guilielmus Gray, Ap. Sedis Prothonotarius, ut proctor etc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis Langton, electi Meneven., obtulit etc. 1500 florenos, auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.* On January, 31, 1447, the bishop paid " pro com. servit. 750 florenos, pro uno min. servitio 500 florenos, et pro tribus min. servit. 150 florenos etc." *Quietanze.*

Langton died 1447. May 22.

1447. John De la Bere. On the 18th September, 1447, " Ven. vir Walterus Sandwich, Utriusque Legum Doctor, etc. nomine R. P. D. Johannis Delabere, electi Episcopi Me-

neven., obtulit etc. 1,500 florenos auri" etc. *Obligazioni*.
De la Bere resigned in 1460.

1460. **Robert Tully.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.
Tully died in 1481.

1482. **Richard Martin.** On 7th May, 1482, "R. P. D. Richardus, electus Meneven.," paid as part of the tax on his see, "500 floren. auri etc. pro com. servitio; 53 flor. 28 sol. et 7 den. pro uno min. servitio; et 160 flor. 35 sol. et 9 denarios, pro tribus min. servitiis." *Quietanze*.
Martin died in 1483.

1483. **Thomas Langton.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.
Langton was translated to Salisbury in 1485.

1485. **Hugh Pavy.** Records of Provision etc. defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.
Pavy died in 1496.

1496 *August 3.* **John Morgan.** "Die 3^o Aug., 1496, referente etc. Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona R. P. D. Johannis Morgan, Capellani Ser^{mi} Dⁿⁱ Regis Angliæ, et primarii Clerici sui parlamenti, ecc. Meneven., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Dⁿⁱ Ugonis, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 3rd of September, 1496, "D. Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi ecc. Meneven., obtulit etc. ratione provisionis etc., auctoritate Apostolica factæ, sub dat. Romæ, tertio Nonas Augusti, an^o quarto (Alex VI), florenos auri de Camera 1,500 et quinque servitia consueta." On 21st

October, 1496, he paid "712 floren. pro com. serv.; 12, pro uno min. serv.; and 750 "pro tribus min. servitiis." *Obligazioni*.

Morgan died in 1504.

1505. **Robert Sherborn.** Records of Provision are defective. Sherborn was translated to Chichester in 1508.

1509. **Edward Vaughan.** Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor. Vaughan died in 1522.

1523 *March 11.* **Richard Rawlins.** "Die 11 March, 1523, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Meneven., vacanti per obitum Eduardi Vaughan, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Richardi, Eleemosynarii Regis Angliæ. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa 1,500." *Barberini*.

Rawlins died 1536 Feb. 18.

1554 *April 1.* **Henry Morgan.** He received absolution, confirmation and dispensation, from Cardinal Pole, in March, 1554. See under Hereford. Morgan was consecrated for this see on 1st of April, 1554, and his appointment was ratified by the Pope, on the 6th of July, 1554, in Consistory, when the see was described as previously vacant, and the bishops during the schism, Barlow and Ferrar, were ignored. See *Cōsistorialia*.

Morgan was the last Catholic bishop of S^t David's, and died on the 23rd of December, 1559.

LLANDAFF.

LANDAVEN.

1408. **John De la Zouch.** He undertook not only his own obligations to pay the tax on his see, but also to answer for arrears due by four of his predecessors, namely Thomas Peverell, Tideman de Winchcomb, Edmund Bromfield, and William Bottesham. On 8th April, 1408, "Dominus Johannes, electus Landaven., promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo com. servitio 700 floren. auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit pro D^{no} Toma, (Thomas Peverell) 700 floren. et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Cam. et Coll. pro D^{no} Titimano, (Tideman de Winchcomb) 500 flor. auri et 29 solidos; et quinque servitia consueta. Item recognovit Coll. tantum, pro D^{no} Edmundo, (Edmund Bromfield) flor. 250, solidos 29 et 5 denarios; et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Coll. tantum, pro D^{no} Giullielmo, (William Bottlesham) 552 flor., et quinque servitia consueta. 1408 April 20, "Idem D. Johannes solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servitii 350 floren. Et pro parte partis com. servitii Dⁿⁱ Tomæ, floren 200. Et pro totali solutione suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 120 floren. auri." *Obbligazioni.*

He died in 1423.

1423 *July 5.* **John Wells.** "Septimo Idus Julii, 1423, provisum est ecc. Landaven. in Anglia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Welles, Ord Min. Sacræ Theologiæ Professoris et Minorum Penitentiarii." *Vatican.* On the 24th of July, 1423, "R. P. D. Johannes,

Dei gratia, Electus Landaven., personaliter promisit Cam. et Coll. pro suo com. servitio 700 florens auri etc. et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

He died in Nov. 1440.

1441. Nicholas Ashby. On 27th of February, 1441, the proctor "R. P. D. Nicolai, Electi Landaven., obtulit etc. 700 floren. auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

He died in 1458.

1458. John Hunden. On June 21, 1458, "Ven. Vir D. Wilhelmus Schyernod (or Schyervod), Decretorum Doctor, Procurator R^{di} in Christo Patris et Dⁿⁱ Johannis, electi Landaven., et Bernardus Tadei de Vays, mercator Florentinus, etc., obtulerunt 700 floren. auri de camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni.*

He resigned in 1476.

1476. John Smith. On the 14th of May, 1476, "Johannes, Episcopus Landaven.," paid as part of his tax on promotion, "florenos 275 auri etc., per manus bonorum virorum heredum Tomasii de Spinellis et Sociorum." *Quietanze.*

Smith died 1478 January, 29.

1478. John Marshall. Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his Successor.

Marshall died in 1496.

1496 June 22. John Ingleby. "Die 22 Junii, 1496, Card. Senen. ref^{te} S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis, Prioris Monasterii de Shene, Cart. Ordinis, Vintonien.

dioc., ecclesiæ Landaven., vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Johannis ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*.

On the 27th July, 1496, " Dominus Antonius de Sanctinis, clericus Lucan., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Landaven., obtulit etc. per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri VI sub dat., Romæ, quinto Kal. July, anno quinto etc., florenos auri de Camera 700." *Obligazioni*.

Ingleby died in 1499.

1500 January 8. Miles Salley. " Die 8. Jan., 1500, Card. Senen. ref,^{to} S. D. N. ecc. Landaven., vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Milonis, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ de Genyssam (Eynsham) Ord. Cisterc. Cantuarien. dioc., providit, cum retentione dicti Monⁱⁱ in Commenda." *Vatican*. On the 15th January, 1500, " D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Milonis, electi Landaven., obtulit etc. (ratione præfectionis etc. per Bullas etc. sub dat. Romæ, 6. Id. Januarii, An^o octavo Alex. VI etc. factæ) florenos auri etc. 700." *Obligazioni*.

Salley died in 1516.

1517. George de Athequa. Records of his Provision are defective.

He resigned in 1537.

1554. Antony Kitchen. He was consecrated for this see under Henry VIII, in 1545, held his bishopric under Edward VI, and on Mary's accession, made his submission to Cardinal Pole. He received absolution, confirmation and dispensation, on 26th January, 1555, in the

same terms as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. The see of Llandaff is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555. Kitchen refused to consecrate Parker, but managed to retain his bishopric until his death on 31 October 1563.

BANGOR.

BANGOREN.

1408 April 18. Benedict Nicolls. The date of this Provision is taken from Godwin.

Nicolls was translated by the Pope to St David's in December, 1416. See Meneven.

1418. Lewis Bifort. He was probably the bishop of Bangor translated to Ross in Scotland, on 14 Feb. 1418: - "Die 16 Kal. Martii, 1418, translatus est Episcopus Bangoren. ad ecclesiam Rossen. in Scotia." *Vatican*.

1418 February 14. William Barrow. "Die 16^o Kal. Martii, 1418, provisum est ecc. Bangoren., de persona Willelmi Barrow, Decretorum Doctoris." *Vatican*.

On 31st May, 1419, at Florence, "R. P. D. Gulielmus, Dei gratia Episcopus Bangoren., pro totali solutione unius minuti servitii etc., solvit etc., florenos auri de Camera 63 etc., per manus circumspecti viri Johannis de Medicis et Sociorum." *Quietanze*.

Barrow was translated to Carlisle in 1423.

1423 April 19. John Cliderow. "Die 19 Aprilis, 1423, provisum est ecc. Bangoren. vac. per trans. etc. de per-

sona Johannis Cliderolis, Canonici ecc. Cicestren." *Vatican.*

On 27 November 1426, at Rome "Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Bangoren., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii etc. solvit etc. 63 florenos auri etc. et pro totali solutione trium min. servit. 17 floren. 9 solidos et 3 denarios etc. per manus Leonardi de Albertis et Sociorum." *Quietanze.*

Cliderow died 12 Dec. 1435. *Godwin.*

1436. **Thomas Cheriton.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Cheriton died 1447 December, 23.

1448. **John Stanbery.** On 11th March, 1448, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Sharpe, Legum Doctoris, etc. procurator etc. R. P. D. Johannis, electi Bangoren. etc. solvit etc. 126 florenos auri etc. et quinque servitia minuta." *Quietanze.*

Stanbery was translated to Hereford in 1453.

1453. **James Blakedon.** On 10th February, 1453, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Sharpe, Cubicularius D. N. Papæ, Procurator R. P. D. Jacobi, translati de ecclesia Akaden. ad ecc. Bangoren., etc. solvit etc. pro suo com. servitio, floren. auri etc. 126, et quinque min. serv. consueta." Sharpe's proxy instrument, prepared by John Wert, cleric. Exonien. dioc. et Notario Publico etc., was dated 16 December, 1453. *Quietanze.* Godwin gives the date of the Bulls of Blakedon's translation as 7 Idus Februarii, 1452.

Blakedon died 24 October, 1464.

1465. **Richard Edenham.** On 21st January, 1465, "Alexander

de Bardis, etc. nomine R. P. D. Richardi Edenam, electi Bangoren., obtulit etc. 570 florenos auri de Camera " etc. The Bulls bear date, Romæ, 19 Kal. Feb., anno primo Pontificatus Pauli II etc. *Obligazioni*.

Edenham resigned in 1494.

1494 July 4. Henry Dean. On the 21st of July, 1494, "D^{nus} Antonius Santinis, clericus Lucan., ut principalis etc. nomine R. P. D. Henrici, electi Bangoren. ecclesiæ, sponte obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri Papæ VI sub dat. Romæ, 4^o Non. Julii, anno sui Pontificatus secundo.) 470 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Dean was promoted to Salisbury in 1500.

1500. Thomas Pigott. On the 11th of May, 1500, "Franciscus de Thomasiis etc. nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Bangoren., obtulit etc. 470 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Pigott died 1504 August, 15.

1505. John Penny. The Consistorial Acts for the years between 1505 and 1517 are not to be found in the records, at Rome or elsewhere, which I have examined. There are no Quietanze or Obligazioni books in the State Archives for the year 1509. Neither can Professor Stubbs fix the date of John Penny's consecration to Bangor in 1505, with certainty, for he puts the assumed day of consecration, and name of Consecrator, in Italics, remarking that "Warham's register is mutilated at this point down to 1509." John Penny was translated, according to Stubbs, to Carlisle, in 1509, but the Papal provision gives in that see the Archbishop

of Armagh, John Kite, as successor, in 1511, to Roger Layburn, and passes over John Penny.

1508 *February* 23. **Thomas Skirvington.** The date of this Provision, per Bullas 7^o Kalend Martii, 1508, is taken from Godwin.

Skirvington died in 1533.

1555 *June* 21. **William Glynne.** “Providit ecclesiæ Bangorien. tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ *Johannis* (sic in *Barberini* and *Vatican* but “*Thomæ* ultimi Episcopi” in Rymer) olim Episcopi Bangorien. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Gulielmi Glyn clerici Bangorien, seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., Magistri in Thologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, ad eandem supplicationem Regis et Reginae.” *Vide Consistorialia.* The “John of good memory” mentioned in the Consistorial Act, was probably a mistake for Thomas, as Thomas Skirvington was the last bishop appointed before Henry’s schism. In 1534 John Salcot succeeded to the temporalities, and in 1539 John Bird, and in 1542 Arthur Bulkeley. These three were appointed by Henry VIII. Bulkeley died in 1553, and was ignored in the above Provision.

Glynne, the last Catholic bishop of Bangor, died on the 21st of May, 1558, and was buried in his Cathedral.

S^t ASAPH.

ASSAVEN.

1440 *July* 16. **Robert Lancaster.** “Die 16^o Julii, 1440, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Assaven. in Wallia, vac. per etc. (sic)

de persona Fratris Roberti, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ de Vallecruis, Ord. Cisterc. Assaven. diocesis." *Vatican*.
Lancaster died in 1433.

1433. John Lowe. On the 3rd of September, 1433, "Johannes Lowe, Electus Assaven," paid "235 florenos auri de Camera, pro communi servitio; et pro uno minuto servitio, 29 flor. 18 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Lowe was translated to Rochester in 1444.

1444. Reginald Peacock. On the 27th of April, 1444, "Dominus Reginaldus, Electus Assaven., etc. promisit etc. floren. auri de Camera 470," and on the day following, he paid "235 floren. pro com. servit.; 18 floren. 3 sol. et 11 denar. pro uno min. servit.; et pro tribus min. servitiis 54 floren. 11 sol. et 9 denarios." *Obligazioni*.

Peacock was translated to Chichester by the Pope in 1450.

1450 March 30. Thomas Knight. His Proctor, on March, 30, 1450, "promisit Cameræ et Collegio etc. 470 floren. auri et quinque servitia consueta etc., nomine Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Knight, electi Assaven." *Obligazioni*.

Knight died in 1471.

1472. Richard Redman. On 14th August, 1472, (anno primo Sixti IV) "R. P. D. Richardus, Ep. Assaven., etc. solvit pro com. servit. 250 floren. auri de Camera etc. per manus Laurentii et Juliani de Medicis." *Quietanze*.

Redman was translated to Exeter in 1495.

1495 November 6. Michael Deacon. "Die 6 Nov., 1495, Card. Senen referente, S. D. N., de persona Dⁿⁱ Michaelis,

Magistri in Theologia, eidem ecc. Assaven, per translationem huiusmodi vacanti, providit." *Vatican*. The Bulls for this appointment bear date "octavo Id. Novembris anno quarto " Alex^{dri} VI. On 23rd November, 1495, "Silvester de Gigliis, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Michaelis, electi Assaven., obtulit etc. florenos auri de Camera 460 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Deacon died in 1499.

1500 *January* 8. David ap Yorwerth. "Die 8^o Jan. 1500, Ref^{te} Card. Senén., S. D. N. ecc. Assaven., vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Michaelis, illius ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Dⁿⁱ David, Abbatis Mon. de Valle Crucis, Ord. S. Ben., Assaven dioc., providit, cum retentione dicti Monasterii." *Vatican*. The Bulls for this appointment bear date "Romæ 6. Id. Janⁱ A^o octavo " Alex. VI. On 15th January, 1500, "Dominus Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. David, electi Assaven., obtulit etc. floren. auri etc. 470." *Obligazioni*.

David ap Yorwerth died in 1503.

1504. David ap Owen. Records for his Provision and Recognizances, are defective.

He died in 1513 Feb.

1513. Edmund Birkhead. Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

He died in April 1518.

1518 *May* 28. Henry Standish. "Die 28^o Maii, 1518, ref^{te} me Vice-Cancellario, providit in titulum D^{no} Henrico Standysch, Ord. Frat. Min. Conventualium, Sacræ Theologiæ

Professoris, de ecclesia Assaven. in Anglia, sub Metrop. Cantuarien. extra Romanam Curiam vacanti, per obitum Dⁿⁱ Edmundi, Episcopi Assaven. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 470." *Barberini*.

Standish died 1535 July, 9.

1555 June 21. Thomas Goldwell. In the Consistory of June 21, 1555 the Pope "providit ecclesiæ Assaven. tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Henrici, olim episcopi Assaven. extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Ven^{lis} viri Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Goldwelli, clerici Assaven., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Baccalaurei in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo Ser^{mus} D^{nus} Philippus Rex et Ser^{ma} D^{na} Maria, Regina Angliæ, S^{ti} S. super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

In this provision, the succession is traced from Goldwell to Standish, Wharton, the bishop appointed to S^t Asaph in 1536, being ignored, and regarded as never having had the Spiritualities of the see, which a layman could not grant. But the orders of Wharton as a bishop were allowed, for he was this year appointed to Hereford by the Pope.

On 25th October, 1558, Goldwell had custody of the Temporalities of Oxford, to which see he was nominated by Queen Mary. And in the same year, 1558, Thomas Wood was nominated to S^t Asaph, and had a grant of custody of Temporalities (vacant by translation of Goldwell to Oxford) on 5th of November, 1558. But Queen Mary's death nullified both appointments. Goldwell, who had been an active agent for the restoration of the Catholic hierarchy under Mary, was deprived of the temporalities of S^t Asaph by Queen Elizabeth

on 15 July, 1559. Godwin says that Goldwell went into exile in the summer of 1559, lived for 20 years afterwards, and died in Rome in 1581. It is certain he resided for some years in the English College at Rome. He was the last Catholic bishop of S^t Asaph.

The following document, the original of which lies among some loose manuscripts in the Archivio di Stato, shews that he was in Rome in 1564: - (Endorsed.) "Gub^{ro}. - Nob. D. Thoma Sackville Anglico etc. fiscum et quocunque. Die XX Januarii 1564.

Illustrissime Domine Observantissime,

Quoniam, ut accepimus, quidam falso retulerunt, Ill^{mo} D. V., Illustrem Dominum Richardum Sackvillum, et D. Thomam ejus filium in Anglia, apud suos nullius esse nobilitatis, et exiguas admodum possessiones et facultates habere. Nos igitur, ne calumnia veritati prejudicaret, singuli testamur dictum Dominum Richardum Reginæ consanguineum esse, cui etiam est hoc tempore a consiliis, et quod sit fere omnium sui ordinis ditissimus, tum in pecunia numerata, tum in redditibus, quorum summa duodecim aureorum millia annuatim superare dicitur. Est vero iste D. Thomas, filius ejus unicus, et omnium possessionum, Deo propicio, futurus hæres, qui in Anglia semper adeo modeste et honeste se gessit, ut nonnulli illius Regni proceres, eius conversatione plurimum delectarentur. Dat^m in Hospitali Anglicorum, die XIX mensis Januarii, 1564.

Ego Thomas Goldwellus, Eps Asaphen. affirmo ut supra.

Ego Joannes Setonus, Sacræ Theologiæ, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Mauricius Clenorus, affirmo p'dicta publice in Anglia dici.

Ego, Edwardus Tailerus, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Henricus Henshaw, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Henricus Alwayt, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Thomas, Kyrton^s, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Robertus Dalcarnus, attestor.

Ego, Edmund^s Daniel, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Griphidus Robertus, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Nicholaus Morton, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Gulielmus Knott, affirmo ut supra.

Ego, Edvardus Aupart, affirmo ut supra."

YORK.

EBORACEN.

1407. **Henry Bowet.** He undertook, in addition to his own obligations to the Camera Apostolica, the settlement of the arrears due by two of his predecessors, namely Alexander Neville and Thomas Arundel. "Die 7^o Novembris, 1407," Dominus Henricus, Archiepiscopus Eboracen, promisit Cameræ et Collegio etc. pro suo com. servitio 10,000 florenos floren. auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D. Alexandro, (his predecessor Alexander Neville.), flor. 5,630 et per 5 servitia consueta floren. 73 et solidos 25. Item, pro D. Thoma (another predecessor, Thomas Arundel) floren. 3,632, et 15 solidos et 5 denarios; et unum minutum servitium pro rata. 1407 Nov. 9, Idem D. Henricus solvit pro totali solutione sui com. servitii flor. 5,000. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor min. servit. flor. 375. 1407, Nov. 22. Item solvit pro parte partis com. servitii Dⁿⁱ Alexandri, floren. 300

auri. Et pro parte partis quatuor min. servitiorum dicti Dⁿⁱ Alexandri, 60 floren. auri, non tamen similem modum divisionis consuetæ. 1408, January 15. Item solvit pro parte partis suorum quatuor min. servitiorum 300 floren. auri. 1408, April 18. Item solvit pro totali solutione suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum 1500 floren. auri." *Obligazioni*.

Henry Bowet died 1423 October, 20.

1424 February 14. Richard Fleming. "16 Kalend. Martii, 1424, translatus est Richardus, Episcopus Lincolnien., ad ecclesiam Eboracen., vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. On 5th of April, same year, "concessum est pallium ecclesiæ Eboracen." *Vatican*. 1424 March, 13 "R. P. D. Richardus in Archiepiscopum Electus, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid "454 floren. auri de Camera et 27 solidos et 3 denarios monetæ Romanæ, per manus providi viri Aldigheri mercatoris Florentini." And on 27th of May, 1424, "circumspectus vir, D. Johannes Forster, Canonicus Eboracen.," was one of the archbishop Richard's proctors, for payment of 10,000 florins, tax on his promotion. *Obligazioni*. Richard Fleming does not appear in Stubbs' list of archbishops of York.

Fleming was translated by provision to Lincoln, on 20th July, 1425. *Vatican*.

1425 July 20. John Kempe. "Die 13 Kal. August, 1425, Johannes, Episcopus Londonien., translatus est ad ecclesiam Eboracen. vac. ut supra." *Vatican*.

Kempe was translated to Canterbury in 1452.

1452. William Booth. On 7th August, 1452, "Ven. Vir. D. Wil-

helms Radcliff, Decretorum Doctor, procurator etc. R. P. D. Wilhelmi, archiepiscopi Eboracen., obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos etc." Radcliff's proxy instrument, dated 2nd of June previously, was drawn by William Brand, a clergyman of Coventry and Lichfield diocese. *Obligazioni*.
Booth died 1464 Sept., 12.

1465 *March* 15. **George Neville.** The Bulls were dated "Romæ Idus Martii A° primo" Pauli II. On 29th March, 1465, "Franciscus Berengarii, proctor R. P. D. Georgii, electi Archiep., etc. obtulit etc. florenos 10,000 auri" etc. The proxy instrument was drawn up at Wicombe, Lincoln dioc., in 1464, by William Brande, Clerk and Notary Public. The proctor paid 5,000 florenos "pro communi servitio." *Obligazioni*.

Neville died 1476 June, 8.

1476. **Laurence Booth.** On 17th August, 1476, "Laurentius archiepiscopus Eboracen.," paid the sum of "5,357 florenos auri de Camera, et 7 solidos, et 5 denarios" etc. to the Chamber, "per manus bonorum virorum heredum Thomasii de Spinellis et Sociorum." *Quietanze*.
Booth died 1480 May, 19.

1480. **Thomas Rotherham.** On August, 2, 1480, "R. P. D. Thomas, archiepiscopus Eboracen.," etc. paid "pro com. servitio 5,000 florenos auri" etc., and for one min. servitio, 377 flor. 7 sol. 2 denar., and "pro tribus etc., 1,071 flor. 2 sol. et 6 denarios." *Quietanze*.

He died 1500 May, 29.

1501 *January* 15. **Thomas Savage.** "Die 15 Jan., 1501, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Thomam, Ep. Londonien., a vin-

culo etc. quibus Londonien ecc. tenebatur, et eum ad Eboracen. ecc. transtulit et in Pastorem præfecit."

Vatican. The Bulls bear date Romæ 15 Kal. Feb. anno 9° Alexandri VI; and on Feb. 10. 1501, "Leonardus de Bartolinis, nomine Thomæ, etc. nunc electi Eboracen., etc., obtulit etc. 10,000 florenos auri." etc. *Obligazioni.*

He died 1507 Sept. 2.

1508. Christopher Bainbridge. Records for his Provision are defective.

Cardinal Bainbridge died 1514 July, 14.

1514. Thomas Wolsey. Records for this Provision are wanting. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Cardinal Wolsey died 1530 Nov. 29.

1531 October 20. Edward Lee. "Die 20 Oct., 1531, referente S^{te} Sua, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, ecclesiæ Metrop. Eboracen., vacanti per obitum R^{mi} Eboracen., provisum fuit de persona Eduardi, presbyteri Londonien." *Barberini.*

"Die 25 Oct., 1531, proponente D^{no} Hieronymo de Castello, fuit datum Pallium ecclesiæ Metrop. Eboracen., petente Francisco de Pissia procuratoris nomine; et R^{mo} D^{no} de Cesarinis mandatum a S^{te} Sua ut Pallium traderet." *Barberini.*

Lee died 1544 September, 13.

1555 June 21. Nicholas Heath. In the Consistory of 21 June, 1555, His Holiness "providit ecclesiæ Eboracen., tunc certo modo Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona Dⁿⁱ Nicolai Hith (sic) clerici Eboracen., seu alterius civi-

tatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo Ser^{mus} D. Philippus Rex et Ser^{ma} D. Maria, Regina Angliæ, S^{ti} Suæ super hoc supplicaverant. Ipsumque etc. *Barberini*. The Pallium was granted Aug. 23. 1555. See *Consistorialia*.

In this provision the see is described as vacant, although Robert Holgate, the bishop appointed to York, in 1545, by Henry VIII, was alive. The consecration of Holgate took place in 1537, during the schism., and his Orders might have been allowed as valid, but not his jurisdiction as archbishop of York. Heath, who had been ordained as bishop of Rochester in 1540, is now styled a clergyman, not because his orders were deemed invalid, for he was not again ordained, but because his position as bishop of Worcester, to which he had been translated in 1543, was not acknowledged by the Pope.

Nicholas Heath, when bishop of Worcester, refused to subscribe to the new Ordination Book, or to further the novelties introduced by Edward VI. On the 4th of March, 1550, he was "committed to the Fleet, for that obstinately he denied to subscribe to the book devised for the consecration and making of Bishops and Priests." On the 22nd of September, 1551, he was brought before the Privy Council, and refused to "subscribe the Book devised for the form of making of archbishops, bishops, priests and deacons." He said also "there be many other things whereunto he would not consent if demanded, as to take down altars and set up tables." He was ordered to subscribe before Thursday the 24th, on pain of deprivation. He refused and "as a man incorrigible he was returned to the Fleet." *Pococke's*

Burnet, and Harleian MS as quoted by Canon Estcourt, Appendix X.

Heath was then deposed from the see of Worcester, as Burnet remarks, "by the Royal authority, not by any Court consisting of Churchmen, but by secular delegates, of whom three were Civilians and three Common Lawyers."

In August, 1553, Heath was released from prison by Queen Mary, and shortly afterwards a Court of Delegates reversed the proceedings taken against him in the reign of Edward, and he was restored to Worcester. But this restoration was not confirmed by the Pope, for in the Consistorial Act appointing Heath to York, Heath was not translated from Worcester to York, but he was styled, as before remarked, a simple clergyman.

Canon Estcourt indeed asserts that Heath, in February, 1555, received from Pole, absolution, confirmation, and dispensation, as bishop of Worcester, and in the same terms as those employed in the case of Thirlby. *See under Ely.* The Consistorial Act, above cited, does not, however, recognize Pole's confirmation of Heath as bishop of Worcester. It appears from a Bull of confirmation of Heath as archbishop of York, dated 30th October, 1555, that Heath scrupled to act upon the former confirmation, which treated him as a simple cleric, and contained a licence for his consecration "by a Catholic archbishop (antistite) with the assistance of two or three Catholic bishops, having grace and communion with the Holy See." This Bull of 30th October, 1555, which Canon Estcourt gives in Latin from Wilkin's Concilia, thus proceeds: - "But whereas you, before your provision and appointment

(in June, 1535), during the prevalence of the schism in England, had been promoted to the four minor orders and all the Sacred Orders, including the priesthood, and had been invested with the clerical character, by one or more schismatical bishops, who had been instituted into certain bishoprics by the pretended Kings of England, Henry VIII, or Edward VI, and who had been otherwise nevertheless ordained and consecrated in the form of the Church, and therefore only lacked the execution of the episcopal order, and whereas you had been instituted *de facto* bishop, first of Rochester, and afterwards of Worcester, by the said Henry or Edward, pretended King, and under pretext of such institution obtained *de facto* possession, rule and administration, of Rochester, and subsequently of Worcester, and, in virtue of one or other of those churches, received the gift of consecration from certain bishops, three at least, and, as is said, schismatical, and who had themselves, by the Said Henry or Edward, pretended King, been instituted into certain bishoprics, and ordained and consecrated, otherwise nevertheless according to the same form, and therefore only lacking the execution of episcopal Order, and whereas you finally surrendered, really and *de facto*, the said church of Worcester, and of all these things no mention was made in our Letters aforesaid, and whereas for this reason you doubt whether our provision and appointment aforesaid be of force, and you fear you may be molested thereupon in the progress of time, we therefore, wishing etc. to provide for your State, so that with a pure heart and sound conscience you may preside over the said Church of York etc. . . . concede and decree that our aforesaid provision and appointment,

and our Letters, with all and singular the clauses therein contained, shall be of force, obtain full firmness of vigour and enable you even so far that you may use the clerical character, the gift of consecration received by you, as is related, and the Pall to be assigned to you, and may minister in the aforesaid orders of priesthood, and likewise preside over the see of York as archbishop and pastor, and rule and govern it in spirituals and temporals, and do and execute, freely and lawfully, all such things as belong to the Episcopal order and pertain to a Metropolitan, in all respects just as if special and express mention had been made, in our Letters aforesaid, of all these matters aforesaid." etc. etc.

In this Bull it will be noted that while Heath's ordination is reckoned valid, as he was consecrated *in forma Ecclesiæ*, he is only styled *de facto* bishop of Worcester, in conformity with the principle which seems to have ruled all similar cases, namely to allow the consecration if valid, but to disallow the jurisdiction as bishop over any particular see.

Heath, who was deposed by Queen Elizabeth in January, 1559, retired to a small farm which he had purchased at Cobham in Surrey, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in 1579. He was the last Catholic archbishop of York.

DURHAM.

DUNELMEN.

1457. Laurence Booth. On the 26th of August, 1457, "Ven. vir Franciscus Berengarii, rector parochialis ecclesiæ

de Burton, Dunelmen dioc., etc. nomine R. P. D. Laurentii, electi Dunelmen., obtulit Camerae et Collegio etc. florenos auri de Camera 9,000, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Booth was translated to York in 1476.

1476. **William Dudley.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective.

Dudley died in 1483.

1484. **John Shirwood.** Records of his Provision etc. are defective. He appears in 1492, as one of the "Oratores" of the King of England. Vide *Consistorialia*.

Shirwood died in 1494, January, 12.

1494 *July 30.* **Richard Fox.** "Die 30 Julii, 1494, referenti Card^l Senen., S. D. N. absolvit Rev^m in Christo Patrem D^{nm} Ricardum (Fox), Episcopum Bathonien et Vellen, a vinculo et præfectione quibus iisdem Bathonien. et Vellen. ecclesiis tenebatur, eumque ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam transtulit et promovit, vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis (Sherwood) illius ultimi possessoris apud Sedem Apostolicam defuncti." *Vatican*.

On the 12th of September, 1494, "Ventura Petis de Benissais, Socius et Institor Societatis de Spannochis, ut procurator etc. R. P. D. Ricardi, Episcopi Dunelmen., obtulit etc. pro communi servitio ecclesiæ Dunelmen., ratione translationis etc. per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri Papæ VI sub dat. Romæ, tertio Kal. Augusti etc. Anno secundo etc., florenos auri de Camera 8,000 et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Fox was translated to Winchester in 1501.

1502. *June* 27. **William Senhouse.** "Die 27^o Junii, 1502, ref^{te} Card^{le} Senen, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Gulielmum, Episcopum Carleolen., a vinculo et præfectione quibus ipsi ecclesiæ tenebatur, et ipsum ad ecc. Dunelmen. transtulit, vac. dudum per absolutionem et translationem Dⁿⁱ Ricardi ad ecc. Wintonien. factam." *Vatican.*

Senhouse died in 1505.

1507. **Christopher Bainbridge.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.

Bainbridge was translated to York in 1508.

1509. **Thomas Ruthall.** Records of Provision etc. are defective.

Ruthall died 1523 Feb. 4.

1523. *March* 26. **Thomas Wolsey.** Cardinal etc. "Die 26 Martii, 1523, S. D. N. proposuit, si placebat R^{mis} D^{nis} quod expediretur ecclesia Dunelmen., vacans per obitum extra R. Curiam, in persona Card^{lis} Eboracen., qui erat paratus dimittere ecclesiam Bathonien., ita quod pro ambabus, et retentione ecclesiæ Eboracen. et Monasterii S^{ti} Albini, quod in commendam obtinet, pro juribus Papæ et Collegii solum solverentur 8,000 ducati, et Rⁿⁱ Dⁿⁱ fuerunt contenti." *Barberini.*

"Eodem die. Referente R. D. Card^{le} Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Dunelmen. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Joannis (sic) Episcopi Dunelmen, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Card^{lis} Eboracen. cum retentione ecclesiæ Eboracen., ita quod non desineret esse Episcopus Eboracen., et monasterii S^{ti} Albani, quod in commendam obtinet, ita quod pro ambabus ecclesiis et

Monasterio predicto, solverentur solum novem millia ducati pro juribus Papæ et Collegii et Sua S^{tas} decrevit vacare ecclesiam Bathonien." *Barberini*.

Wolsey died on the 29th of November, 1530, but resigned Durham some months previous to his death.

1530. February 21. Cuthbert Tunstall. "Die 21^o Februarii, 1530, referente R. D. Card. Campegio, cedente R. D. Eboracen., ecclesiæ Dunelmensi in manibus S^{tis} Suæ, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ, fuit provisum de persona Cuthberti Tunstall, cum retentione omnium et singulorum." *Barberini*. On 3rd March, 1530, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc. procurator etc. nomine R. P. D. Cuthberti, electi Dunelmen., etc. pro suo com. servitio etc. obtulit 9,000 florenos auri de Camera etc." The Bulls were dated: Bononiæ, 9. Kalend. Martii, anno septimo Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

Cuthbert Tunstall, who had been consecrated for London in 1522, and translated to Durham in 1530, before the schism, retained his see during the time of Henry VIII, but on the 20th December, 1551, was sent to the Tower by Edward VI, and remained there a prisoner during the rest of that monarch's reign. Queen Mary, in 1553, issued a commission to examine and reverse the sentence of deprivation passed upon Tunstall, who had been wrongfully deposed on a false charge of conspiracy against Edward VI. This sentence of deprivation is described as passed by certain laymen in the time of Edward VI, "who being all temporal men, unjustly proceeding, contrary to the said laws, against the said bishop, then being a prisoner in the tower of London, and not having liberty granted to have Counsel, nor time convenient to make his answer, or to lay

in his justification, proceeded to the giving of an unjust sentence against him, which sentence is not *vayleable* in the law, but a sentence both unjust, and in law of none effect, depriving him of his bishopric etc., since which time he hath remained still by commandment in close prison, during the life of our said late Brother etc." See this Commission in Rymer.

The former deposition of Tunstall was now reversed, and in March, 1554, he was appointed one of six bishops, commissioned to remove and deprive the intrusive and married prelates, whom Edward VI had introduced.

On the 27th of January, 1555, Tunstall received from Cardinal Pole absolution, and dispensation, from all censures and irregularities incurred and contracted during the schism. This absolution was framed with the same words as those of the absolution of Thirlby, (See under Ely) with the following alteration: —

"With respect to every irregularity contracted.... even because when bound by censures you may have celebrated masses and other divine offices, or otherwise may have taken part therein.... to use all and singular even the sacred orders and that of the priesthood, by you otherwise duly received.... and to retain the church of Durham, over which you were formerly placed by Apostolic Authority, and over it... to preside.... rule and govern it, and to use the gift of consecration, otherwise duly imparted to you." Dated Lambeth. 6 Kal. Feb. 1555.

The see of Durham is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

On Elizabeth's accession, Tunstall refused the oath of supremacy, and was deposed in July, 1559. He was

kept a prisoner in the house of Cranmer, the Protestant archbishop of Canterbury, and died on 18th November, 1559. He was buried at Lambeth.

He was the last Catholic bishop of Durham.

CARLISLE.

CARLEOLEN.

1399. **William Strickland.** On the 24th of October, 1399, "Dominus Gulielmus, Episcopus Carleolen. in Anglia, promisit Cameræ et Collegio pro suo communio servitio, 1,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." He at the same time undertook to pay certain arrears of the promotion tax due by Robert Reade, one of his predecessors in the see: — "Item pro Domino Roberto, florenos 178 et solidos 38 et denarios 4." *Obligazioni.*

Strickland died 1419, August 30.

1419. *December 22.* **Roger Whelpedile.** "Die undecimo Kal. Januarii, 1420, provisum est ecclesiæ Karliolen., vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris Rogerii Whelpedile." *Vatican.* On the 12th of January, 1420, "Rev. in Christo Pater, Dominus Rogerus, Dei gratia Electus Karleolen.," paid, at Florence, by the hands of his proctor, "pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, 23 florenos auri de Camera et 40 solidos et 5 denarios." And on the 6th of November, 1420, at Rome, through the same proctor, "Bartholomew de Bardis", a Florentine merchant, "R. P. D. Rogerus, Episcopus Karleolen., pro prima parte sui com. servitii", paid "150 floren." *Obligazioni.*

Whelpedile, or Whelpdale, died 1423. Feb. 4.

1423. April 19. William Barrow. "Die 13 Kal. Maii, 1423, absolutus est Gulielmus, Episcopus Bangoren., et translatus ad ecclesiam Karleolen., vacantem per obitum Rogerii." *Vatican.*

On the 9th of March, 1424, at Rome, "Wilhelmus, Episcopus Karleolen., pro integra solutione sui com. servitii", paid "500 florenos auri etc. per manus Aldigheri Francesti, mercatoris Florentini." And on the 26th of July, 1425, he paid "pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, 136 florenos auri etc. 18 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Barrow died 1429. Sept. 4.

1430. January 27. Marmaduke Lumley. "Die sexto Kal. Feb., 1430, prov. est ecc^a Carleolen., vac. per obitum Wilhelmi, de persona Marmaduci Lumley." *Vatican.*

On the 10th of February, 1430, at Rome, "Marmaducus Lumleus, episcopus Karleolen., obtulit etc. pro suo totali solutione sui com. servitii, flor. auri etc. 500, per manus nobilium virorum Cosme et Laurentii de Medicis, Florentinorum." *Obligazioni.*

Lumley was translated to Lincoln in 1450.

1450. Nicholas Close. On the 7th of February, 1450, "Ven. vir Dominus Stephanus Cloos, etc. nomine Rev. in Christo patris D. Nicolai Cloos, electi Karleolen., obtulit Cameræ et Collegio etc. 1,000 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

Close was translated to Lichfield in 1452.

1452. William Percy. On the 13th of September, 1452, his proctor "Ven. vir D. Stephanus Clos, ut principalis et privata persona etc., nomine Rev. in Christo patris

Dⁿⁱ Wilhelmi, electi Carleolen., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,000 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Percy died in 1462.

1462. **John Kingscote.** Records of Provision are defective. Kingscote died 1463. Nov. 5.

1464. **Richard Scroope.** Records of Provision are defective. Scroope died 1468. May 10.

1468. *July 6.* **Edward Story.** His Bulls were dated: Romæ, Pridie Nonas Julii, anno quarto pontificatus Pii II. On the 20th of July, 1468, "Carolus Raymundus Marcelli, procurator R. P. D. Edwardi Stroy (sic), electi Karleolen., obtulit Cam. et Coll. etc. 1,000 florenos auri etc." And on the 22nd of July, 1468, he paid an instalment of 500 floren. *Obligazioni*.

Story was translated to Chichester in 1478.

1478. **Richard Bell.** The records for this appointment are wanting. But by the following provision it would seem that Richard Bell vacated this see in 1495, by resignation, not by death, as is stated in the *Registrum Sacrum* of Professor Stubbs.

1495. *September 4.* **Willam Senhouse.** "Die 4^o Septembris, 1495, referente Cardinale Senen., S. D. N. admisit resignationem ecclesiæ Cathedralis Carleolen., in provincia Eboracen., in regno Angliæ, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis factam per R. P. D. Ricardum, illius ultimum Episcopum. Et illi de persona Dⁿⁱ Wilhelmi, Abbatis Monasterii B. Mariæ extra et prope muros Eboracen., pro-

vidit. Cum reservatione Monasterii B. Mariæ extra muros Eboracen. quod obtinet in commenda." *Vatican.*

On the 18th of September, 1495, "Dominus Johannes Harington, Doctor Anglicanus; Eboracen. dioc., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Willermi, electi Karleolen. in Anglia, obtulit etc. (ratione provisionis etc. per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri Papa VI factæ, sub dat. Pridie Nonas Septembris, anno quarto pontificatus etc.) florenos auri de Camera 1,000 etc. Eodem die, etc. Johannes Harinton, ut principalis etc., obtulit etc. pro com. servitio Monⁱⁱ Beatæ Mariæ extra muros Eboracen., nomine præfati R. P. D. Willelmi, electi Karliolen., ratione restitutionis eidem D^{no} Willelmo episcopo factæ, non obstante promotione, de persona sua, auctoritate Apostolica facta ad ecclesiam Karliolen., de dicto Monasterio reservato, florenos auri de Camera 73 cum uno tertio." *Parchment Obligationi.*

Senhouse was translated to Durham in 1503.

1503. *June 21. Roger Layburn.* "Die 20^o Junii, 1503, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Rogerii Layburni, Serenissimi Regis Angliæ Capellani, ecclesiæ Carleolen., per traslationem Dⁿⁱ Wilhelmi ad Dunelmen. ecclesiam dudum factam, vacanti." *Vatican.*

Layburn died in 1508.

1508. *September 22. John Penny.* The date of this Provision by Bulls is taken from Godwin. By the following Provision, it would seem that John Kite was the immediate successor of Layburn, the intervening bishop, John Penny, being passed over.

1521. *July 12. John Kite,* archbishop of Armagh, was trans-

lated to Carlisle. "Die 12^o Julii, 1521, referente Card. SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Carleolen. in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Rogerii, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Johannis, archiepiscopi Armacani, quem S^{tas} Sua absolvit a vinculo ecclesiæ Armacanæ, cum retentione duorum Canonatuum et unius parochialis ecclesiæ valoris LX^{li} sterlingarum, et, si videbitur, cum provisione unius ecclesiæ titularis archiepiscopalis. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini*. He took the title of archbishop of Thebes in partibus infidelium.

Kite died 1537. June 19.

1555. Robert Aldrich. He was appointed, in 1537, by Henry VIII, without Bulls from Rome, the schism having commenced in 1533. Aldrich was consecrated in the Savoy Chapel, London, on the 19th of August, 1537, by Jolm Stokesley, bishop of London, Robert Wharton, bishop of S. Asaph, and John Hilsey, bishop of Rochester. Stokesley had received his see by Papal Provision. Wharton and Hilsey had been appointed after the schism. Yet as the ordination was valid, Robert Aldrich was rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole in 1555, and received dispensation for all irregularities, in the same words as those addressed to Thirlby. See under Ely. This dispensation was dated February 11. 1555. The see of Carlisle is not mentioned in the Consistorial Acts of 1554 and 1555.

Aldrich died 1556. March 5.

1557. March 24. Owen Oglethorpe. "Die 24^o Martii, 1557, referente Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Carleolen., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti (Aldrich)

extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti; de persona Dⁿⁱ Owini Oglethorpe, presbyteri Carleolen., seu alterius civitatis vel diocesis, Magistri in Theologia, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum retentione compatibilium. Et fuit commessum ut supra (Peterborough was provided same day) cum R^{mus} proponens assereret ambas ecclesias esse noviter erectas et non taxatas." *Barberini*.

Oglethorpe, the last Catholic bishop of Carlisle, was deprived by Elizabeth of the temporalities in June, 1559, and shortly afterwards died of apoplexy. He was buried in the Church of S^t Dunstan in the West, in London.

1554. April 1. George Coates. The see of Chester was erected in 1541, during the schism. by Henry VIII, who appointed to it John Bird. After the accession of Mary, Cardinal Pole selected George Coates to fill this see, and he was consecrated on the 1st of April, having received in March of the same year, 1554, absolution and dispensation from all irregularities incurred during the schism, see under Hereford. The appointment of Coates was ratified by the Pope in the Consistory of 6 July, 1554, when the see was mentioned as vacant, the schismatical bishop John Bird, who was then alive, being ignored.

Coates died in 1555.

1556. July 6. Cuthbert Scott. "Die 6 Julii, 1556, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cestren., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii, olim Episcopi Cestren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Cutlherti Scot, presbyteri Cestren., magistri in Theol. et optimi Concionatoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum etc." *Barberini*.

Cuthbert Scott, the last Catholic bishop of Chester, was deprived of the temporalities of his see in June, 1559, by Queen Elizabeth, and was imprisoned in the Fleet, whence he escaped to Louvain, where he died.

SODOR AND MAN.

SODOREN.

1410. May 30. Richard Payl. "Die 30 May, 1410, S. D. N. absolvit D. Ricardum, Episcopum Dromoren., a vinculo, quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur; ipsumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Sodoren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican*.

1425. July 20. John Burgherl. "Die 13 Kal. Augusti, 1425, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren in Hibernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Johannis Burgherlli." *Vatican*. On 3rd April, 1426, the procurator "Johannis, electi Sodoren, obtulit 660 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

1428. Nicholas. On 17 September, 1428, "R. P. D. Nicolaus, episcopus Insulanus, pro integra solutione sui com. servitii, promisit florenos auri de Camera, 16, solidos 33 et denarios 4, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Petrutii de Mezovitis." *Obligazioni*.

1432. **Andrew.** On 24th January, 1432, "Andreas, Episcopus Sodorens." paid 150 florins. *Quietanze.*

1441. **John.** On 6th November, 1441, "R. P. D. Johannes, electus Sodoren., personaliter obtulit etc. 660 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1447. **John Green.** On 17 April, 1447, "R. P. D. Johannes Grenei, electus Episcopus Insulanus in Iberniam, obtulit personaliter, etc., 33 1/2 florenos auri, et illud plus et minus ad quod dicta ecclesia taxata reperietur." *Obligazioni.*

1455. **Thomas Burton.** On 15th October, 1455, "R. P. D. Thomas Bortun, electus Sodoren., obtulit, etc., 33 1/3 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1523. *June 18.* **John Howden.** "Die etc. 18^o Junii, 1523, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren., in insula Man, sub dominio Regis Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Hugonis, Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Johannis Houuden, Ord. fratrum Predicatorum. Taxa floren. LXXX. *Vatican, Barberini and Chigi.*

1530. *Feb. 21.* **Thomas Stanley.** The following Consistorial entry relates probably to Thomas Stanley: - "Die 21^o Feb., 1530, ad relationem R^{mi} Anconitani, ecclesiæ Sardorensi in Hibernia, provisum fuit de persona Certardi, Religiosi, etc. quod teneatur residere." *Barberini, Vatican and Paris* (Latin 12, 556). He was consecrated, according to Professor Stubbs, 1530. March, 4. (*Registrum* p. 151).

In 1555, Stanley, who had probably been deprived

of the temporalities by Henry or Edward, was restored, and his appointment, or re-appointment, was thus effected, in the Consistory of June, 21, 1555: -

“Providit ecclesiæ Sodoren, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ N: (sic) vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Stanlei, clerici Sodoren., seu alterius civitatis vel dioc., de nobile genere procreati, et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo illustris Dominus Edwardus, Comes Darbiæ, a tunc Rege Angliæ quoad jus supplicandi Romano Pontifici pro tempore existenti, super promotione seu provisione ipsius ecclesiæ, loco sui et pro tempore existentis Regis Angliæ substitutus, S^{ti} S. super hoc supplicaverat, de R. D. meorum S. R. E. Cardinalium consilio, Apostolica auctoritate; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, quem idem Thomas, ex soluto genitus et soluta, patitur etc., et cum retentione omnium etc. ac dispensationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini*.

It is to be noted that the supposition that the provision of Feb. 21, 1530, refers to Stanley, is not confirmed by the Consistorial Act of 1555, where he is called a simple cleric. But there is no trace of any consecration of Thomas Stanley in 1555, and his identity with the Stanley ordained in 1530, cannot be doubted. On the 24 Feb. 1555, a grant of Faculties was issued by Pole for Thomas Stanley, bishop of Sodor etc.

In 1546, it is supposed, Stanley had been deposed by Henry VIII. But when that monarch, on the 22nd of January, 1546, made Henry Man, bishop of Sodor, the appointment was made *per mortem* not *per deprivationem*. There are three documents in Rymer, relating to this appointment, all bearing the same date. The

first is entitled. "De donatione" etc., and in this, Henry VIII, gives to our chaplain, Henry Man, a donation of the bishopric "Insulæ Man." The King appears to claim Pontifical power, for he creates his chaplain a bishop and invests him with spiritual rights: - "Atque eundem Henricum Man in Episcopum dicti Episcopatus præficimus et deputamus, cum omnibus et singulis præfati Episcopatus commoditatibus, juribus, et emolumentis quibuscumque, tam spiritualibus quam temporalibus." etc.

The second document is entitled "Significavit," and is addressed to Edmund, bishop of London, George, bishop of Chichester, and Paul, bishop of Bristol, enjoining them to consecrate Henry Man to this bishopric.

The third document is a grant of the deanery and decanal dignity of Chester etc. to "Henry, bishop, of the Isle of Man," to enable him the better to maintain his episcopal rank: - "ut Rev. Pater Dominus, Henricus Man, episcopus Insulæ de Man, statum suum, juxta Pontificalis Dignitatis exigentiam, decentius tenere possit et valeat." Henry Man was not consecrated until the 14th February, 1546, and then only one of the bishops named in the "Significavit," took part in his consecration, for he was consecrated, according to Professor Stubbs, by Edmund, bishop of London, and Thomas Sidon, and John Bedford. This bishop Man died on the 19th of October, 1556, and seems to have been ignored, not only by the Papal provision in 1555, but by Queen Elizabeth also, for she appointed on 29th of September, 1570, John Salisbury, per mortem Thomæ Stanley, to be bishop of Man.

Thomas Stanley, who died on 19 October, 1556, was the last Catholic bishop of Sodor.

SUFFRAGAN BISHOPS.

ENGLAND.

1505. *Syrinen*. **John Thornton**, for Canterbury. “ Die 4^o Aprilis, 1505, referente R. D. S^{ti} Petri ad Vincula, providit in titulum D^{no} Joanni Thornton, Priori Prioratus Walingfordiæ, ord. S^{ti} Benedicti, Saresburien. dioc., magistro in Theologia, de ecclesia Syrinen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante, cum retentione beneficiorum et dispensatione ad obtinendum beneficia, et quod possit exercere pontificalia in Civitate et diocesi Cantuarien. tantum, de consensu prædicti Episcopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam suam Syrinen. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium.” *Barberini* and *Vatican*.

1517. *Megaren*. **Thomas Vivian**, for Exeter. “ Die 4^o Maii, 1517, providit in titulum Fratri Thomæ Vivian, Ord. Herem. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, de ecclesia Megaren. in partibus infidelium certo modo vacante, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum valoris triginta librarum monetæ sterlingorum regni Angliæ. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Exonien. in Anglia, tamen de consensu Episcopi. Et quod non teneatur accedere etc. *Firenze*, *Chigi* and *Vatican*.

1518. *Syennen*. **John Pinnor**, for Salisbury. “ Die 10^o Nov. 1518, referente me Vice-cancellario, providit in titulum D. Joanni Pynnor, canonico domus Monasterii bonorum virorum, Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, Saresburien. dioc., de ecclesia Syennen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante,

cum constitutione pensionis XXX librarum sterlingarum super fructibus Monasterii de Cardileon (Carleon in Monmouthshire) Landaven. dioc., per abbatem et monachos pro tempore existentes, solvendarum donec per Episcopum Saresburien., vel abbatem, provisum fuerit prefato Joanni de tot beneficiis valoris XXX librarum similium. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Saresburien. tantum, de consensu Episcopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Syennen., et cum dispensatione ad duo. Redditus ignorantur, cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

1519. *Maioren.* **William Gilberd**, for York. etc. "Die 13^o Maii, 1519, referente R. D. Card^{le} SS. Quatuor, providit in titulum D^{no} Gulielmo Gilberd., abbati monasterii S. Mariæ de Bruton, ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, Bathonen et Vellen. dioc., de ecclesia Maioren. in partibus infidelium, sub archiep. Nazaret, certo modo vacante, cum retentione monasterii præfati et cuiusdam vicariæ valoris 200 ducatorum. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in ecclesiis et diocesibus quibus præst R^{mns} D^{nus} Thomas (Wolsey) tituli S. Cecilæ, presbyter Card^{lis} Eboracen., et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Maiorem. Redditus ignorantur, cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1519. *Surien.* **Richard Burgh**, for Carlisle. "Die 14^o Sept. 1519, providit in titulum D^{no} Ricardo Burgh, abbati monasterii de Heppa vel Happen., Premonstraten. ordinis, Carleolen. diocesis, de ecclesia Surien. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacante, cum retentione dicti monasterii. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Carleolen. de consensu Episcopi, et

quod non teneatur accedere ad dictam ecclesiam. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1520. *Darien*. **William Hogieson**, for Winchester. "Die 8^o Aug. 1520, providit ecc. Darien. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona fratris Gulielmi Hogieson, ord. Predicatorum, cum assignatione pensionis 200 ducatorum auri de Camera super fructibus mensæ Episcopalis Wintonien. de consensu Episcopi, donec fuerit provisum de duobus beneficiis similis valoris. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Wintonien., et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Darien. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

1521. *Liden*. **Thomas Bell**, for London. "Die 7^o Junii, 1521, providit ecclesiæ Liden., in part. inf., certo modo vacanti, de persona Thomæ, canonici Prioratus S^{te} Mariæ extra muros Londonien., ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, cum reservatione pensionis 200 ducatorum, super fructibus mensæ Londonien. de consensu Episcopi, donec eidem Thomæ provisum fuerit de beneficiis similis valoris. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Londonien. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Liden. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

1521. *Pavaden*. **William Sutton**, for Coventry and Lichfield. "Die 9 Aug., 1521, referente SS. Quatuor, providit ecclesiæ Pavaden. in part. inf., vacanti per obitum Gulielmi, Episcopi Pavaden., extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Gulielmi Sutton, Prioris Prioratus domus sive

cellulæ Stⁱ Blasii de Avecotte, ord. Stⁱ Benedicti, Conventrien. dioc. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Conventrien et Lichefelden. duntaxat, et cum retentione dicti prioratus valoris librarum sterlingarum XXX, et dispensatione ad duo, cum cura et sine cura, secularia et regularia beneficia. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini.*

1524. *Calcedonen.* **Matthew Mackarell**, for York. "Die 28^o Aprilis, 1524, referente R. de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Calcedonen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona Mathei Maukarell, abbatis B. M. V. de Averlinch, magistri in Theologia etc. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Eboracen., tamen de consensu Episcopi, cum retentione dicti monasterii, et quod non teneatur." etc. *Bologna.*

1524. *Poloten.* **John**, for York. "Die etc. 28^o Aprilis, 1524, providit ecc. Poloten. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vacanti, de persona D. Johannis, Prioris Prioratus de Timuothæ, Ord. S. Benedicti, Dunelmen. dioc. Concessitque etc. pontificalia in civitate Eboracen., propter latam diocesim, de consensu Archiepiscopi, cum retentione dicti prioratus, cujus redditus sunt 40 ducat., et quod non teneatur accedere. Redditus ignorantur." *Vatican, and Chigi.*

1525. *Gerupolitan.* **Andrew Whitmay**, for Worcester. "Die 15^o Sept., 1525, referente Card^lo de Cesis, providit ecclesiæ Gerupolitan, in part. inf., certo modo vacanti, de persona Andreæ Vuichimar (Vinthmai in Paris copy.

In Chigi Vinthimai) sacerdotis Wigornien., cum retentione beneficiorum suorum valoris XXVII^{li} ster. monetæ illarum partium. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Wigornien. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Gerupolitan. Redditus ignorantur etc." *Barberini*.

1526. *Sidonien*. Thomas Chetam, for Canterbury. "Die 19^o Jan., 1526, referente Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Sidonien. in part. inf., sub patriarchatu Antiochano, vacanti certo modo, de persona fratris Thomæ Chetani, cum dispensatione ad tria. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in dioc. et civitate Cantuar. tantum, de consensu archiepiscopi, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Sidonien." etc. *Barberini*.

1526. *Sabulen*. Alphonsus de Villasanta, for S^t Asaph. "Die etc. 21^o Feb., 1526, referente etc. Campegio, providit ecc. Sabulen. in partibus infidelium, certo modo vac., de persona Alfonsi de Villasanta, Ord. Min. de observantia, cum pensione 40^{li} sterl. super fruct. ecc. Assaven. ad tempus, cum indulto exercendo pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Assaven. tantum, et quod non teneatur accedere. Et fuit conclusum quod pro hac vice tantum, et ad vitam moderni episcopi, concedatur suffraganeus in dicta ecclesia, et ne trahatur in consuetudinem. Redditus ignorantur." *Paris, Latin, 12,556*.

1526. *Pavaden*. John Smart, for Hereford. "Die 13 Julii, 1526, referente Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Pavaden. in part. infid., in certo modo vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Smart, abbatis monasterii Sⁱ Jacobi de Wigmore (Wigmore). Concessitque etc. pontificalia in ci-

vitae et diocesi Hereforden, de consensu Episcopi, cum assignatione pensionis CC ducatorum super illius mensae fructibus. Redditus ignorantur." *Firenze and Paris, Latin 12,556, and Chigi.*

1527. *Raonen.* Robert King, for Lincoln. "Die 7° Jan. 1527, referente R. D. Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiae Raonen. in part. inf., in provincia Constantinopol., certo modo vacanti, de persona D. Roberti Kingo, abbatis monasterii S^{tae} Mariae de Thame, Lincoln. dioc. Concessitque ut possit exercere pontificalia in civitate et diocesi Lincoln. tantum, cum pensione 50^{li} monetaster. super fructibus ecclesiae Lincoln., de consensu episcopi, donec provideatur de tot beneficiis usque ad dictam summam. Et cum retentione monasterii praedicti et dispensatione ad tria secularia et regularia, et quod possit benedicere et dare indulgentias prout alii episcopi. Et quod gaudeat privilegiis ord. Cisterciens., non obstante quod sit episcopus. Et quod non teneatur accedere etc." *Barberini and Chigi.*

Robert King, Reonensis Episcopus, Abbas Thame, collatus est ad preb. de Bigleswade in ecclesia Lincoln. Nov. 28. 1537. *Dugdale.*

King became the first and last Catholic bishop of Oxford.

1531. *Ascolen.* William Duffid, for S^t Asaph, and afterwards for Canterbury. "Die etc. 10° Julii, 1531, referente Card. S. Eustachii, providit ecc. Ascolensi in part. infid., de persona Gulielmi Duffid, Ord. Min. cum retentione obtentorum, et facultate exercendi pontificalia in ecc. Assaven. tantum, in Anglia, de ipsius episcopi consensu." *Paris, Latin, 12,556.* Duffid was transferred, in 1533,

as Suffragan, to Canterbury: — “Die 27° Augusti, 1533, ad relationem R^{mi} de Campegio, S. D. N. dedit suffraganeum cl’cum (sic) episcopum Ascalonen. ecclesiæ Cantuariensi.” *Barberini*.

1532. Ypponen. William Fawell, for Exeter. “Die 15° Maii, 1532, referente R^{mo} de Cesis, provisum ecclesiæ Ypponensi in partibus infedel., de persona Gulielmi, et ipse datus in suffraganeum episcopo Exonien., cum potestate in dicta ecclesia tantum exercendi pontificalia, et sine prejudicio alterius suffraganei quoad pensionem sibi concessam.” *Paris, Latin, 12,556, and Barberini*.

“William Collumpton or Fawell, last Prior of S. Nicholas, Exeter, and bishop of Hippo, was collated 10 August, 1549, to the archdeaconry of Totnes, Exeter,” *Hardy’s Le Neve*.

Fawell died 4 July, 1557.

1532. Philadelphien. Thomas Swillington, for Lincoln. “Die 12° Julii, 1532, referente de Cesis, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Philadelphien, in Syria, de persona Thomæ Symlyngton (Swillington) et datus in suffraganeum ecclesiæ Lyncolnien., ad petitionem ejusdem Lyncolnien. Episcopi, cum pensione 40^{li} sterl. super mensa ejusdem ecclesiæ, super 10 quarum Episcopi præfati expressus accessit assensus, 30 vero Gulielmus Benet decanus ecclesiæ Saresburien. promisit super fructibus omnium suorum beneficiorum solvere in eventum quod Lyncolnien. Episcopus predictus eandem usque ad 40^{li} non promitteret, aut solveret, ipsamque pensionem 40^{li} sterl. percipere, exigere et levare possit, ac illam habere, et unacum ecclesia sua titulari, ac illa cassata et extincta, loco illius quodcunque aliud beneficium ecclesiasticum, cum

cura vel sine cura seculari, aut cujusvis ordinis regulare, etiamsi seculare, parochialis ecclesia, vel ejus perpetua vicaria, aut cantoria libera, Capella, hospitale, vel annale servitium in titulum perpetui beneficii ecclesiastici assignari solitum, seu canonicatus et prebend. dignitas, personatus, administratio, vel officium in Cathedrali, vel collegiata, etc. in commendam cum clausula commendæ concedi etc." *Barberini*.

William Benet, or Bennet, does not appear in Hardy's Le Neve, as Dean of Salisbury, but he appears as Archdeacon of Dorset, while part of Salisbury diocese, from 1530 to his death in 1533.

1532. *Maioren.* John, for Winchester. "Die 13 Nov. 1532, referente R. D. de Cesis, ecclesiæ Maioren. in part. inf. existenti, provisum fuit de persona Joannis, prioris perpetui Monasterii S^{ti} Velini, ad effectum ut daretur suffraganeus Wintonien. ecclesiæ in Anglia, cum facultate exercendi pontificalia in dicta ecclesia, et quod illius prioratus non ascendat ad summam CC ducatorum, super mensa Episcopali Wintonien., fuit constituta tanta pensio, quæ cum dicto prioratu ascendat ad summam CC ducatorum." *Barberini*.

1533. *August 27. Christopher Lord, Sidoniensis.* The Bulls were dated "6. Kal. Septembris, anno decimo Clem. VII." On 9th September, 1533, "Don Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Christopheri Lord, electi Sydonien. in partibus," appears in the Obligation books, but nothing was paid, as the tax was not levied on sees in partibus infidelium. *Obligazioni*.

S^t AUGUSTINE'S MONASTERY, CANTERBURY.

1421. *February 14.* **Marcellus Dandelyon.** "Die XVI Kal. Martii, 1421, confirmata est electio facta de persona Fratris Marcelli Damidiclion, Ord. S. Ben., electi ad Monasterium S^{ti} Augustini extra muros Cantuarien., vac. per mortem, ejusdem ordinis." *Vatican.*

On 23 Nov. 1423, "Ven. in Christo Pater D^{nus} Frater Marcellus, Abbas etc., in deductione sui com. servitii etc. solvit florenos 100 auri de Camera, necnon in deductione trium min. servit. florenos 25 auri etc., per manus Hon. virorum Cosmæ et Laurencii de Medicis, Campsorum." *Obligazioni.*

1427. *May 12.* **John Hawlherst.** "Die 4^o Idus Maii, 1427, provisum est monasterio S. Augⁿⁱ, Ord. S. Ben., extra muros Cantuarien., vacanti per obitum Marcelli, de persona Fratris Johannis Hawlherst, monachi dicti monasterii, electi." *Vatican.*

1430. *June 2.* **George Penshert.** "Quarto Non. Junii, 1430, D. N. confirmavit electionem factam de persona Georgii Penshert, Prioris Monⁱⁱ S. Augⁿⁱ extra muros Cantuar., Ord. S. Ben., Sedi Apostolicæ immediate subjecti, in Abbatem dicti Monⁱⁱ, vac. per N. electi." *Vatican.*

EYNESHAM, LINCOLN DIOCESE.

1500. *January 8. Miles Salley.* "Die 15th January, 1500, D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Milonis, electi Landaven., et Commendatarii Mon. de Eygenyshen als Eynesham, Ord. S. Ben., Lincolnien dioc., obtulit, ratione retentionis in Commenda dicti Mon. unacum dicta ecclesia Landaven., per Bullas Alex. VI etc. sub dat. 6 Idus Januarii, anno octavo, factæ, florenos auri de Camera 100. Solvit eodem die 47 florenos et 40 solidos etc." *Obligazioni.*

LLANEGWAST, S^t ASAPH DIOCESE.

1500. *January 8. David.* On 15 January, 1500, "D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, Florentinus mercator, vice V. P. D. David, Abbatis Mon. de Valle Crucis, alias Lynegwesteyll, Cisterc. Ord., Assaven. dioc., obtulit, ratione commendæ per Bullas Alex. VI sub dat. Romæ 6 Idus Januarii, anno octavo, factæ, florenos auri de Camera 40 etc." *Obligazioni.*

CHESTER MONASTERY, OR S^t WERBERGE'S, LICHFIELD DIOCESE.

1415. *February 15. Thomas Ordeley.* "Die 15^o Kalend. Martii, 1415, provisum est Monasterio Cestriæ, Ordinis

S. Benedicti, Lichfelden diocesis, vacanti per mortem, de persona Thomæ Ordeleij, Monaci dicti Monasterii, electi." *Vatican*.

1454. Richard Oldon. On the 9th January, 1455, "Ven. vir Dominus Franciscus Brengan, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Buriano, Dertuden. dioc., nomine Ven. P. D. Ricardi Oldon, Abbatis Mon. St^æ Werberge, Ord. Ben., Lichfelden. dioc. (ut de dicto ei procurationis mandato constat, manibus Ven. et religiosi viri, fratris Riccardi, Sub-Prioris dicti monasterii, 1454, die 25 Maii, etc.) obtulit etc. 500 florenos auri de Camera." etc. *Obbligazioni*. Oldon was the 22nd Abbot of Chester Monastery, and was afterwards made bishop of Man. He died in 1485, and was buried at Chester.

SHAPPA IN CARLISLE DIOCESE.

1472. Richard. On 24th August, 1472, "Ven. P. D. Ricardus, Commendatarius monasterii B. M. Magdalene de Shappa, Ord. Premost., Carleolen. dioc., etc. solvit 53 florenos auri de Camera et 28 solidos et 4 denarios." *Quietanze*.

SCOTLAND.

S^t ANDREWS.

S^{ti} ANDREÆ.

1440. **James Kennedy.** “Die 8 Junii, 1440, R. P. D. Jacobus, olim Episcopus Dunkelden., translatus ad ecclesiam S. Andræ in Scotia, obtulit pro suo comuni servitio, ratione dictæ translationis, floren. 3,300 auri de Camera, ad quos dicta ecclesia S^{ti} Andreæ reperitur taxata, et quinque minuta servitia. Die 27 Julii, 1440, Nobilis vir, Antonius de Rabatt, tanquam principalis et privata persona, obligavit pro D^{no} Episcopo ad solutionem.” *Obbligazioni.*

Kennedy died on 10th May, 1466.

1465. *November 4.* **Patrick Graham.** He was appointed “per Bullam Dⁿⁱ Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, Pridie Nonas Novembris, anno secundo.” On 29th November, 1465, the “procurator R. P. D. Patricii, nuper translatus de ecclesia Brechinen, ad ecclesiam S. Andræ, obtulit flore-

nos auri 3,300." The procurator was "Gaspar de Ricasolis, mercator Florentinus, Institor Banchi de Medicis." *Obligazioni*.

Graham was deposed in 1478.

1478. William Schevez. Records of Provision defective. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He died in 1497.

1497. *September* 20. James Stuart. "Die 20^o Septembris, 1497, referente Card. Perusino, S. D. N., S. Andreæ in Scotia, vacantis per obitum Dⁿⁱ Wilhelmi, ullius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, dedit administratorem Illustrissimum Dominum Jacobum Stuart, clericum dictæ diocesis, Illustrissimi Regis Scotiæ Fratrem, in XVIII anno constitutum, usque ad legitimam ætatem, exinde providit eidem ecclesiæ de persona sua, præficiendo eum in Episcopum et Pastorem." *Vatican*. On 14th October, 1497, "Ven. vir D. Jacobus Brown, decanus Aberdonen., ut principalis, et vice et nomine R. P. D. Jacobi, electi Santandreæ, obtulit, ratione provisionis, per Bullas Alexandri VI. sub dat. XI Kal. Octobris, anno sexto, factæ, florenos auri de Camera, 3,300." *Obligazioni*. James Stuart held also Holyrood Abbey.

James Stuart died in 1503.

1509 to 1513. Alexander Stuart was archbishop. *Keith*.

1514 to 1522. Andrew Foreman. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1522. *Oct.* 10. James Beaton. Die 10^o (3^o in Paris, Latin 12,556, and Chigi,) Octobris, 1522, S. D. N. transtulit

D. Jacobum, archiepiscopum Glasguen., ad ecclesiam Metropolitan. S. Andreæ, vacantem per obitum Andreæ, Archiepiscopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Redditus floren. 10,000. Taxa floren. 3,300." *Barberini*. On 10th December, 1522, "concessit pallium D^{no} Archiepiscopo S^{ti} Andreæ, pro ecclesia S^{ti} Andræ. Causa commissa R^{mo} Cornelio." *Barberini*.

James Beaton died in 1539.

1539. Cardinal David Beaton. David Beaton, nephew of archbishop James Beaton, acted as administrator of the see of S^t. Andrews before his uncle's death. By the favour of the French Monarch he was made bishop of Mirepoix in France. The following is the Consistorial entry: - "Die 5 Decembris, 1537, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Mirapicen., vacanti per obitum Philippi de Senis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Davidis Betton, clerici S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., ad nominationem Christianissimi Regis, cum derogatione privilegiorum et concordatorum, de ejus consensu." *Firenze*. This see of Mirepoix, after Cardinal Beaton's death, was filled up on 17th August, 1547.

Beaton's creation as Cardinal, was thus made in the Consistory of December, 20, 1530: - "S. D. N. absolvit..... necnon Davidem N., Scotum, Episcopum Mirapicensem, a vinculo quo suis ecclesiis tenebantur, et eos assumpsit ad honorem Cardinalatus, dando eis vocem tam activam quam passivam. etc." *Paris (Latin 12,557)*.

In 1540, William Gibson was appointed to be auxiliary bishop to the Cardinal. His provision is as follows: - "Die 16 Julii, 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ

Libarien. in part. infid. consistenti, certo modo vacanti, de persona Gulielmi Gibson, Scoti, cum facultate exercendi pontificalia in civitate et diocesi S^ti Andreæ, de consensu R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ Card^{lis} S^ti Andreæ, et cum pensione 200^{li}, monetæ Scotiæ, super fructibus mensæ Episcopalis S^ti Andreæ, et quod non teneatur accedere ad ecclesiam Libarien. Absolvens etc. Redditus ignorantur cum sint in partibus infidelium." *Barberini*.

On 30th January, 1541, Cardinal Beaton was created Legate in Scotland: - "Referente S. D. N., R^{mus} D^{nus} S^ti Andreæ fuit creatus legatus in Regnum Scotiæ, ad beneplacitum Suae S^tis. Cum facultatibus in literis exprimentis." *Barberini*.

His murder on 29th May, 1546, was thus noticed in Consistory: - "Bonæ memoriæ David, Scottus, tituli S^ti Stephani in Celio monte, Presbr. Cardinalis S. R. E., in regno Scotiæ de latere legatus, in arce S^ti Angeli Andreæ ejusdem regni, cujus ecclesiæ tunc præerat, à Normanda Layslay, Comitis de Rothoris (Earl of Rothes) filio secundo genito, per prodicionem interfectus est, qui à Paulo III. Pon. Max^o, die Veneris, Romæ, XX Decembris, 1538, absens, et tunc Episcopus Mirapicen., et sui Regis orator in Gallia apud Regem Christianissimum, creatus fuit Cardinalis." *Capponi*.

1547. November 28. John Hamilton. "Die 28 Nov., 1547, S. D. N. absolvit R. P. D. Johannem Hamiltonum, Episcopum Dunkelden., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Dunkelden., cui tunc præerat, tenebatur, et ad ecclesiam S^ti Andreæ tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Davidis Beton, S^ti Stephani in Cœlio monte, dum viveret, presbyteri Card^{lis} S^ti Andreæ nuncupati, extra R. C. defuncti, vacantem, transtulit; ipsumque eidem ecclesiæ S^ti Andreæ in ar-

chiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, cum retentione monasterii de Pasleto, Cluniacen. ordinis, Glasguen. dioc., cui ex dispensatione Apostolica præsse dinoscitur, et cum dispensationibus etiam super defectu natalium, quem de soluto nobili et illustri genere procreato genitus et soluta, aut alias, patitur; necnon derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 3,000 marcharum. Taxa 600 flor." *Barberini*.

In September, 1551, a coadjutor bishop was given to archbishop Hamilton. His name was Gavin Hamilton, and his appointment is thus resistered in the Consistorial Acts: -

"Die etc. 4^o Septembris, 1551, referente Ostien., S. D. N. deputavit Ven^{lem} virum D. Gavinum Hamilton, clericum Glasguen. dioc., de nobile genere ex utroque parente procreatum, ac de legitimo matrimonio natum, necnon in 30 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constitutum, D^{no} Joanni archiepiscopo S^{ti} Andreæ, totius dicti regni Primati, et Apostolicæ Sedis in eodem regno legato nato, ob malam phtisis valitudinem, qua ipse laborat, quoad vixerit et dictæ ecclesiæ præfuerit, coadjutorem in regimine et administratione ecclesiæ S^{ti} Andreæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus. Cum annua provisione seu pensione 400^{li}, usualis monetæ dicti regni, super fructibus etc. mensæ archiepiscopalis S^{ti} Andreæ eidem Gavino, ut officio coadjutoris hujusmodi durante facilius alimentari possit, per præfatum Joannem archiepiscopum persolvendarum, ac plena potestate quæ ad hujusmodi coadjutoris officium de jure pertinent faciendi etc. Ita tamen quod dictus Gavinus, in dicto coadjutoris officio, nisi de expresso ipsius Dⁿⁱ Joannis archiepiscopi mandato et auctoritate, se intromittere

non posset, de ipsius Dⁿⁱ Joannis archiepiscopi consensu, et nihilominus eidem ecclesiæ S^{ti} Andreæ, cedente vel decedente dicto D^{no} Joanne archiepiscopo, ad supplicationem prædictam, cum simili consensu, de persona dicti Dⁿⁱ Gavini providit, ipsumque illi in archiepiscopatum præfecit, curam etc. committendo, et cum retentione monasterii de Kilwynyng, Ord. S^{ti} Benedicti, dictæ Glasguen. dioc., et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens. etc." *Barberini*.

John Hamilton was the illegitimate son of James, first Earl of Arran and Regent of Scotland, and was brother to James, Duke of Chatelherault. The archbishop vainly tried, after the battle of Langside in May, 1568, to dissuade Mary against putting herself into the power of the English Queen. He was then declared a traitor by the Earl of Moray, then Regent, and fled to the castle of Dumbarton. He was captured at the surprise of this fortress on 2nd April, 1571, and was hanged on a Gibbet, in his Episcopal robes, over the battlements of the castle of Stirling, on the 6th of April, 1571. He was the last Catholic archbishop of S^t Andrews.

DUNKELD.

DUNKELDEN.

1447. William Turnbull. On 27th March, 1447, "Ven. vir Simon de Dalglesch de Scotia, Baccalaureus in Artibus, procurator Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi Turnebul, Decretorum Doctoris, electi ecclesiæ Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Turnbull became bishop of Glasgow in November, 1447.

1447. **John Raulston.** On 13 November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Dumblanen., procurator R. P. D. Johannis, electi Dunkelden., (Notarial instrument is dated 12 April, 1447.) obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

1452. **Thomas Lauder.** On 5th May, 1452, "Ven. vir Ninianus Spot, presbyter S. Andreæ dioc., procurator R. P. D. Thomæ, Dei gratia, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

1476: **William.** On 17th August, 1476, "R. P. D. Gulielmus, Episcopus Dunkelden., solvit florenos 4,821 auri et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze*. Keith gives James Livingstone as succeeding in 1476.

1515. **Gavin Douglas.** On 29th June, 1515, the "procurator, nomine Dⁿⁱ Gavini, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Gavin Douglas died of the plague in 1521, and was buried in the Church of the Savoy Hospital in London.

1524. **April 24. Robert Cockburn.** "Die 24^o Aprilis, 1524, referente Anconitano, transtulit D. Robertum, episcopum Rossen., ad ecc. Dunkelden., jam biennio vacantem per obitum Galvini, extra R. C. defuncti. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 350." *Barberini*.

On the 27th May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, procurator, nomine R. P. D. Roberti, Episcopi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera." The

Bulls are quoted as of date, 5 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

1526. *June 26. George Chrichton.* "Die 25 Junii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Dunkelden. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Roberti extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Georgii, abbatis monasterii S^m Crucis prope Edinburg, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., ord. Canonicorum regularium, cum privilegiis et exemptionibus, quibus predecessores sui usi sunt. Et quod possit celebrare secundum usum ipsius ecclesiæ et deferre Rochettum aliaque ornamenta ad instar aliorum episcoporum qui regulares non fuerunt. Et cum retentione domus Manneriæ per eum obten. existentis in Baronia de Brouken, valoris 35^{li} ster., loco pensionis annuæ dimittendo ipsum monasterium." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On the 17th July, 1526, "Franciscus Butrius, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Georgii, electi Dunkelden., obtulit 450 florenos, auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated 7^o Kalend. Julii, anno tertio Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

Chrichton died 24 January, 1544.

1544. *December 17. John Hamilton.* "Die 17^o Dec. 1544, referente De Carpo, providit ecclesiæ Dunkelden., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii Chreetoun, olim illius Episcopi, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti; de persona R. P. D. Joannis Hamiltoun, abbatis Monasterii de Pasleto, Cluniacen. ordinis, Glasguen. dioc., cum una quingentorum ducatorum auri de Camera pro R. P. D. Roberto Waucop, presbytero S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., Theologiæ professore, et alia pensionibus annuis 1000^{li}, monetæ regni Scotiæ, pro Alexandro Capell, clerico Dunkelden. dioc.,

super mensæ Episcopalis Dunkelden. fructibus, quæ transeant ad successores: et cum retentione omnium etc. pro singulis; et cum dispensatione super natalium pro Joanne Abbate, et pro Roberto, præfatis, super luminis oculorum, defectibus; necnon cum derogatione regulæ de præstando consensu in pensionibus, ac cum aliis dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 450." *Barberini*.

There were disputes and delays in perfecting Hamilton's promotion to Dunkeld. On the 8th of January, 1546, the Pope in Consistory referred the cause to the adjudication of certain Cardinals, by the following decree: - "S. D. N. commisit causam, quæ inter R. Johannem (Hamilton) Abbatem monasterii de Pasleto, S^{ti} Benedicti vel alterius ordinis, et Robertum Chreeton, Præpositum ecclesiæ oppidi Edinburgi, Glasguen. et S^{ti} Andreae dioc., super ecclesia Dunkelden., cui alias tunc certo modo pastoris solatio destitutæ, uterque ipsorum Joannis Abbatis et Roberti Prepositi, de persona sua, Apostolica auctoritate, provisum fuisse pretendebat, diutius pependeret ob difficultatem ipsius causæ ac ex certis aliis rationabilibus causis, R^{mis} D. Bartholomeo S^{mo} Priscæ Guidiccione, et Marcello S^{ti} Marcelli Crescentio, ac Francisco S. S^{orum} Nerei et Achillei Sfondrato, et Nicolao S^{ti} Apollinaris titulorum Ardinghella nuncupato, presbyteris Cardinalibus extrajudicialiter audiendam et cognoscendam, ac amicabili concordia terminandam. Cum facultate omnia et singula quæ ad concordiam hujusmodi quomodolibet necessaria viderentur statuendi decernendi et ordinandi. Ac quidquid per ipsos R^{mos} Card^{les} conjunctim procedentes desuper statutum, ordinatum et decretum foret, ex tunc prout

ex eo die, cum opportuna defectuum suppletionem, approbavit et confirmavit, illudque valere et idem robur obtinere ac si consistorialiter factum fuisset, necnon irritum etc. decrevit." *Barberini*.

1552. Dec. 2. "R^{mos} D. Petrus, tituli S^{tæ} Balbinæ, presbyter Card^{lis} Pachecus, retulit causam Dunkelden., et fuit remissum negocium ad R^{mos} D^{nos} de signatura gratiæ S. S^{tis}, ut viderent et referrent." *Barberini*.

Jan. 1547, John Hamilton was translated to S^t Andrews.

1547. Robert Crichton, according to Keith, succeeded John Hamilton in Dunkeld, and continued Bishop, until ousted by the Reformers.

ABERDEEN.

ABERDONEN.

1422. April 3. Henry Leighton. "Die 3^o Nonas Aprilis, 1422, translatus est Henricus, Episcopus Moravien., ad ecclesiam Ebredin (sic) vac. per mortem." *Vatican*. On 16 April, 1428. at Rome, "R. P. Henricus, Dei gratia Episcopus Aberden., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit 44 florenos auri de Camera et 32 solidos et 2 denarios, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Ven. viri Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Cauncrome, decani dictæ Aberden. ecclesiæ." *Obligazioni*.

1440. Ingeram Lindesay. On 28 June, 1440, "Hon. vir, Andreas de Dunnouin, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Lunduh, Moravien. dioc., ut tanquam procurator, nomine R. P. D. Ingerami Lindesai, Episcopi Aberdonen., ob-

tulit pro suo com. servitio, florenos auri de Camera 1,259. Item. 2. Augusti, Robertus de Martellis obligavit etc." *Obligazioni*,

1457. **Thomas de Spens.** On 26 November, 1457, "Ven. vir D. Henricus Liberton, presbyter S. Andreæ dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, ac vice ac nomine R^{di} in Christo Patri Dⁿⁱ Thomæ, translati nuper, auctoritate Apostolica, de ecclesia Candidæ Casæ ad ecclesiam Aberdunen., obtulit 1,250 florenos auri de Camera, et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni*.

15—? **Alexander Gordon.** He died 29th June 1518. *Keith*.
He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1518. *November 5.* **Gavin Dunbar.** "Die 5^o Nov. 1518, S. D. N. providit in titulum D^{no} Gavino Dunbar, Archidiacono ecclesiæ S^{ti} Andreæ, de ecclesia Aberdunen. in Scotia, S. R. E. subjecta, vacante per obitum Dⁿⁱ Alexandri Episcopi Aberdunen., extra R. Curiam defuncti, cum retentione regressus ad decanatum Moravien., et decreto vacationis alterius decanatus. Redditus floren. 3000. Taxa floren. 1250." *Barberini*.

1532. **William Stewart.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1546. *May 17.* **Willian Gordon.** "Die 17 Maii, 1546, referente De Carpo, providit ecclesiæ Aberdonen., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Gulielmi Stewart, olim Episcopi Aberdonen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi Gordon, clerici Moravien., seu alterius dioc., ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et

pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservatis una Mille Johanni Hamiltoun, Jacobi Comitis et Reginae Scotiæ tutoris nato, in quinto suæ ætatis anno constituto, postquam clericali charactere rite insignitus fuerit, et alia pensionibus annuis liberis et exemptis etc. 500 marcharum, monetæ illarum partium, mille scuta auri vel circa insimul constituentium, super mensæ Episcopalis Aberdunen. fructibus etc., Davidi Paniter, clerico S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., de consensu dicti Gulielmi, quæ transeant ad successores. Cum opportuno decreto quod per provisionem et præfectionem, ac alia præmissa concordia per R^{mos} D^{nos} Card^{les} S^{ti} Suæ in ejus signatura assistentes, super ecclesia Dunkelden. firmata, in aliquo non præjudicetur. Quinimmo illa provisione et præfectione prædictis non obstantibus, in suo robore permaneat et suos plenarios effectus sortiri debeat in omnibus et per omnia perinde ac si provisio et præfectio prædictæ ac alia præmissa facta non fuissent, et cum retentione omnium etc. pro dicto Gulielmo Gordon, et cum dispensationibus etiam super ætatis pro Joanne, necnon super natalium defectibus pro Davide, præfatis, ac Lateranen. concilii ac aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus flor. 2,000. Taxa flor. 1,200." *Barberini*.

On 16 September, 1546, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Wilhelmi electi Aberdonen., obtulit 1,250 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated, 16^o Kal. Junii, anno 12^o Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

William Gordon, the last Catholic bishop of Aberdeen, died at Aberdeen in 1577.

MORAY.

MORAVIEN.

1422. April 3. Columba Dunbar. "Die 3^a Nonas Aprilis, 1422, provisum est ecclesiæ Moravien. (vac. per translationem Henrici ad Aberdunen.) de persona Columbæ de Dunbar." *Vatican.*
He died in 1435.

1477. William Tulloch. On 31st March, 1477, "R. P. D. Guilielmus, Episcopus Moravien., solvit, per manus Wilhelmi et Johannis de Paris, florenos auri de Camera 642 et 43 solidos." *Quietanze.* Tulloch was translated to this see from the Orkneys. He died before 1482. *Keith.*

1482. Andrew Stuart. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

On 13th August, 1501. "S. D. N. reservavit in pectore suo ecclesiam Moravien. in Scotia quam primum illam vacare contigerit, instante Christianissimo Francorum Rege." *Vatican.*

1501. November 26. Andrew Foreman. "Die 26 Nov., 1501, ad relationem Card. Capuan., S. D. N. providit de persona Andræ Forman, ecclesiæ Moravien., vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Andreæ Stuart, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 15 December, 1501, Ven. vir Leonardus de Bertinis, scriptor Apostolicus, procurator Andreæ, electi Moravien., obtulit 1,200 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated 6 Kal. Decembris etc. *Obbligazioni.*

1513. Andrew Foreman. On 22 December, 1513, "Leonardus de Bertolinis etc. nomine Andræ, Episcopi Moravien. etc. obtulit 1,200 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

Foreman was translated to St Andrews in 1514.

1516. James Hepburn. Records of Provision are defective. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1525. May 18. Robert Shaw. "Die 18^o Maii, 1525, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Moravien. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Jacobi Hepburn, episcopi Moravien., extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Roberti, abbatis S^{ts} Mariæ de Passaleto, Ord. Cluniacen., cum dispensatione quod non possit portare Rochettum prout solet concedi in signatura. Redditus floren. 2,000, Taxa 200." *Barberini.* In the Florence and Chigi copies, the tax is 1,200 florens. On the 5th July, 1525, "Johannes Thornton, clericus S. Andræ dioc., nomine Roberti, electi Moravien., obtulit 1,200 floren. auri." The Bulls were dated, 15 Kal. June, anno secundo Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1529. September 13. Alexander Stuart. "Die 13^o Sept. 1529, referente etc. Ravennaten, fuit provisum ecclesiæ Moravien., vacanti per obitum Roberti Scaw, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Alexandri Stuart, decani ecclesiæ Brichinen., consanguinei Ser^{mi} Regis Scotiæ, pro quo ipse Rex supplicavit. Cum retentione decanatus, quem dictus Alexander obtinebat in commendam, et cum exemptione a suo Metropolitano, durante vita moderni Metropolitani tantum. Et cum retentione omnium etc." *Barberini and Chigi.* On 29th September, 1529, John Thornton, a Canon of Moray, as proctor for Alexander

Stuart obtulit etc. 1,200 florenos auri. The Bulls were dated, Idus Septembris. anno sexto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*. On the same day, Stuart "recognovit" for Scone and Insula Missarum, both of which monasteries he retained.

1538. *June 14. Patrick Hepburn.* "Die 14^o (24^o and at Nice, according to the Paris copy) Junii, 1538, referente etc. Card. de Carpio, S. D. N., providit ecclesiæ Moravien. in regno Scotiæ, vacanti per obitum Alexandri Stuart extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Patritii Hephri (Hepburn), Prioris metrop. ecclesiæ Sancti Andræ, cum decreto quod dictus Prioratus vacet, et cum derogationibus opportunis etc. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. 1,500. Taxa floren. 1,200." *Barberini*.

Patrick Hepburn, the last Catholic bishop of Moray, died at Spynie castle, on 20th June, 1573.

BRECHIN.

BRECHINEN.

1426. *June 7. John Crenach.* "Die 7. Idus Junii, 1426, translatus est Johannes Crenach, Episcopus Cathenen., ad ecc. Brechinen. in Scotia, vac. per mortem Dⁿⁱ Walteri, (Forrester) ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican*. On 20th August, 1426, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Brechinen., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, solvit 16 florenos auri de Camera et 33 solidos et 4 denarios." *Quietanze*. "Johannes, Episcopus Brechinen., solvit 125 florenos auri," on 1st July 1430. *Obligazioni*.

1454. *George Shoreswood.* On 15th March, 1454, "Ven. vir

D. Laurentius Pyot, archidiaconus Aberdunen., ut principalis et procurator, ac jure et nomine R. P. D. Georgii, electi Brechinen., pro com. servitio dicti electi, ratione provisionis, promisit florenos auri de Camera, 500, et quinque minuta servitia. Die 6 Maii, Jacobus de Nozzis habuit bullas dictæ provisionis, et promisit Collegio in sex mensibus aut solvere portionem, aut restituere bullas." *Obligazioni*.

1465. *November 29. John Balfour.* He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II sub dat. Romæ, tertio Kal. Decembris, anno secundo." On 9th December, 1465, the procurator "nomine Johannis Balfuer, electi Brechinen., obtulit. 500 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

1469. *Leo.* On 7th September, 1469, "R. P. D. Leo, Episcopus Brichinen., solvit 1,600 florenos auri." *Quietanze*.

1565. *September 7. John Sinclar.* "Die 7^o Idus Septembris, 1565, referente etc. me Cardinale Camerario, ecclesiæ Brechinen. in regno Scotiæ, vacanti per obitum (extra Curiam. *Barberini*.) sui episcopi, præfectus fuit Joannes Sinclar, presbyter S. Andreæ dioc., et ad preces Reginæ Scotiæ fuit ei facta gratia quoad omnes, cum retentione decanatus Collegiatæ ecclesiæ de Restarling, dictæ dioc." *Corsini*.

Sinclar died in April, 1566, and was the last Catholic bishop of Brechin.

DUMBLANE.

DUMBLANEN.

1419. October 30. Willian Stephen. "Tertio Kal. Novembris, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Dumblanen. in Scotia, vacanti per mortem, de persona ultimi translati de ecclesia Orchaden. ad dictam ecclesiam Dumblanen." *Vatican.*

Stephen died in 1429.

1429. June 22. Michael Ochiltree. "Die 10^o Kal. Julii, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Dumblanen., vac. per mortem D. G., quondam ipsius ecclesiæ Episcopi, de persona Michælis Ouchete (sic) ejusdem ecclesiæ Decani, et secum dispensatum super defectu natalium, quem patitur." *Vatican.* On 11th Dec. 1431, "Michaelis, Episcopus Dumblanen.," paid 100 floren. by the hands of a Canon of Moray. *Obligazioni.* He paid also 85 floren. auri on 1st October, 1431. *Quietanze.*

1447. Robertus Lauder. On 13th November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, episcopus Dumblanen., principalis, obtulit, 800 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.* He, in same year, acted as procurator for the bishops of Dunkeld and Glasgow.

1466. September 12. John Hephurn. On 19th January, 1467, the "procurator nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Dumblanen., (per Bullas Paulis II sub dat. Romæ, pridie Idus Septembris, anno secundo.) obtulit 83 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1486. **James Chisholm.** He was succeeded by his half brother William.

1526. *June 6. William Chisholm I.* "Die 6 June, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Scotia, vacanti per cessionem Dⁿⁱ Jacobi, de persona D. Guilielmi, fratris germani dicti episcopi, Canonici Dublinen., et cum retentione dicti canonicatus et aliorum. Et quod de cetero hujusmodi reservationes amplius non fiant. Et reservatis fructibus, collatione beneficiorum et regressu pro cedente. Taxa floren. 260." *Barberini.*

On the 19th January, 1527, "R. P. D. Jacobus, Episcopus nuper Dumblanen., per Dominum Johannem Towln, procuratorem, obtulit, pro communi servitio ecclesiæ Dumblanen., ratione reservationis omnium fructuum dictæ ecc. dicto Jacobo reservatorum, necnon regressus ad eandem ecclesiam sub dat. octavo Non. Junii, Anno tertio, florenos auri 800. Dicto die, R. P. D. Willelmus, electus Dumblanen., per dictum Dominum procuratorem suum, obtulit, ratione provisionis factæ sub dat. 8 Idus Maii, anno tertio, florenos auri 800." *Obligazioni.*

This William Chisholm became infirm from gout, and in 1561, being then over 67 years of age, he obtained a co-adjutor, in the person of his nephew, another William Chisholm, who received the title of bishop of Massilitan. *in partibus.*

William Chisholm, the elder, died in 1564.

1564. **William Chisholm II.** This bishop succeeded on the death of his uncle, according to the Provision made in Consistory, when he was made co-adjutor bishop. This Provision is thus worded. "Die etc. 2^o Junii, 1561, re-

ferente R. D. Card^{le} Ferrariæ, ipso R^{mo} de Sermoneta absente, ad preces Mariæ Reginae Scotorum, S. S. deputavit in coadjutorem Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi, episcopi Dumblanen., exceden. sexagesimum septimum ætatis annum, et calculo et podagra laborantis, in ecclesia Dumblanen. D. Gulielmum Cheisholme, ejusdem episcopi ex fratre nepotem, cum futura successione, cum retentione canonicatus et præbendæ ecclesiæ Dumblanen., durante officio coadjutoris, et cum assignatione pensionis annuæ ducentar. librarum, usualis monetæ illius Regni, 170 ducat. auri de Camera constituen., super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ, de consensu Episcopi, et ut ipse coadjutor hujusmodi officio etiam in iis quæ ordinis existunt, efficaciter intendere possit, S^{tas} S. providit de ejus persona ecclesiæ Massilitan. in part. infid. existenti, ad præsens vacan., ita tamen quod cessante officio coadjutoris ipsa ecclesia Massilitan. vacet. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*. "Cum indulto de non accedendo ad dictam ecclesiam Massilitan " etc. " necnon retentione Canon. et Preben." etc. " durante dicto coadjutoris officio, et illo cessante ad mensem a die habitæ possessionis pacificæ dictæ ecclesiæ Dumblanen., et cum derogationibus." etc. *Barberini*.

This William Chisholm was ambassador to the Pope from Mary, Queen of Scots, and is mentioned in various State Papers and printed books. He is called, by mistake, bishop of Dublin instead of Dumblane, by the author of "Imago Primi Sæculi Societatis Jesu," and also by the Count De Falloux, in his history of S. Pius V.

Among the Venetian State Papers in the library "dei Frari" at Venice, are preserved the despatches of Paul Thiepoli, the Venetian ambassador to the Pope. Thiepoli, in a letter from Rome, dated, 27th April, 1566,

thus mentions the arrival in Rome of William Chisholm: - "Here is arrived the bishop of Dumblane, (d'Omblan) sent by the King and Queen of Scotland, to present their homage and obedience to His Holiness. But he will fulfil no other office, in consequence of the disturbances which have happened in that realm." etc.

In 1570, William Chisholm, being an exile with his family from Scotland, and unable to return to his see, which was then usurped by heretics, was made bishop of Vaison in France. He is stated, in the Consistorial Acts, to have been skilled in Theology and able to preach in French, having a ready knowledge of the idioms of that language. He was highly esteemed in Rome, where he was Vicar of S. Maria Maggiore and Suffragan of the Cardinal Vicar of Rome. The following are the Consistorial Acts relating to his appointment to Vaison: -

"Die etc. quarto (octavo in Paris copy) Novembris, 1570, S. D. N. proposuit ecclesiam Vasien. in Avenionen. provincia, vacan. mensibus præteritis per obitum.... Patriarchæ Alexandrini, pro episcopo Dumblanen., exsule cum familia, in Regno Scotiæ, nunc vicario S. Mariæ Majoris, et suffraganeo Urbis vicarii, et providit gratis etc." *Corsini*.

"Idibus Novembris, 1570, feria quarta. S. S. proponente, ecclesia Vasonensis in Comitatu Avenien. fuit in administrationem data episcopo Dumblanensi, Scoto, quousque illi redire liceat ad suam Dumblanensem ecclesiam ab hereticis detentam. Placuit provisio summo opere totui senatui propter insignes virtutes quæ in ipso Episcopo relucent; præter enim Sacræ Theologiæ doctrinam et Gallicum sermonem quem callet ut facile in illo idiomate ad suam plebem concionari possit, miro

ardore fidei Catholicæ præstat, vir nobilis et summa modestia præditus, qui libentissime dimisit propter Christi nomen carni et sanguini minime parcens. Ipsius Christianam calamitatem, optime consulens ecclesiæ Vaisonensi, prius pontifex aliquantulum sublevare voluit." *Barberini*.

It is said that this William Chisholm, the last Catholic bishop of Dumblane, resigned, in his old age, his bishopric of Vaison, in favour of his nephew, another William Chisholm, and became a Friar at Grenoble. He died, some say, at Rome, others, at Grenoble.

ROSS.

ROSSEN.

1418. *February 14. Lewis Bifort.* "Die 16 Kal. Martii, 1418, translatus est Episcopus Bangoren. ad ecclesiam Rossen. in Scotia, vacantem per mortem Alexandri." *Vatican*. See Bangor.

1418. *November 14. Walter Format.* "Die 16 Kal. Dec., 1418, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Waltheri Format, Magistri in Theologia." *Vatican*.

14—? *Grisinus.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1423. *February 1. John Bullock.* "Die 1 Feb., 1423, absolutus est D. Grisinus a vinculo ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, et translatus est ad ecclesiam Hipponen., vac. per mortem, et eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Rossen., vac. ut supra, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Bullok." *Vatican*.

1440. **Thomas.** On 14th October, 1440, "R. P. D. Thomas, electus Rossen. in Scotia, obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia consueta." *Obligazioni.*

1477. **John.** On 16th October, 1477, "R. P. D. Johannes, Episcopus Rossen., solvit per manus Nicolai de Rabatis et Rayneri de Ricasolis, florenos auri de Camera, 321 et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze.*

1492. *March 26.* **John Guthere.** "Die 26 Martii, 1492, referente Card. Ascanio, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Guthere, Rossen. ecclesiæ, vacanti per . . . (sic)." *Vatican.* On 14th June, 1492, "Leonardus Bertinis, procurator Johannis Guthere, obtulit florenos auri 600." The Bulls were dated 3 Idus Aprilis. etc. *Obligazioni.*

1498. *March 15.* **John Friel or Frixel or Fraser.** "Die 15^o Martii, 1498, referente Card. S. Georgii, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Friel, Regis Scotiæ Consilarii, ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, vac. per obitum Johannis Guttore, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 5th May, 1498, "D. Ilarion de Portiis, clericus Florentinus, ut principalis, et vice ac nomine R. P. D. Johannis Frixel, electi Rossen., obtulit florenos 600, auri de Camera." The Bulls are quoted as of date, "Pridie Idus Martii, anno sexto Alexandri VI." *Obligazioni.*

Frixel, or Fraser, died in 1507.

15—? **Robert Cockburn.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

Cockburn was translated to Dunkeld in 1524.

1524. April 24. James Hay. "Die 24^o Aprilis, 1524, referente etc. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., vacanti per translationem Roberti, Episcopi Rossen., ad ecclesiam Dunkelden., de persona Jacobi, abbatis Monasterii Drumdenen., Candidæ Casæ dioc. Cum retentione beneficiorum si qua habet. Redditus floren. Mille. Taxa floren. 600." *Barberini*.

On 27th May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius, de Rucellariis, procurator, nomine Jacobi, electi Rossen., obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera etc." The Bulls were quoted as of date; 5^o Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

1539. April 14. Robert Cairncross. "Die 14 April, 1539, referente etc. Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Rossen. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum quondam Jacobi Hay, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Roberti Carncors, abbatis monasterii S. Crucis, Ord. S^{ti} Augustini, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., cum absolutione a censuris etc. Redditus flor.... Taxa floren. Vj.^c" *Barberini*.

On the 28th April, 1539, "Robertus, electus Rossen.," per James Salmond, his proctor, obtulit 600 florenos auri. At the same time he took out a fresh Provision to the Abbey of Holyrood. *Obligazioni*.

Cairncross died on 31st November 1545.

1547. November 28. David Paniter. "Die 28 Nov., 1547, providit ecclesiæ Rossen., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti Carncors, olim Episcopi Rossen., extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Davidis Paniter, clerici S^{ti} Andreæ dic., cum quo antea, ut non obstante

defectu natalium, quem ex clerico genitus et soluta vel conjugata, patitur, clericali charactere insigniri ac cui-cunque Cathedrali ecclesiæ in episcopum præfici et præesse, illamque in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare valeret, apostolica auctoritate dispensatum, quique postmodum dicto charactere rite insignitus fuerat; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem. Curam etc. committenda. Cum retentione omnium et singulorum, ac cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 2,000 flor. Taxa 600 flor." *Barberini*.

Paniter died in 1558.

1561. *June 2. Henry Sinclair.* "Die 2^o Junii, 1561, referente R. D. Card. Ferrariæ, absente R. D. Card^{le} de Sermone neta, Regni Scotiæ protectore, et ad preces inclitæ memoriæ Francisci Regis et Mariæ Reginæ Scotorum, S. S. providit ecclesiæ Rossen., per obitum bonæ memoriæ Davidis Paniter, olim episcopi Rossen., extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Henrici Sinclair, decani ecclesiæ Glasguen. Cum decreto quod Decanatus ecclesiæ Glasguen., quem obtinet, vacet, et cum retentione fructuum canonicatus, et de Glasgo primo rectore nuncupat. prebend. ecclesiæ Glasguen., jurisque regrediendi ad illum in eventum etc., et pensionis annuæ quadringentarum marcharum monetæ usualis regni Scotiæ, super fructibus Monasterii de Kilwynnyng, ord. S^{ti} Ben. Glasguen. dioc., quas et quam idem Henricus auctoritate Apostolica sibi debit. reservat. et assignat., cum per Hereticos licebat, percussit. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

Sinclar died in 1565. *Keith*.

1575. April 22. John Leslie. "Die 22° Aprilis, 1575, referente etc. De Pellene, S. D. N. providit, ad supplicationem Ser^{mo} Mariæ Scotiæ Reginæ, ecclesiæ Rossen., vacanti per obitum Henrici, de persona Joannis Lesley. Ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. Cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, et cum clausulis etc. Et fuit facta gratia." *Barberini*.

Under the same date, 22 April, 1575, the Corsini copy refers the "relatio" of this provision to Cardinal Senonen.: — "Card^{lis} Senonen. proposuit ecclesiæ Rossen., in Scotia, pro R. D. de Sermoneta, Protectore, absente, et fuit expedita etc." *Corsini*.

John Leslie was translated from Ross to the bishopric of Coutances in France, in December 1592: — "Die 16° Dec. 1592, referente etc. Joanne de Aquaviva, Joannes Lesley absolutus fuit a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Rossensi in Scotia, et translatus fuit ad ecclesiam Constantiensem in Normandia, vacantem per obitum Arturi, cum retentione compatibilium, et cum retentione ecclesiæ Rossensis donec possessionem dictæ ecclesiæ Constantiensis adeptus fuerit, vel cum steterit quo minus illam adeptus fuerit, cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc." *Corsini*.

Leslie died on 31st May, 1596, aged 69, at Brussels. He was the last Catholic bishop of Ross.

1422. December 3. John Crennach. "Secundo Nonas Decembris, 1422, providit ecclesiæ Cathanen., vac. per translationem præfatam (Alexandri ad Candidam Casam),

de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis de Cranach, Magistri in Artibus." *Vatican*. He received a second Provision on 11 Dec., 1424; "Die 3 Idus Decembris, 1424, provisum est ecclesiæ Cathanen. in Scotia, vac. per trans. Alexandri ad Candidam Casam, de persona Johannis de Crannach, M. A. et Baccalaurei in Theologia, licet per prius esset dicta promotio facta de eadem super qua non fuerunt expeditæ Bullæ infra annum." *Vatican*.

1427. *June 4. Robert Strakok, or Strathbrock.* "Pridie Nonas Junii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Cathanen. etc., vac. per N.; de persona Roberti Strakok." *Vatican*.

1446. *John Innes.* On 5th June, 1447, "Ven. vir D. Andreas Fyfe, procurator, nomine R. P. D. Johannis Innes, electi Cathanen., prout publico instrumento constabat, manu Laurentii Pyot, Presbyteri S. Andreæ dioc., Notarii Publici, sub die XXVI mensis Februarii, 1446, more Scotiano sigillato, obtulit 273 $\frac{1}{3}$ florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1448. *William Moodie.* On 15th March, 1448, "R. P. D. Guilielmus, electus Cathanen., principalis, obtulit etc. 650 florenos auri," and on the 14th April, 1448, the Camera deliberated on a composition offered by William, bishop of Caithness, to "pay 200 floren." within the year, "pro com. servitio," but part of this entry is crossed out. *Obligazioni*.

Moodie died in 1460.

1461. *John Sinclair.* Compare Keith.

1501. *November 26. Andrew Stewart.* "Die 26 Nov., 1501,

referente etc. Card. Capuan., S. D. N. providit de persona Andreæ, ecclesiæ Cathanen., vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ *Andreæ* (underlined in *Orig.*) Johannis, illius ultimi Episcopi." *Vatican.* On 26th March, 1562, the proctor of bishop Andrew, the Ven. Paulus Tuba, "obligavit" for 233 ²/₃ floren. auri. The Bulls are dated, 6 Kal. Decembris. *Obligazioni.* Stewart, who was also Abbat of Calco, died on 17th June, 1517.

1517. *December 2. Andrew Stewart II.* "Die 2^o Decembris (2^o in *Vatican* and *Chigi*, but 2^o and 14^o in Barberini copies) referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit in titulum D^{no} Andreæ Hemcare (sic in *Vatican*, *Chigi* and *Paris* copies, but *Stewart* in *Barberini*), Canonico Dunkelden., de Illustri Comitum genere procreato, de ecclesia Cathanen. in Scotia, vacante extra Romanam Curiam per obitum Dⁿⁱ Andreæ, etiam Steuuart, Episcopi Cathanen. Cum extinctione cujusdam pensionis annuæ XL marcharum monetæ regni Scotiæ, super fructibus Parrochialium ecclesiarum de Alith et Cargill, Dumblanen. diocesis. Redditus floren. 400. Taxa floren 600." *Barberini and Vatican.* Andrew Stewart died in 1542,

1542. *January 27. Robert Stewart.* "Die 27^o Januarii, 1542, referente R. D. Card. de Parisio, S. D. N. dedit in administrationem ecc. Cathanen. etc. Roberto Estuard, nobili, in 20^o suæ ætatis anno constituto, usque ad 27 ætatis annum, deinde in titulo, cum dispensatione super ætate, et retentione beneficiorum suorum." *Barberini.*

Robert Stewart was never in Priest's Orders, and was never consecrated. He was an exile from Scotland for twenty two years, and on returning to his native country, became a protestant.

ORKNEYS.

ORCHADEN.

1418. *August 18. Thomas de Tulach.* "Die 14 Kalend. Septembris, 1418, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Olchaden. in Insula, vacanti per mortem; de persona Thomæ de Tulach, Brechinen. diocesis." *Vatican.*
1433. *Thomas.* On 23rd March, 1433, "Thomas, Episcopus Orchaden., solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera." *Quietanze.*
1477. *Andrew.* On 31st March, 1477, "R. P. D. Andreas, episcopus Orchaden., solvit 107 florenos auri de Camera, et 7 solidos et 7 denarios." *Quietanze.*
1500. *July 10. Edward Stuart.* He was appointed "per Bullas Alexandri VI, sub dat. 6 Idus Julii, anno octavo etc. On 19th September, 1500, "Dominicus de Juventis, Notarius Cameræ Apostolicæ, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Edwardi Stewart, electi Orchaden., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 200." *Obligazioni.*
1524. *April 24. John Benston.* "Die 24^o Aprilis, 1524, referente Anconitano, deputavit coadjutorem, perpetuum et irrevocabilem, Eduardo Episcopo Orcaden., de consensu Episcopi, Joannem Benstonum, ita quod cedente vel decedente predicto Eduardo, seu eidem ecclesiæ præesse desinente, ex nunc prout ex tunc providit de præfata ecclesia eidem Joanni, cum retentione beneficiorum, si qua habet. Redditus floren, 200. Taxa floren 500." *Barberini.*

On the 27th May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucelariis, nomine Johannis Benstoun obtulit, 200 florenos auri de Camera." He Bulls were dated 5 Kal. Maii, anno quinto Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

1526. *April 9. Robert Maxwell.* "Die 9 April, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Orchaden. in Scotia, vacanti per obitum Joannis Beinston, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Roberti Maxwell, doctoris in Artibus, reservata pensione 20^{li}, usualis monetæ Scotiæ, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ in favorem Joannis Torothon (Thornton), et alia pensione 100 marcarum monetæ Scotiæ pro Petro Ustron, super fructibus Preposituræ Collegiatæ ecclesiæ de Dumbertant (sic), quam obtinet dictus Robertus, valoris 150 ducatorum, de consensu patronorum, cum facultate transferendi in totum, vel in partem, in quamcumque personam, et cum retentione beneficiorum suorum pro Roberto proviso. Taxa floren. 200." *Barberini*. On the 26th April, 1526, John Thornton, as Proctor for Robert Maxwell, "electi Orchaden.," obtulit 200 florenos auri. *Obligazioni*.

1541. *July 20. Robert Reid.* "Die 20 Julii, 1541, referente Carpensi, providit ad supplicationem Regis Scotorum, ecclesiæ Orchaden., vacanti per obitum quondam Roberti Maxwell, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona R. P. D. Roberti Reid, Monasterii S^{te} Mariæ Virginis de Kynlos, Cisterc. Ord., Moravien. dioc., Abbatis, cum retentione dicti Monasterii et aliorum beneficiorum, pensionum et regressuum, quæ obtinet. Cassavitque pensionem 20^{li} ster. dudum debitam Joanni Thorntonum super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ, et assignavit similem pensionem 20^{li} Jacobo etiam Thorntonum, clerico S^{ti} Andreæ dioc.,

et aliam 80 marcharum infanti Joanni Stuart, clerico, filio naturali dicti Regis, cum dispensatione super natalium et ætatis defectibus, cum sint in 14 et in 7 annis constituti, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ Orchaden. cum clausulis opportunis. Absolvens etc. Taxa ecclesiæ, floren. 200." *Barberini*.

On 3 September, 1544, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Roberti electi Orchaden., obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated: - Romæ, S^t Marci, 13 Kal. Augusti, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*. Reid held also the Abbey of Kinloss.

1559. *August 2. Adam Bothwell*. "Die 2^o Aug., 1559, referente etc. Sermoneta, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Orchaden., tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Roberti, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Adami Bothwell, canonici Glasguen. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc. Reservatis pensionibus infrascriptis, una viz. trecentorum, Archibaldo Ruthenin (Ruthwin), scholari, postquam clericali caractere insignitus fuerit, et alia Adamo Murrye, clerico, centum et sexaginta marcharum, usualis monetæ regni Scotiæ, super mensæ episcopalis Orchaden. fructibus etc., dummodo unacum antiquis tertiam illarum partem non excedant. Cum decreto vacationis ex nunc per provisionem et præfectionem hujusmodi canonicatus et præbendæ ecclesiæ Glasguen., quos dictus Adamus Bothwell obtinet. Et cum derogationibus Laterani Concilii ac de præstando consensu in pensionibus constitutionum etc. Taxa 200." *Barberini*. The following entry, dated 24 July, 1559, relates to the foregoing provision:

"Sermoneta proposuit ecclesiam Orchaden. in favorem D. Adami, ad supplicationem Regis et Reginæ Angliæ

(sic), cum assignatione pensionis 160 marcharum, quæ est quinta pars fructuum." *Barberini*.

Adam Bothwell joined the so-called Reformation. He performed the ceremony of marriage, according to the protestant rite, between Queen Mary and Bothwell, on 15th May, 1567. He was one of the first to desert the Queen after her marriage. He crowned the infant King, James, on 29th July, 1567, anointing him, to the intense disgust of Knox. In December, 1567, he was deprived of all functions of the ministry by the Assembly of the Kirk, for marrying the Queen and Bothwell, but, on submission and obedience, was restored in July, 1568. He accompanied, in 1568, the Regent, Moray, to York, as one of the Commissioners against the Queen, and was imprisoned in Stirling Castle for his opposition to the Regent, Morton. He died, aged 67, on 23rd August, 1593, and was buried in the nave of the church of Holyrood Abbey, where his monument is still to be seen.

GLASGOW.

GLASGUEN.

1426. **John Cameron.** On 20th September, 1426, at Rome, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Glasguen., solvit, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 113 florenos auri de Camera et 4 solidos et 6 denarios, per manus Bertonii de Bardis, pecuniarum Cameræ predictæ depositarii." *Quietanze*. And, on 8 July, 1430, John, bishop of Glasgow, and John, bishop of Brechin, with Thomas de Niston, dean of Glasgow, promised to pay the remainder of the tax, obtaining a "dilatio"

on 15 December. *Obligazioni*. He paid on 15th July, 1423, 100 floren. auri, and on the 15th October, same year, 700 floren. auri. *Quietanze*.

Cameron died in 1446.

1447. William Turnbull. On 13th November, 1447, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Dumblanen., procurator R. P. D. Wilhelmi, electi Glasguen., tunc de ecclesia Dunkelden. ad ecclesiam Glasguen. translati, obtulit 2,500 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Turnbull died in 1454.

1455. Andrew Muirhead. On 28th May, 1455, "R. P. D. Andreas, Episcopus Glasguen., personaliter obtulit, 2,500 florenos auri, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Muirhead died in 1473.

1474. John Laing. On 8th February, 1474, "Johannes Episcopus Glasguen.," paid 1,339 flor. 14 sol. et 3 denarios, and on the 9th of February, same year, "R. P. D. Johannes, electus Glasguen., solvit pro com. servitio 1,250 florenos auri de Camera, et pro uno minuto servitio, 89 floren. et 9 solidos et 3 denarios. Item pro tribus, 67 florenos et 4 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze*.

Laing died in 1483.

1483 to 1508. See Keith.

1508. James Beaton. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Beaton was translated to St Andrews in 1524.

1524. *July 8. Gavin Dunbar.* “Die 8^o Julii, 1524, Card. Anconitano referente, providit ecclesiæ Glasguen, vac. per translationem Jacobi ad ecclesiam S. Andreae, de persona Gavini Dunbar, cum reservatione pensionis ducatorum 200 super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ pro Thoma Gai. Taxa 2,000 floren.” *Barberini.*

On 29th July, 1524, (27th in Paris copy.) “referente S. D. Nostro, concessit pallium D. Antonio, dico (sic) Gavino, episcopo Glasgoen., pro eius ecclesia, et causa commissa fuit R. D. Card^{li} de Cesis.” *Barberini.* On 18 Sept., 1524, “Johannes Thornton, nomine Gavini electi Glasguen., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 2,500.” The Bulls were dated 8 Idus Julii, anno primo Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

Gavin Dunbar died in 1547.

1550. *March 5. Alexander Gordon.* “Die 5 Martii, 1550, referente R. Tranen., providit ecclesiæ Glasguen. in Scotia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Gavini, olim archiepiscopi Glasguen, extra R. C. defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Alexandri Gordoni, clerici Aberdunen. dioc., de nobili etiam comitum genere procreati; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc. committendo. Reservata cuilibet ex D. Francisco Parenisi et Francisco Moravino, clericis Lugdunen. et Bononien. respective dioc., pensione annua libera et exempta ex quadringentorum ducatorum auri, in auro de Camera, super fructibus etc. mensæ archiepiscopalis Glasguen., etiamsi illorum medietatem unacum aliis excederet, quæ transeat ad successores; etiam cum retentione pensionis annuæ quadringentorum Marcharum, monetæ partium illarum, dudum præfato Alexandro electo, super fructibus etc. mensæ Episcopalis Cathanen.,

auctoritate Apostolica reservatæ, pro eodem Alexandro electo, et cum dispensationibus ac Lateranen. concilii et aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa 2,500 flor." *Barberini*.

On 10th March, 1550, Postulante Burgundio, advocato consistoriali, præsentē et instante R. P. D. Alexandro, electo Glasguen., concessit pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum Alexandro, electo Glasguen., pro sua metropol. ecclesia Glasguen., et fuit commissa expeditio R. D. Card^{li} Cibo." *Barberini*.

Alexander Gordon, brother to George, fourth Earl of Huntly, resigned the see of Glasgow in 1551, and on the 4th of September, in that year, received the monastery of Insula Missarum, and the title of Archbishop of Athens in partibus, with permission to retain a pension of L. 500 per annum out of the revenues of the bishopric of Caithness. The following is the Consistorial act:—"Die 4^o Septembris, 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Athenien. in partibus infidelium consistenti, tunc certo modo vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Alexandri, nuper archiepiscopi Glasguen., in archiepiscopum Athenien. electi; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. commitendo. Cum indulto de non accedendo ad dictam ecclesiam Athenien. et cum retentione pensionis 500^{li} monetæ usualis regni Scotiæ dudum præfato Alexandro, super fructibus etc. mensæ Episcopalis Cathanen. reservatæ, ac cum clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens. etc." *Barberini*.

1551. September 4, James Beaton. "Die 4^o Sept. 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Glasguen. per cessionem R. P. D. Alexandri, archiepiscopi Gla-

sguen., in manibus S^{tis} Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem admissam, Pastoris solatio destitutæ, de persona Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Beton, clerici S^{ti} Andreae dioc., de nobile genere et legitimo matrimonio procreati, in 27, vel circa, suæ ætatis anno constituti; ipsumque illi in archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, et aliis clausulis, necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

1552. August 24. "Postulante R. P. D. Alexandro Ferro, Roman., advocato consistoriali, et presente ac petente R. P. D. Jacobo Beton, electo Glasguen., fuit concessum pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum eidem Jacobo, electo, pro eius ecclesia Glasguen., et fuit commissa illius expeditio R^{mo} D^{no} Guidoni Ascanio, camerario." *Barberini*.

James Beaton, ambassador at the French Court of Mary, Queen of Scots and subsequently of James VI, lived a long time an exile in France. He died, aged 86, on the 24th April, 1603, and by his Will left 80,000 Livres to the Scots College at Paris. He is erroneously said to have been buried in the church of S^t John Lateran at Rome. He was buried in Paris. He was the last Catholic archbishop of Glasgow.

GALLOWAY.

CANDIDA CASA.

1422. December 3. Alexander Vaus. "Secundo Nonas Dec., 1422, absolvit D. Alexandrum a vinculo, quo tenebatur

ecclesiæ Cathanen., et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Thomæ extra Romanam Curiam." *Vatican.*

1450. Thomas de Spens. On 27th May, 1450, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Cauon, Cancellarius Glasguen., procurator R. P. D. Thomæ de Spens, electi Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, obtulit, 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

He was translated to Aberdeen in 1457.

1457. Thomas. On 26 November, 1457, "Henricus Liberton, nomine R. P. D. Tomæ, electi Candidæ Casæ, obtulit 100 florenos auri et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1509. David Arnot. Records of Provision defective. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1526. January 24. Henry Wemys. "Die 24 Januarii, 1526, referente etc. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Candidæ Casæ in Scotia, sub Metrop. S^{ti} Andreæ, vacanti per resignationem D. Davidis, illius Episcopi, de persona D. Henrici, archidiaconi dictæ ecclesiæ. Cum retentione omnium beneficiorum suorum. Reservatis medietate fructuum et regressu per cessum aut decessum pro prefato Davide cedente, et cum derogatione regulæ de insordescantibus, et alias prout in cedula. Redditus floren. 150. Taxa floren. 100." *Barberini.* On 2nd March, 1526, "R. P. D. Henricus, electus Candidæ Casæ et Capellæ Regiæ Strivilingen. (Stirling), obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated 3. Kalend. Feb., anno tertio Clement VII. *Obligazioni.* He held also Dundrinane Abbey in commendam.

1541. August 22. Andrew Durie. "Die 22^o Augusti, 1541, referente etc. Carpensi, providit Candidæ Casæ, vac. per obitum Henrici Wemys, de persona Abbatis mon. de Melros etc. cum decreto quod vacet dictum Monasterium." *Barberini*. On 3rd April, 1542, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Andreæ Durie, electi Candidæ Casæ, obtulit 150 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated, 11 Kalend. Sept., anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

Durie, the last Catholic bishop of Candida Casa, died in September, 1558.

ARGYLE.

ERGADIEN. ALS LISMOREN.

1420. January 27. Finlay de Albany. "Secundo Kalend. February, 1420, provisum est ecclesiæ Lismoren., alias Ergadien., in Scotia, per vacationem, seu per mortem; de persona Fratris Finlay de Albania, Ord. Pred., cassata, seu prætermissa, hactenus electione inde facta." *Vatican*.

On 11 March, 1420, at Florence, "R. P. D. Finlaus, Dei gratia Episcopus Lismoren., als Ergadien., in Scotia, pro integra solutione unius min. servitii solvit 5 florenos auri de Camera et 13 solidos et 2 denarios." *Obligazioni*.

1427. May 26. George Lauder, or de Laderche. "Sept^o Kal. Junii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Ergadien., alias Lismoren., vac. per obitum; de persona Georgii de Laderche, consanguinei Regis." *Vatican*.

On 9th January, 1428, "Magister David Hamilton, de-

canus ecclesiæ Glasguen., nomine Georgii, electi Ergadien., obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*. And, on 21st April, 1428, "R. P. D. Georgius, Dei gratia Episcopus Ergadien., in deductione sui com. servitii, "paid" 40 florenos auri de Camera. Necnon pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, 5 florenos auri et 44 solidos et 2 denarios, per manus Ven. viri Jacobi Cormigam, decano Aberdonen." *Quietanze*.

1475. **Robert Colquhoun.** On 8th May, 1475, "R. P. D. Robertus, Episcopus Ergadien., solvit, 112 florenos auri et 25 solidos" etc. *Quietanze*.

1497. *April 3. David Hamilton.* He was appointed "per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri VI, sub dat. tertio Nonas Aprilis, anno quinto. On 3rd January, 1498, "D. Riccardus de Milanensibus, clericus Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. David Hamilton, electi Lismoren., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 110." *Obligazioni*.

David Hamilton, natural son of James, Lord Hamilton, father of the Earl of Arran, held also Driburg Abbey. He died in 1523.

1525. *July 28. Robert Montgomery.* "Die 28 Julii, 1525, referente R. D. Anconitano, providit ecclesiæ Lismoren. in Hibernia (sic), vacanti per obitum Galli (sic) Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona Roberti Montguny (Mogunry in a Bologna copy) in 24 anno constituti, cum dispensatione ætatis et homicidii cui tantummodo interfuit, sed non perpetravit, manibus propriis. Redditus floren. 110. Taxa floren. 110." *Barberini and Chigi*.

On 30st September, 1525, John Thornton, as “procu-
rator nomine Roberti Montgomery, electi Lismoren.,
obtulit, 117 florenos auri etc. cum uno tertio.” The
Bulls were dated 4 Kal. August., anno secundo Clement
VII. *Obligazioni.*

1539. May 7. William Conynham. “Die 7^o Maii, 1539, refe-
rente Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Lismoren. in Scotia,
vacanti per obitum quondam Roberti Montgomery, extra
R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Gulielmi Cunynghami, in
XXVI anno constituti, cum dispensatione super ætate
et retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc.
Taxa floren. CX.” *Barberini.*

On the 29th May, 1539, “Guigo Hemmion, Clericus
Luydnoren., nomine Gulielmi Cunyngham, Episcopi Li-
smoren., obtulit, 110 florenos auri.” The Bulls were dated,
Romæ, Nonas Maii, anno quinto Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

1553. July 14. James Hamilton. “Die 14^o Julii, 1553, refe-
rente etc. Ostien, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Lismorien.,
tunc per cessionem R. P. D. Gulielmi Cunyngham, electi
Lismorien., in manibus S. St^{is} factam, et per eandem
St^{em} S. admissam vacanti, de persona R. P. D. Jacobi
Hamiltoni, subdecani ecclesiæ Glasguen., cum dispensa-
tione super defectu natalium, quem patitur ex quondam
Jacobobo etiam Hamilton, comite Arraniæ tunc soluto
genitus et soluta, ac retentione decanatus dictæ eccle-
siæ Glasguen., et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis.
Absolvens etc. Fructus . . . Taxa 600 florenorum.”
Barberini.

This James Hamilton became a protestant. He was
alive in 1575. *Keith.*

SODOR OR THE ISLES.

SODOR.

1422. *April 20. Michael Anchir.* "Die 12 Kal. Maii, 1422, provisum est ecclesiæ Sodoren. in Scotia, vac. per mortem, de persona Michaelis Anchiræ, presbyteri Dumblanen., cum dispensatione." *Vatican.*

1426. *June 19. Angus de Insulis, als de Prole.* "Die 13 Kal. Julii, 1426, provisum est ecclesiæ Sodoren. alias Insularum, vac. per obitum, de persona Angusii de Insulis, alias de Prole, subdiaconi, et secum dispensatum fuit super defectu natalium de conjugato et soluta." *Vatican.*

On 11st Feb., 1428, "Angusius, electus Sodoren.," obtulit 660 florenos." *Obligazioni.* And on 27 Feb., 1428, at Rome, "R. P. D. Angusius, Episcopus Sodorens., in deductione sui communis servitii, solvit, realiter cum effectu, 50 florens auri. Necnon pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, 30 florenos auri." *Quietanze.*

1472. *Angus.* On 12 Oct., 1472, "R. P. D. Angusius, Episcopus Sodoren., solvit florenos auri, 117 et 45 solidos." *Quietanze.*

1487. *January 19. John.* On 14 June, 1490, "Ven. vir Robertus Camber, archidiaconus Lismoren., nomine R. P. D. Johannis, electi Sodoren. et Insularum, obtulit, ratione provisionis per Bullas S. D. N., sub dat. 14 Kal. Feb., anno tertio, factæ, florenos auri 600." *Obligazioni.*

1530? **Ferquhard Hector.** He is named in the Provision of his successor.

1550. *March 5. Roderick Maclene.* “Die etc. 5^o Martii, 1550, referente R^{mo} Tranen, providit ecclesiæ Sodoren., alias insularum, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Ferqurardi Hectoris, olim Episcopi Sodoren., extra R. C. defuncti vacanti, de persona Rev^{di} Patris Dⁿⁱ Roderici Macleni, nuper electi Cluanen., quod hodie regimini ecclesiæ Cluanen., cui alias tunc certo modo vacanti de persona sua Apostolica auctoritate provisum fuerat, literis Apostolicis desuper non confectis, in manibus S^{tis} Suæ sponte et libere cessit et cujus cessionem S^{tas} Sua duxit admittendam; ipsumque Rodericum eidem ecclesiæ Sodoren. in Episcopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc. committendo, et cum retentione omnium etc. et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus, clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa 660 flor.” *Barberini.*

ABERBROTHOCK OR S. THOMAS THE MARTYR.

1449. **Richard Guthrie.** On 25th June, 1449, "Ven^{les} viri Andreas de Dueisler, decanus Aberdunen. et Richardus Clopham, Cantor Moraviensis, ut procuratores Ven^{lis} Patris Dⁿⁱ Richardi Guthre, Abbatis Monasterii de Aberbrothot, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., obtulerunt, 200 florenos auri etc., aut illud plus vel minus secundum quod reportabitur infra decem menses." *Obligazioni.*
1476. **George.** On 21 December, 1476, "Ven. P. D. Georgius, Abbas Mon. S. Thomæ Martyris, alias de Aberbrothot, Ord. S. Ben. "paid" 267 florenos auri de Camera et 42 solidos et 11 denarios." *Quietanze.*
1483. **David Lichtone.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.
1503. *July 7.* **James Stuart.** "Die 7^o Julii, 1503, ad relationem Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. N. commendavit R. P. D. Jacobo, archiepiscopo S. Andreæ, Monasterium S. Thomæ Martyris, S^t Andreæ dioc., vacans pro obitum David, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*
- James Stuart, the archbishop, who was Duke of Ross, second son of James III, etc., died in the year 1503.
- 15—? **James Stewart,** Earl of Moray, natural son of the King, was Commendatarius. He appears in the Provision of his successor. Compare *Theiner*, Vet. Mon. Scot. et Hib. p. p. 522 and 525.

1517. December 14. James Beaton. “Die 14° (11° in Chigi), Dec., 1517, admisit resignationem Jacobi Stewart (“Jacobi *Hemcare*” in *Paris* copy, Latin mss. 12,556) Commendatarii de Mon. Arbroth, etc., de quo providit in commendam D. Jacobo, (Beaton), archiepiscopo Glasguen. Cassando prius pensionem 1,000^{li}, monetæ Scotiæ, dudum D^{no} Andreæ (Foreman.) archiepiscopo S^{ti} Andreæ, super fructibus dicti Mon. reservatam, de ipsius archiepiscopi consensu; aliamque similem pensionem 1,000^{li}, monetæ Scotiæ, D^{no} Jacobo Stewart, cedenti, super fructibus præfati Monasterii, reservavit. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 600.” *Barberini*.

Archbishop Beaton resigned, in 1524, in favour of his nephew.

1524. August 17. David Beaton. “Die 17° Augusti, 1524, referente R. D. Card. S. S. Quatuor, commendavit monasterium S^{ti} Thomæ, Ord. S. Benedicti, S. Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, vacans per cessionem D. Jacobi Episcopi S^{ti} Andreæ, D^{no} Davidi Beton (ipsius archipræsulis ex fratre nepoti) ad biennium, deinde in titulum, cum habitus susceptione (emissione *Aliter*), et regressu pro cedente, et medietate fructuum loco pensionis.” *Barberini*.

David Beaton, Cardinal, and archbishop of S^t Andrews, was murdered in 1546.

1547. March 22. James Beaton, nephew to the Cardinal. On 9th July, 1547, “Gulielmus Vascar, Clericus Glasguen. dioc., nomine Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Beatoun, Abbatis mon. S^{ti} Thomæ Martyris de Aberbrothoc, vac. per cessionem quondam bonæ memoriæ Davidis, tituli S^{ti} Stephani in Celio monte, Cardinalis S^t Andreæ, ratione provisionis per Bullas Pauli III, sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum,

11. Kalend. Aprilis anno 13°, obtulit 600 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

James Beaton resigned, in 1551, on becoming archbishop of Glasgow.

1551. *September 4.* John Hamilton. "Die 4° Sept., 1551, referente etc. Ostien., commendavit monasterium S^{ti} Thomæ Martyris de Arbroth alias Aberbrothok, ord. S^{ti} Benedicti, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., tunc illius commenda per cessionem Dⁿⁱ Jacobi, electi Glasguen., in manibus S^{ti} Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem admissam, cessante, tunc vacans, D^{no} Joanni Hamilton, clerico Glasguen., vel alterius diocesis, illustris Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Comitis Arranie, Ser^{mo} D^{na} Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ in minore ætate constitutæ tutoris legitimi, et regni Scotiæ pro ea Gubernatoris ac ipsius regni Principis nato, de nobili et illustri genere ex utroque parente procreato, et in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, ad ipsius D. Joannis vitam, etiam unacum omnibus et singulis aliis compatilibus beneficiis ecclesiasticis etc. ita quod liceret de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo. Et ne monasterium præfatum propter ipsius Joannis minorem ætatem aliquibus in spiritualibus et temporalibus subjiceretur detrimentis, Rev^{dum} Patrem D^{num} Gavinum, etiam Hamilton, clericum dictæ Glasguen. diocesis, ante coadjutorem in spiritualibus et temporalibus in regimine et administratione ecclesiæ S^{ti} Andreæ Rev^{do} D^{no} Joanni archiepiscopo S^{ti} Andreæ cum futura successione Apostolica auctoritate deputato in administratorem ejusdem monasterii, illiusque jurium et bonorum, in eisdem spiritualibus et temporalibus, donec dictus D. Joannes Hamilton ad ætatem legitimam perveniret, ita quod si contingeret præfatum D. Gavinum, ipsius D. Joannis minore ætate

durante decedere, idem Joannes alium similem administratorem a Sede Apostolica petere teneatur, constituit et deputavit, cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et aliis clausulis necessariis et opportunis etc." *Barberini*.

This John Hamilton was the second son of the Earl of Arran, and was created Marquis of Hamilton in 1599. He joined the protestant party. He obtained for his son a grant of the property of the Abbey, of which he was the last Abbat. He died on 12th of April, 1604, aged 71. If this account of his age be correct, he was 18 years old, not 12, when he was appointed to this Monastery.

BALMORENOCH

1466. *March 5. James.* On 18 July, 1466, "Ven. vir D. Alexander Rate, Canonicus ecclesiæ Moravien., procurator R. P. D. Jacobi, Abbatis monasterii B. Mariæ de Balmirenoch, Cisterc. Ord., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc. (per Bullas Pauli II etc. 3 Nonas Martii pontificatus anno secundo), obtulit etc. 200 florenos auri de Camera. etc." *Obbligazioni*.

CALCO, OR KELSO.

1465. *Alen de Cunn.* On 31st July, 1465, "Ven. vir Robertus Penweyn, vicarius perpetuus parochialis ecclesiæ de Keder, Glasgwen. dioc., principalis et procurator R^{di} P. Dⁿⁱ Aleni de Cuñ, Abbatis monasterii de Calco,

als de Kelso, ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo modo pertinentis, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., et ut principalis et privata persona, obtulit etc. florenos auri de Camera 66, et duos tertios, et quinque servitia consueta. Solvit pro communi servitio florenos 33 et boloninos 21. Item pro uno 2. Introitus floren. 66." *Obligazioni*.

1467. *November 1. Richard Wyly.* He was appointed "per Bullam Pauli II sub dat. Kalend. Nov., anno quarto," and had a second Provision by Bulls dated, Romæ, 15 May, anno quinto. On 5 December, 1467, "R. P. D. Richardus Wyly, Abbas Mon. de Kalco, obtulit florenos auri de Camera 66, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni*.

1468. *November 2. Robert Ker.* He was appointed "per Bullas sub dat. Romæ, IV. Nonas Novembris, anno quinto Pauli II." On 23 November, 1468, "Ven. vir D. Thomas Pilo, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Koul, Glasgwen. diocesis, ut principalis, nomine Roberti Ker, Abbatis Mon. B. Mariæ de Kelsow, obtulit 66 florenos auri, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni*.

1501. *Andrew Stewart.* Bishop of Caithness, held this Monastery from 1501, to his death on 17 June, 1517.

1517. *Dec. 2. Thomas Ker.* "Die 2^o Dec. (14th *Aliter*) S. D.N. providit in titulum D. Thomæ Ker, monacho, de Monasterio de Calco, Ord. S^{ti} Ben., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., (vacanti per obitum quondam Dⁿⁱ Andreæ Steuart, Episcopi Cathanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. *Aliter*.) Redditus floren. 100. Taxa floren. 46." *Barberini*.

1541. *August 22. James Stewart,* natural son of James V,

obtained Calco and Melros in commendam. See under Melros.

James Stewart died in 1558.

1559. *April 17.* **Cardinal Guise** is said to have succeeded Stewart in Calco, as well as in Melros, and to have been the last Abbat of both Monasteries.

CAMBUSKENNET.

1493. **Henry** was Abbat of Cambuskennet. He died in 1502.

1503. *March 19.* **David Arnot.** "Die 19^o Martii, 1503, referente Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ David Arnot, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Cambuschenet, S. Andræ dioc., vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Henrici, illius ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

Arnot, in 1509, became bishop of Galloway.

1513. **Patrick Paniter.** On 25th June, 1513, "Johannes Franciscus de Bardis, nomine V. P. D. Patritii, Abbatis, etc., solvit 400 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

Paniter died in Paris, in 1519,

1519. *August 8.* **Alexander Miln.** "Die 8^o Augusti, 1519, referente R. D. Anconitano, admisit cessionem Dⁿⁱ Patritii Paniter, Abbatis Monasterii S^{te} Mariæ Virginis de Cambuskennet, Ord. S^t Augⁿⁱ, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., de prefato monasterio in insula Scotorum, et de eo providit in titulum D^{no} Alexandro Milio (Miln), canonico ecclesiæ

Aberdunen., reservata sibi medietate fructuum et regressu in eventum molestiæ pro tempore factæ eidem Patritio super hujusmodi reservatione. Taxa floren. 400."

Barberini.

Miln died in 1542.

CORSRAGUEL.

1491. *November 7. Robert de Quintfort.* "Die 7^o Nov., 1491, referente Card. Alerien., S. D. N. providit de persona Fratris Roberti de Quintfurt, Monasterio, B. Mariæ de Corsraguel, Glasguen diocesis, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Colini, illius ultimi possessoris extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.*

CUPAR

1480. *John Stawel.* On 19 June, 1480, "Ven. P. D. Johannes Stawel, Abbas Monasterii B. Mariæ de Cupro, Cisterc. Ord., S^{ti} Andreæ diocesis, solvit etc. pro parte com. servitii 50 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno minuto servitio 2 flor. et 7 solidos. Item pro parte trium etc. 10 florenos et 35 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

CULROS.

14 —? *James Rate.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1490. *May 5. John Hey.* "Die 5^o Maii, 1490, referente etc. Andegaven, S. D. N. providit monasterio de Culros, Ci-sterce, Ord. Dumblanen. diocesis, in provincia S. Andreæ dioc., de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Hey in titulum, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Rate, illius ultimi Abbatis." *Vatican.* On 26th May, 1490. "Ven. vir Johannes Vales, Clericus Larcuren. dioc., nomine R. P. D. Johannis Hey, Abbatis de Culros, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls are quoted as bearing date "3^o Nonas Maii." *Obligazioni.*

15 —? **Thomas Nudre.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1529. *September 13. James Inglis.* "Die 13 Sept., 1529, referente etc. Ravennaten: Item fuit commendatum Mon. B. M. de Culros, vacans per obitum quondam Thomæ Nudre, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, qui illud in commendam obtinebat, seu cessionem R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ Card^{lis} Anconitan. in manibus S. D. N. Papæ sponte factam et per S. St^{em} admissam, Jacobo Inglis, cum retentione omnium et singulorum tam pensionum quam beneficiorum." *Barberini* and *Chigi.* On the 29th September, 1529, the proctor of Inglis, John Thornton, "obtulit" for his promotion to Culros. The Bulls were dated, Idus Sept., anno sexto Clement VII. *Obligazioni.*

1531. *October 20. William Colvill.* "Die 20^o Oct., 1531, referente etc. Ravennaten., fuit commendatum Monasterium B. Mariæ de Culros etc., vacans per obitum Jacobi Inglys, extra R. Curiam defuncti, Wilhelmo Colvil, canonico ecclesiæ B. Mariæ de Rupe S^{ti} Andreæ, cum decreto vacationis dictorum Canonicatus et Prebendæ." *Barberini.*

1536. *February 28. John Colvill.* On 9th June, 1536, "Jacobus Salmond, Vicar de Banin et Adritan ecclesiarum S. Andreæ et Rossen. diocesium etc., nomine Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi Colvill, clerici S^{ti} Andreæ dioc. obtulit etc. pro Mon. de Culros etc. ratione reservationis omnium fructuum dicti Monasterii, necnon regressus ad idem Mon. etc. per Bullas Pauli sub dat. Kalend. Martii anno.. (sic) auctoritate Apostolica reservatorum etc. 100 florenos auri. Eodem die James Salmond, nomine Johannis Colvill, ratione provisionis, per Bullas Pauli III sub dat. Kalend. Martii anno primo, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

DEER.

1423. *February 10. William Vel.* "Quarto Idus Feb., 1423, provisum est Monasterio de Dare in Scotia, Ord. Cisterc., dioc. Aberdunen, vac. per mortem; de persona Fratris Gulielmi Vel, ejusdem Ord. Bacc. in Decretis." *Vatican.*

1424. *May 24. Andrew de Deer.* "Nono Kal. Junii, 1424, prov. est Mon^{io} de Deer etc. vac. per mortem, de persona Andreæ de Deer, electi." *Vatican.*

1440. *Nicholas.* On 4th November, 1440, "Alexander de Lichton, archidiaconus ecclesiæ Cathenen., procurator, nomine Ven. viri Patris Dⁿⁱ Nicolai, Abbatis Mon. de Dere etc. obligavit 200 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1458. *William.* On 8th February, 1458, "Ven. vir Guliel-

mus, Canonicus ecclesiæ Moravien., ut principalis et privata persona, nomine Gulielmi, electi Monasterii de Dere, obtulit 200 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

15 —? John Innes. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1546. Robert de Keitht. On 12 July, 1546, " Jacobus Salmond, nomine V. P. D. Roberti de Keitht, Abbatis, sive Commendatarii, Mon. de Dere, vac. per cessionem Dⁿⁱ Johannis Innes in Curia, obtulit 100 florenos auri." The Bulls were quoted as of date, quarto Idus Maii, anno decimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

DRIBURGH.

1513. Andrew Foreman. On 22 August, 1513, " Johannes Franciscus de Bardis, procurator, nomine Dⁿⁱ Andreae, Episcopi Moravien., pro Monasterio de Driburgh, etc. solvit 150 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

Foreman resigned in 1516.

1516. James Ogilvy. He is named in the Provision of his successor.

Ogilvy died at Paris, 30th May, 1518.

1519. May 13. David Hamilton. " Die 13 Maii, 1519, referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit in commendam D^{no} Davidi Heamulton, Episcopo Lismoren., de Monasterio Beatæ Mariæ de Driburg, Præmonstraten. Ord., S^{ti} An-

dreæ dioc., vacante extra Curiam per obitum Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Ogilvy, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 400. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini*.

David Hamilton died in 1523. See under Argyle bishopric.

1526. *January 8. James Stuart.* "Die 8^o Januarii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit Mon. B. M. de Driburg, vacanti per obitum Davidis, episcopi Lismoren., extra R. C. defuncti, de persona D. Jacobi Stuart, clerici Glasguen. dioc., reservata pensione 100^{li} monetæ Scotiæ pro D^{no} Andreæ Hume (Hum in MS.) clerico dictæ S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., et alias prout in cedula. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini*.

1541. *April 6. Thomas Erskin.* "Die 6 Aprilis, 1541, referente etc. Carpensis, commendavit Monasterium B. M. de Dryburg, vacans per obitum Jacobi Stuart, D^{no} Thomæ Erskin, clerico S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., cum pensione 200 marcharum, monetæ Scotiæ, pro D^{no} Joanne Fornier, clerico Carnoten. (Chartres) dioc., Elimosinario Ser^{mo} Reginae Scotiæ, super fructibus dicti Monasterii, super quibus est alia pensio antiqua, quæ medietatem fructuum non excedunt, cum derogationibus opportunis. Taxa flor. 150." *Barberini*.

On 5 June, 1541, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Thomæ Erskin, Commendatarii B. M. de Driburgh, obtulit 150 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated 8^o Idus April, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obbligazioni*.

1548? *John Erskin.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1556. *July 17. David Erskin.* "Die 17 Julii, 1556, referente etc. Sermoneta, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. Mariæ Virginis de Driburg, illius commenda per cessionem D. Joannis Erskin cessante vacans, D. Davidi, etiam Erskin, clerico dictæ dioc. in 24 anno ad vitam, etiam unacum Prioratu conventuali ac curato et electivo S^{ti} Colmotii de Inchmahomo, (Inchmahome) Ord. S. Aug. Dumblanen. dioc., et aliis compatilibus, etc., ita quod liceat de fructibus etc., curam etc. committendo. Reservata D^{no} Andreæ Haggy (Hay?), presbytero ejusdem dioc., pensione annua 40^{li}, usualis monetæ regni Scotiæ, snper fructibus etc. mensæ Abbatialis dicti Monasterii, super quibus altera pensio annua 60^{li} ster. certæ personæ, ecclesiasticæ, auctoritate Apostolica, reservata, existit, quorum tertiam ambæ pensiones hujusmodi non excedant de consensu dicti Davidis, quæ transeat ad successores, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium prædicto Davidi etc. Taxa floren. 150." *Barberini.*

David Erskin, a natural son of Robert, Lord Erskine, was also Prior of Inchmahome. He was the last Commendatarius of Driburg, and secured portion of the Abbey property for himself and family. He joined the Reform party. He resigned the Abbey into the hands of James VI, in 1608.

DUNDRENANE.

14 —? Thomas. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1431. *May 14. Patrick Malignssol or Maxwell.* "Die 2^o Idus .

May, 1431, provisum est Monasterio de Dudrinan., Cisterc. Ord., Candida Casa dioc., vac. per liberam resignacionem Fratris Thomæ, ultimi ipsius Monasterii possessoris, de persona Dⁿⁱ Patritii Maligussol, ad ipsum Monasterium postulati. Reservavitque pensionem annuam X librarum, monetæ illarum partium, super fructibus dicti Monasterii, prefato Thomæ, quoad vixerit annuatim persolvendo, et dispensavit cum eodem D^{no} Patritio super defectu natalium, quem patitur de Abbate genitus et soluta." *Vatican.*

1524. April 27. John Maxwell. He was appointed "per Bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 5 Kalend. May, anno quinto." On 27th May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, nomine Johannis Maxuuel, obtulit pro com. servitiø Mon. Dundranen. 50 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

15 —? Henry Wemys, bishop of Candida Casa, held Dundrenane in commendam.

1541. August 16. Adam Blacader. On 17th July, 1542, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Adæ Blacader, clerici S^{ti} Andræ dioc., ratione Commendæ Mon. B. Mariæ de Dundranen. (per cessionem commendæ bonæ memoriæ Henrici, Episcopi Candidæ Casæ vac.) obtulit 50 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated, 17 Kal. sept. anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

DUNFERMLINE.

1427. *September 13.* **Andrew de Kircaldy.** “ Die Idus Sept., 1427, provisum est Monasterio de Dumfermilin, Ord. S^{ti} Ben., S^{ti} Andreæ diocesis, vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris Andreæ de Kircaldi, monachi dicti Monasterii, electi.” *Vatican.*

1445. **Richard de Bothwel.** On 1st of February, 1445, “ Ven. D. Frater Thomas de Tarves, Abbas Monasterii de Pasleto, procurator Ricardi, Abbatis Monasterii de Dunfermilin, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ Dioc., obtulit 250 florenos auri de Camera.” *Obligazioni.* On 1st March, 1445, “ Dominus Richardus, Abbas Monasterii de Dumfermling etc., solvit, pro com. servitio, 100 florenos auri de Camera. Item pro uno min. servitio, 8 floren. et 16 solidos et 8 denarios. Item pro tribus, 25 florenos.” *Quietanze.*

1472. **Henry Crichton.** On 25th January, 1472, “ Henricus, Abbas Monasterii de Dunfermelin, solvit 133 florenos auri de Camera et 46 solidos et 6 denarios.” *Quietanze.*

1491. *August 12.* **Cardinal Raphael** of the title S^t Georgius in Velabro. He was appointed Commendatarius per Bullas Innocentii VIII. sub dat. Pridie Idus Augusti, anno septimo. On 31st September, 1491, “ D. Johannes Regina, Clericus Suonen., Capellanus R. D. Raphaelis Sancti Georgii ad Velumaurium, Diaconi Card., Dⁿⁱ Papæ Ca-

merarii, Commendatarii Monasterii de Dumfermylin, obtulit, ratione commendæ ejusdem, florenos auri de Camera 250, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **George**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1500. *June 3. James Stuart*. "Die 3^o Junii, 1500, referente Card. Ursino, Mon. Donfermlin, per translationem Georgii, Abbatis, vacans, R. D. Jacobo, archiepiscopo S^t Andreæ, commendavit." *Vatican*. On 21st August, 1500, "D. Paulus Tuba, Scriptor Apostolicus, vice ac nomine Jacobi, archiepiscopi Glasguen., pro commenda Dunfermlin, obtulit florenos auri 250." The Bulls were dated, 3 Nonas Junii etc. *Obligazioni*.

James Stuart, archbishop of S^t Andrews died in 1504.

1514? **Andrew Foreman**. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1522. *Oct. 10. James Beaton*. Die 10^o (in Chigi and Paris 3^o) Oct., 1522, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. de Fermilín, vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Andreæ, archiepiscopi S^t Andreæ, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, D^{no} Jacobo, archiepiscopo Glasguen. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 250." *Barberini*.

1526. *May 23. George Durie*. "Die 23 Maii, 1526, referente Anconitano, providit Mon. de Dunfermylin, vac. per cessionem R. D. archiepiscopi S. Andreæ (James Beaton) de persona D. Georgii Duri. Reservatis fructibus et regressu et collatione beneficiorum pro D. Archiepiscopo cedente. Taxa floren. 250." *Barberini*.

1553. *July 14. Robert Pitcarne.* "Die 14 Julii, 1553, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. commendavit Mon. S^{te} Margaritæ de Dunfermling, Ord. S^{ti} Ben., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., illius commenda per cessionem D. Georgii Dury in manibus S^{tis} S. sponte factam, et per eandem S^{tem} S. admissam, cessante, vacans, D. Roberto Pitcarne, clerico dictæ dioc., ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis prout in cedula, ac aliis obtinendis beneficiis ecclesiasticis compatibilibus, ita quod liceret de fructibus etc. Reservatis eidem D. Georgio cedenti administratione in spiritualibus et temporalibus et aliis prout in dicta cedula, et cum clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 200." *Barberini.*

Robert Pitcarne held several important civil offices, and was Secretary of State to James VI in 1570, and went to England, in 1571, as one of the Commissioners to treat with Queen Elizabeth. He seems to have joined the Reformation. He died on the 18th October, 1584, at Dunfermline, where he was buried.

GLENLUCE, ALIAS VALLIS LUCIS.

15 —? **Walter Malim.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1547. *December 5. James Gordon.* "Die 5^o Decembris, 1547, commendavit monasterium Vallis lucis (Glenluce in Galloway), Candidæ Casæ dioc., per cessionem regiminis R. P. D. Gualteri Malim, illius abbatis, in manibus S^{tis} Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem S^{tem} Suam admis-

sam, vacans, D^{no} Jacobo Gordon, clerico dictæ dioc., in 19 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et de legitimo matrimonio procreato, usque ad 22 dictæ ætatis annum, unacum obtentis et obtinendis etc. Ita quod liceat de fructibus disponere etc., sic tamen quod infra annum a datis desuper conficiendarum literarum computandum, habitum per monachos dicti monasterii gestari solitum suscipere et professionem regularem per eosdem monachos emitti solitam expresse emittere teneatur. Et deinde ipsi monasterio de persona sua providit, ipsumque illi in abbatem præfecit, curam etc. commitendo. Reservatis ipsi D^{no} Gualtero, nomine, titulo et denominatione abbatis, ac omnimodo administratione in spiritualibus et temporalibus, necnon jurisdictione in monachos etc., ac fructibus etc., decimis, terris, possessionibus etc., piscariis, privilegiis, exemptionibus, dicti monasterii et facultate arriendandi, proseguendi causas, necnon regressu ad dictum monasterium per cessum vel decessum, de consensu dicti Jacobi. Cum decreto quod si prefatus Jacobus non habet unde se juxta abbatialis dignitatis exigentiam decenter sustentare valeat, idem Gualterus illi de congrua portione eorundem fructuum etc., omnino subvenire teneatur et ad id invitus compelli possit. Et cum dispensationibus etiam si opus sit, regulæ de præstando consensu in pensionibus, ac aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Fructus 500 floren. Taxa 66 flor.”

Barberini.

HOLYROOD, OR HOLY CROSS.

1424. April 12. Patrick. “Pridie Idus Aprilis, 1424, provi-
sum est monasterio S^{te} Crucis, Ord. S^t Augⁿⁱ, dioc. S. An-
dreæ in Scotia, vac. per mortem, vel per renunciationem,
de persona Fratris Patritii, Prioris Insulæ S. Mariæ
ejusdem ordinis.” *Vatican*. He received a second pro-
vision on 19th August, 1426: – “Die 14 Kal. Sept., 1426,
D. N. Papa per supplicationem particularem, signatam
per fiat, ut petitur de novo sub dat. Genezani, Prænes-
trin. dioc., X Kal. Augusti, anno nono, de novo providit
Patritio de monasterio S. Crucis de Edynburgh, cui
etiam alias consistorialiter provisum fuerat de dicto
Monasterio, sed literas non fecerat expediri infra tempus
debitum, propter paupertatem, et alia impedimenta.”
Vatican.

1446. James. On 27th May, 1446, “R. P. D. Jacobus, electus
Monasterii Santæ Crucis prope Edynburg, ord. S. Augⁿⁱ,
S. Andreæ dioc. etc., solvit pro com. servitio, 85 florenos
auri et 37 solidos et 6 denarios. Item pro uno min.
servitio, 6 floren. 29 solidos et 10 denarios. Item pro
tribus, 19 florenos et 39 solidos et 9 denarios.” *Quie-
tanze*. Seven days before, namely on 20th May, 1446,
“Ven. vir D. Archibaldus de Crawford, procurator Ven^{lis}
D. Jacobi, electi, etc. solvit 171½ florenos auri.” *Obligazioni*.

1450. Archibald Crawford. On 8th May, 1450, “Ven. vir Do-

minus Archibaldus, Abbas Monasterii S^ce Crucis de Edinburg, obtulit 171 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Crawford is said to have died in 1483.

1484. **Robert Bellenden** is said to have succeeded in 1484.
See below.

1497. *December 27. James Stuart.* He was appointed "per bullas Alexandri VI, sub dat. sexto Kalend. January, anno sexto." On 10th February, 1498, "Thomas Alchaston, clericus S. Andreæ dioc., vice ac nomine R. P. D. Jacobi, electi S^ti Andreæ, obtulit pro com. servitio Monasterii S. Crucis, florenos auri 171." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **Robert Bellenden.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1500. *June 3. George Crichtoun.* "Die 3^o Junii, 1500, referente Card. Ursino, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. S^ce Crucis, per D^{num} Robertum, illius Abbatem, in manibus S. S^{tis} sponte factam; et illi de persona R. D. Georgii, Abbatis Monasterii de Donfermilin, providit." *Vatican*. On 3rd July, 1500, "D. Paulus Tuba, Magister plumbi, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Georgii, Abbatis S. Crucis, ratione Commendæ, obtulit florenos auri, 250." The Bulls are dated, Tertio Nonas Junii, anno octavo Alexandri VI. *Obligazioni*.

Crichton became bishop of Dunkeld in 1526.

1526. *June 25. William Douglas.* "Die 25 Junii, 1526, referente Anconitano, S. D. N. providit Monasterio S^ce Crucis prope Edinburg, etc., vacanti per promotionem D. Georgii, nuper abbatis ipsius Monasterii, de persona D. Gu-

lielmi Douglas, eidemque prioratum Insulæ Stæ Mariæ, Candidæ casæ dioc., commendavit. Cum absolutione ab irregularitate ex eo contracta quia fuit in bello. Et cum retentione certorum beneficiorum quæ sunt de jure Patronatus Regis Scotiæ, in cedula exprimendorum. Taxa floren. 171 1/2." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On 17th July, 1526, "Francis Butrius, mercator Florentinus, nomine Wilhelmi Douglas, Abbatis Stæ Crucis, obtulit 171 1/2 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls are dated 7^o Kalend. Julii, anno tertio Clement VII. *Obligazioni*.

Douglas died in 1528.

1528. November 6. Robert Cairncross. "Die 6^o Novembris, 1528, ad relationem R^{mi} Sanctorum Quatuor, fuit admissa postulatio de ecclesia Stæ Crucis de Megher (sic), vacante per obitum Gulielmi, illius ultimi possessoris, in Scotia, in dioc. Stⁱ Andreæ, in personam Roberti Caur, clerici secularis." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

On 28th November, 1528, "D. Johannes Duncham, S. D. N. Scriptor, obtulit, nomine R. P. D. Roberti Carnears, Abbatis Mon. Stæ Crucis, ratione provisionis per Bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 8 Idus Novembris, anno quinto, florenos auri 171 1/2. Bullæ consignatæ, quia solvit." *Obligazioni*. Cairncross paid this tax again, on 28th April, 1539, when he became bishop of Ross, retaining this Monastery. His Bulls for this second Provision were dated, 18 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

Cairncross died on 31st December, 1545. He was, it would seem the last Catholic Abbat of Holyrood.

HOLYWOOD, ALIAS SACRUM NEMUS.

1524. *April 27. William.* He was Abbat of Corsraguel, and received Holywood in commendam "per bullas Clement VII, sub dat. 5 Kalend. Maii, anno quinto." On 27th May, 1524, "D. Bonacursius de Rucellariis, nomine Gulielmi, Abbatis Mon. de Corsraguel, obtulit pro com. servitio Monasterii Sacrinemoris, Glasguen. dioc., ratione commendæ, 41 florenos auri de Camera, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni.*

INCHAFFRAY, ALS INSULA MISSARUM.

14 —? *William.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1429. *August 26. John Lange.* "Sept. Kal. Septembris, 1429, provisum est Monasterio Insulæ Missarum, Ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, Dumblanen. dioc., vac. per simplicem resignationem, in manibus D. N. P. P., sive ejus Commissarii, factam, pro parte Donaldi de Dumfirmilin, sive obitum quondam Gulielmi, olim ipsius Monasterii possessoris; de persona D. Johannis Lange, Prioris dicti Monasterii." *Vatican.*

1430. *January 21. John Treloch.* "Die 6^o Kal. Feb., 1430, prov. est Mon^{io} Insulæ Missarum, vac. per obitum D. Johannis, de persona Fratris Johannis Treloch, Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ professi." *Vatican.*

1430. Robert Beton. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1430. July 31. William de Carmiele. "Pridie Kal. Aug., 1430, prov. est Mon^{io} Insulæ missarum, vac. per obitum quondam Roberti Beton, ultimi ad illud Monasterium promoti, de persona Gulielmi de Carmiele, religiosi Mon. de Scone, ejusdem Ordinis." *Vatican.* On 11th August, 1430, "Frater Gulielmus, Abbas etc., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid "40 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni.*

1458. Nicholas Fechil. On 10th July, 1458, "Ven. vir D. Ricardus Wyly, vicarius de donde (Dundee?), Brikenen. dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, vice ac nomine Dⁿⁱ Nicolai Fechil, electi Abbatis Monⁱⁱ Insulæ missarum, obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1467. March 18. George Mureff or Murray. He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. XV Kal. Aprilis, anno tertio." On 15th April, 1467, "R. P. D. Georgius Mureff, Abbas Mon. Insulæ missarum, obtulit 100 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1495. November 16. Laurence Oliphant. "Die 16^o Nov., 1495, ad relationem R. Card. Alexandrini, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. Insulæ missarum, in manibus S. S^{ti}s per R. P. D. Georgium, illius ultimi Abbatis factam, et illud D^{no} Laurentio... (sic) commendavit." *Vatican.* On 4th December, 1495, "Ven. vir D. Leonardus de Bertinis, vice ac nomine Dⁿⁱ Laurentii Oliphant, clerici Dumblanen. dioc., obtulit etc. pro communi servitio Monasterii Insulæ Missarum, ratione commendæ, etc., provisionis etc.,

per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Alexandri VI, sub dat. XVI Kalend. Decembris, anno quarto, etc., factæ, florenos centum auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

- 1514. Alexander Stewart.** On 22nd December, 1514, "Alexander Stewart, clericus S^t Andreæ diocesis, Abbas etc., obtulit 100 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*. In another volume, under same date, 22nd Dec. 1514, "Raynaldus de Ricasolis, nomine D. Alexandri Stewart, clerici S^t Andreæ dioc., pro ecclesia Monasterii Insulæ Missarum, Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, Dumblanen. dioc., ratione commendæ, solvit ducatos 100 ad statim ad Computum suarum patentium." Alexander Stuart, when promoted in 1529 to the bishopric of Moray, retained the Monasteries of Insula Missarum and Scone, paying as tax for the former 100 florenos auri, through his Proctor, John Thornton. *Obligazioni*.

Stewart died in 1538.

- 1538. July 29. Gavin Dunbar,** archbishop of Glasgow. "Die 29 Julii, 1538, referente etc. Ghinuccio, commendavit Monasterium B. M. de Insula Missarum, etc., R. P. D. Gavino, Archiepiscopo Glasguen., Regis Scotorum Cancellario. Ad supplicationem ejusdem Regis. Absolvens etc. Taxa flor. 100." *Barberini*.

Gavin Dunbar died in 1547.

- 1547. November 28. John Hamilton.** "Die 28^o Nov., 1547, commendavit Mon. Insulæ missarum, alias Inchechaffray nuncupatum, ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, Dumblanen. dioc., quod bonæ memoriæ Gavinus Dunbar, archiepiscopus Glasguen., in commendam dum viveret obtinebat, tunc commenda ipsa per obitum ejusdem Gavini archiepi-

scopi, qui extra R. C. diem clausit extremum, cessante, certo modo vacans, D^{no} Joanni Hamiltoun, clerico Glasguen. dioc., in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis et obtinendis etc., ita quod liceat de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo et cum dispensationibus, derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Fructus 500 flor.” *Barberini*.

Hamilton resigned in 1551.

1551. *September 4. Alexander Gordon.* “Die 4^o Sept. 1551, referente etc. Ostien., S. D. N. commendavit Mon. Insulæ missarum, alias Inchechafray, Ord. S. Aug., Dumblanen. dioc., tunc illius commenda per cessionem Dⁿⁱ Joannis Hamiltoun, clerici Glasguen. dioc., manibus S^{tis} Suæ sponte factam et per eandem S^{tem} Suæ admissam, cessante, D^{no} Alexandro, nuper archiepiscopo Glasguen., in archiepiscopum Athenien. electo, ad ejus vitam, etiam unacum ecclesia Athenien., ac omnibus aliis obtentis etc., compatibilibus, necnon pensionibus annuis etc., tenendum etc., ita quod liceat sibi de fructibus etc., curam etc. committendo, et cum derogationibus, ac clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini*.

For Gordon, see under Glasgow. He held this Abbey until 1564. He seems to have been tho last Commendatarius appointed by tho Pope.

INCHCOLM, OR AEMONIA.

1450. *John Keis.* On 15th May, 1450, “Ven. vir Johannes Keis, postulatus Abbas Monasterii S. Columbe insule de

Emonehe, Ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, Dunkelden. dioc., obtulit etc., personaliter etc., 83 florenos auri de Camera et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

1490. April 15. Alexander Schrimgrour. His Bulls were dated, "Romæ, 17 Kal. Maii, anno sexto" Innocentii VIII. On 26th April, 1490, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Buicharde, Magister in registro supplicationum, etc., nomine Alexandri Schrimgrour, obtulit etc., pro communi servitio Monasterii Insulæ S. Columbæ de Emonia, Ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, Dunkelden. dioc., ratione provisionis etc., per Bullas Innocentii etc., florenos auri de Camera 83 et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

1491. June 2. Robert de Fontibus. "Die 2^o Junii, 1491, S. D. N., motu proprio, admisit cessionem commendæ Monasterii Insulæ Columbæ, in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis per R. D. Ascanium Card. S. Anastasiæ, Dunkelden. dioc., literis non confectis, factam; et illi de persona Dⁿⁱ Roberti de fontibus providit." *Vatican*. On 18th of June, 1491, Robert de Fontibus "obtulit etc., florenos etc., 83 $\frac{2}{3}$." His Bulls were dated, "Pridie Nonas Junii." *Obligazioni*. On the 8th June, 1492, "D. Alexander Inglis, Thesaurarius Glasguen., procurator Dⁿⁱ Roberti de Fontibus, nuper Abbatis, etc.," obtained a settlement of his recognizances. *Obligazioni*.

1492. May 2. Thomas Inglis. "Die 2^o Maii, 1492, referente Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. Insulæ S. Columbæ; Dunkelden. dioc., in manibus Suæ Sanctitatis factam per R. P. D. Robertum de Fontibus; et illi de persona Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Inglis providit." *Vatican*. On the 8th June, 1492, "Leonardus de Bertinis, nomine

R. P. D. Thomæ Inglis, Abbatis Mon. S. Columbæ, obtulit 83 $\frac{2}{3}$ florenos auri." The Bulls are dated "5 Idus Maii." *Obligazioni*.

1505. *June 18. John Elliot.* "Die 18 Junii, 1505, referente R^{mo} D^{no} Grimano, Card. S^{ti} Martii, providit in titulum D^{no} Johanni Elluot, canonico Monasterii S^{ta} Crucis, Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., de Monasterio S^{ti} Columbæ vacante. Redditus floren. 600. Taxa 33." *Vatican* and *Barberini*. The date in Vatican is "March, 1505."

1532. *August 16. Richard Abercromby.* On 9th November, 1532, "Johannes Thornton, Canonicus Moravien, etc., obtulit, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Abercumi, Abbatis Mon. Insulæ Columbæ, Ordinis S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, Dunkelden. dioc. etc., florenos 83 auri de Camera, cum uno tertio, ratione provisionis per Bullas Clementis VII, sub dat. 17 Kalend. Septembris, anno octavo." *Obligazioni*.

1544. *August 13. James Stuart.* "Die 13 Aug., 1544, Apud Sanctum Marcum, referente R^{mo} de Carpo, commendavit Monasterium S^{ta} Columbæ de Ymonia, ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ Canonicorum regularium, Dunchelden. dioc., vacans per cessionem regiminis D. Richardi, illius abbatis, D^{no} Jacobo Stuart, in 13 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et ex stirpe Regia orto, usque ad ætatem legitimam suscipiendi munus benedictionis, modo interim, infra bienium a die habitæ pacificæ possessionis computandum, habitum ejusdem ordinis suscipiat. Reservatis ipsi D^{no} Richardo denominatione abbatis et regressu ad dictum Monasterium in eventum cujuscunque vacationis, necnon omnibus fructibus etc., dicti Monasterii, exceptis 100^{li} monetæ Scotiæ eidem Jacobo, pro sua sustentatione an-

nuatim persolvendis, et cum derogationibus, dispensationibus, et clausulis necessariis et opportunis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 450." *Barberini*.

On 3rd February, 1545, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Jacobi Stuart, clerici S^{ti} Andreæ, ratione commendæ Mon. Insulæ S^{ti} Columbæ de Ymonia, Ord. S^t Augⁿⁱ, Dunkelden. dioc., obtulit 83 $\frac{1}{3}$ florenos auri etc." The Bulls were dated, Idus Augusti, anno decimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

INCHMAHOME, OR S^t COLMOC.

1556. *July 17.* **David Erskin**, the Commendatarius of Driburg, obtained on 17th July, 1556, the Priory of S^t Colmoc de Inchmahomo, Ord. S^t Augustine, in the diocese of Dunblane. See under Driburgh.

David Erskin was a natural son of Robert, Lord Erskine.

IONA, OR HY.

1426. **Dominic.** On 5th December, 1428, "Ven. vir Dominus Frater Dominicus, Abbas Monasterii de Hy, Insula, Ord. S. Benedicti, Sodoren. diocesis, dudum in deductionem sui communis servitii etc., solvit, etc., florenos auri de Camera 20, in mense Julii, 1426, necnon pro complemento ejusdem communis servitii 10 florenos." *Quietanze*.

JEDWORTH.

1468. *May 13. John Woodman.* He was appointed "per Bullas sub dat. 3^o Idus Maii, Pontificatus Pauli II, anno quarto." On 28th May, 1468, "Petrus Bogart, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine R. P. D. Johannis Woodman, futuri Abbatis Monasterii de Gedwort, Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, Glasguen. dioc., obtulit florenos auri de Camera 66, cum duobus tertiis." *Obligazioni.*

1476. *Robert.* On 23rd June, 1476, "Robertus, Abbas Mon. B. Mariæ de Jetwort, Ord. S^t Augⁿⁱ, Glasguen dioc., solvit florenos auri de Camera 21, et solidos 42, et denarios 6." *Quietanze.*

14 —? *Thomas.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1502. *April 27. Robert Blacader,* Archbishop of Glasgow. "Die 27^o Aprilis, 1502, referente Card. Mutinen, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. M. de Jedwort etc., Roberto, archiepiscopo Glasguen., vacans per mortem Dⁿⁱ Thomæ, illius ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 9th May, 1502, "D. Robertus Forman, Preceptor ecclesiæ Glasguen., etc., obtulit, etc., nomine R. P. D. Roberti, archiepiscopi Glasguen., ratione commendæ Monⁱⁱ de Jedworth, etc., 41 florenos auri de Camera, cum uno tertio." The Bulls are quoted as of date "quinto Kalend. Maii, etc." *Obligazioni.*

Blacader resigned in 1505.

1505. *April 18. Henry Fitzalan.* "Die 18^o Aprilis, 1505, referente etc. Grimano, admisit resignationem D. Roberti, archiepiscopi Glasguen., Mon. B. M. Jedworth etc., et de eo providit in titulum D. Henrico Alani, in presbyteratus ordine constituto, decernens ejus beneficia cum cura et sine cura vacare. Redditus mille floren. Taxa XXI floren." *Barberini and Vatican.*

KINLOSS.

1431. *October 22. John Floyt.* "Die 22 Oct., 1431, referente Card. Arelaten., provisum fuit Monasterio de Kynlos, Ord. Cisterc., Moravien. dioc., de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Floytae, Professoris dicti Ord., cui etiam personæ prov. fuerat tempore D. Martini P. P. V., sed literæ confectæ non fuerant, et cedula, manu et sigillo etc., et ratificavit et approbavit administrationem de dicto Mon^{io} per ipsum D. Johannem factam, dictis literis non confectis." *Vatican.*

On 22nd Sept., 1432, "John, Abbas Mon. de Chyllos, Ord. Cisterc., Moravien dioc.", paid "41 florenos auri et 33 solidos et 4 denarios." *Quietanze.*

1444. *John de Ellem.* On 18th March, 1444, "Ven. vir D. Malseus de Ellem, vicarius parochialis ecclesiæ de Sorgrunt, procurator Ven. viri D. Johannis de Ellem, electi Abbatis B. Mariæ de Kynlos, obtulit etc. 83 $\frac{1}{3}$ florenos." *Obligazioni.*

1467. *May 11. James Buther.* He was appointed "per Bullas

Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum, quinto Idus Maii, anno tertio." On 10th June, 1467, "Ven. vir D. Richardus Wyle, archidiaconus Brechinen., ut principalis, nomine R. P. D. Jacobi Butheri, abbatis Monasterii de Kynlos, Moravien. dioc., Ord. Cisterc., obtulit, etc., florenos auri de Camera, 300." *Obligazioni*.

14 —? **William.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1490. *November 5. Hugh Martins.* "Die 5 Nov. 1490, referente etc. Andegaven, S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Hugonis Martins, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Kynlos, Cisterc. Ord., Moravien. dioc., vacanti per obitum Wilhelmi, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican*.

1491. *November 7. William Culross.* "Die 7^o Nov., 1491, referente etc. Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Monasterii de Kinlos, in manibus S. St^{is} per Hugonem Martini factam. Et illi de persona Wilhelmi de Culros, providit." *Vatican*.

On 5th December, 1491, "Bertus Berti, mercator Florentinus, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Willelmi Culros, Abbatis Mon. de Kinlos, etc., obligavit etc., 300 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls were dated, "7th Idus Novembris, anno octavo Innocentii VIII." *Obligazioni*. William Culross paid on 12th October, 1495, florenos 142 etc. *Obligazioni*.

1500. *January 13. Thomas Wawim als Christopheri.* "Die 13^o Jan., 1500, S. D. N. ad relationem Card. Capuan., ad-

misit resignationem Monasterii de Kinlos etc., per R. P. D. Wilhelmum, illius Abbatem, in manibus S. S^{tis} sponte factam, et illi de persona Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Christopheri, providit." *Vatican.* On 24th January, 1500, "D. Leonardus de Bartolinis, mercator Florentinus, nomine R. P. D. Thomæ Wawim, alias Christopheri, Abbatis B. Mariæ de Kynlos, obtulit etc., 300 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated Rome etc., Idibus Januarii. *Obligazioni.*

1528. *July 4. Robert Reid.* On 31st December, 1529, "R. P. D. Thomas Wawain, nuper Abbas Mon. de Kynlos, etc., per Johannem Thornton, procuratorem suum (ut constat publico instrumento, etc., per manus D. Davit, Not. Pub. sub dat. 7 April, 1520.), obtulit etc., pro com. servitio reservationis omnium fructuum dicti Monⁱⁱ et regressus ad eundem, cedente vel decedente etc. D^{no} Roberto, per Bullas Clement VII sub dat. Romæ 4^o Non. Julii anno quinto; florenos auri etc. 300. Bullæ consignatæ quia solvit." *Obligazioni.* This Robert, on becoming bishop of the Orkneys, retained Kinloss along with his bishopric, and obtained a second Provision, dated 20 July, 1541. On 3rd September, 1541, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Roberti, electi Orchaden., obtulit, pro Mon. de Kinloss, 300 florenos auri." The Bulls were dated 13 Kal. Augusti, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni.*

KILWINNING.

1443. *William.* On 12th August, 1443, "Ven. vir D. Thomas Penry, Canonicus Glasguen., procurator Ven. viri Wil

helmi, electi Mon. de Kilwynyng., Ord. S. Ben., Glasguen. dioc., obtulit, etc., 66 florenos auri de Camera et duos tertios." *Obligazioni*.

On 29th October, 1444, " Ven. P. D. Gulielmus, Abbas Monasterii de Kylwynnyng, pro parte com. servitii, solvit 22 florenos auri de Camera et 11 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 2 flor. et 19 solidos et 1 denarium. Item pro tribus, 4 floren. et 30 solidos et 2 denarios." *Quietanze*.

1474. William. On 12th June, 1474, " Wilhelmus, Abbas Mon. de Kylwinning, solvit florenos auri de Camera, 123, et 8 solidos et 10 denarios." *Quietanze*.

1514. James Beaton. On 22nd February, 1514, " Reynaldus de Ricasolis, nomine Jacobi, Abbatis, promisit florenos auri etc. 230." *Obligazioni*.

James Beaton, in 1522, became archbishop of St Andrews.

1526. May 16. George Beaton. " Die 16 Maii, 1526, referente etc. Anconitano, commendavit Mon. de Kilwynyng etc., vac. per resignationem R. D. Archiepiscopi S. Andreæ, D^{no} Georgio, præfati archiepiscopo nepoti. Reservatis fructibus et regressu pro archiepiscopo cedente, et fuit facta sibi concessio de istis fructibus et regressu dicto archiepiscopo, quia est gubernator regni Scotiæ. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini*.

George Beaton resigned in 1527.

1527. February 2. Alexander Hamilton. " Die 2^o Feb., 1527, referente Anconitano, commendavit Mon. de Kylwynyng, vacans per resignationem D. Georgii Beton, cle-

rici S^{ti} Andreæ dioc. (et R. D. Jacobus, archiepiscopus S^{ti} Andreæ, cui fructus et regressus dicti Monasterii reservati existunt, cedit in favorem infrascripti Dⁿⁱ Alexandri) D^{no} Alexandro Hamilton, presbytero et canonico Glasguen., in artibus magistro, pro quo Ser^{mus} Rex Scottorum humiliter supplicavit, ad biennium a die habitæ possessionis, et deinde in titulum concessit. Cum retentione dictorum Canonicatus et Prebendæ et aliorum beneficiorum, et cum reservatione pensionis 100 ducatorum pro Andrea etiam Hamilton, clerico Glasguen. dioc., in 12 vel circa suæ ætatis anno constituto, et cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, etc., quæ pensio transeat ad successores cum potestate transferendi. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini*.

On the 13th of March, 1527, "Dominus Lottus de Jeronimis, nomine Dⁿⁱ Alexandri Amylton, obtulit etc., pro com. servitio Mon. de Kylwinnyng, etc., ratione Commendæ etc., factæ per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Clementis VII, sub dat. quarto Nonas Februarii, anno quarto, florenos auri etc. 230. Bullæ consignatæ dicto D. Lotto, quia solvit etc." *Obligazioni*.

1545. May 1. Henry Sinclar. On the 27th February, 1543, "Gulielmus Fago, clericus Glasguen., nomine Alexandri Hamiltoun, nuper Abbatis de Kilwinning, ratione regressus ad dictum Monasterium, obtulit 230 florenos auri," and, same day, "Gulielmus Fago, nomine Henrici Sinclar, Commendatarii de Kilwinning, obtulit 230 florenos auri." The Bulls for both provisions, namely for the regressus, and the Commenda, were dated Romæ, Kalend. Maii, anno octavo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

LINDORES.

1475. **Andrew Caueris.** On 26 June, 1475, "Ven. P. D. Andreas, Abbas B. Mariæ de Lindores, solvit florenos auri de Camera 187 et 25 solidos." *Quietanze.*

1502. *June 12.* **Henry Orme.** "Die 12^o Junii, 1502, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. B. M. de Lundoris, Ord. S. Ben., S. Andreæ dioc., per Andream Caueris sponte factam, et illi de persona Henrici Orme, providit." *Vatican.*

1523. *July 24.* **John Philips.** "Die 24 Julii, 1523, referente R. D. Card. Anconitano, providit Monasterio B. M. de Lundoris, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, vacanti per resignationem Henrici abbatis ipsius Monasterii, de persona Joannis Philippi, monachi ejusdem Monasterii, reservatis fructibus, presentatione beneficiorum et exemptione et regressu pro resignante, per cessum vel decessum. Redditus floren. 1,000. Taxa 333." *Barberini.*

MELROS.

1471. *March 30.* **Robert Blakader.** He was appointed "per Bullas sub dat. Romæ, apud Sanctum Petrum MCCCLXXI, tertio Kal. Aprilis, anno septimo Pauli II." On 17 May, 1471, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Blakader, Clericus S. An-

dreæ dioc., ut principalis et privata persona, vice ac nomine R. P. D. Roberti Blakader, Abbatis Monasterii de Melros, Cisterc. Ord. Glasguen. dioc., etc., obtulit 1,980 florenos auri de Camera." *Obligazioni*.

1475. **Richard.** On 25th June, 1475, "Ven. P. D. Ricardus, Abbas etc., solvit per manus Gulielmi et Johannis de Paris et sociorum, 141 florenos auri de Camera et 39 solidos et 3 denarios." *Quietanze*.

14 —? **John Brown.** See the Provision of his successor.

1489. *July 29.* **Bernard Bel.** "Die 29 Julii, 1489, referente Card. Andegaven, S. E. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Bernardi Bel, Monasterio B. Mariæ de Melros, Ord. Cisterc., Glasguen. dioc., vacanti per declarationem factam in eodem Consistorio utique eo modo quo vacabat anno quo D^{nus} Johannes Brun ejusdem Monasterii factus fuit administrator, vacaverat." *Vatican*. The Bulls were dated 4 Kal. Augusti, anno quinto Innocentii VIII. On 7th August, 1489, "D. Aloysius de Campania, Cameræ Apostolicæ Notarius, nomine R. P. D. Bernardi Bel, Abbatis, obtulit florenos auri 1,980." *Obligazioni*.

Bel resigned in 1503.

1503. *February 1.* **William Turnbull.** "Die 1^o Feb., 1503, S. D. N., ad relationem Card. S. Crucis, absolvit Bernardum Bel a vinculo et præfectione, quibus Monasterio de Melros etc., tenebatur, et ipsi Mon. de persona Dⁿⁱ Gulielmi Turnbull providit." *Vatican*.

15 —? **Robert.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1525. *October 6. Andrew Durie.* "Die 6 Oct., 1525, Ancositano referente, providit Mon. B. Mariæ de Melross, Ord. Cistercien., Glasguen. dioc., in regno Scotiæ, vacanti per obitum Roberti, abbatis, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Andreæ. Indulsitque quod non teneatur ad tres menses gestare habitum, et pro hac vice solvat annatas ad rationem octingentorum ducatorum, cum sit taxata ad floren. mille noningentorum octuaginta. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,880." *Barberini.*

On 16 July, 1526, "Jacobus Lamb, clericus St Andreæ dioc., nomine Andreæ Durie, Abbatis Mon. de Melros, obtulit, 1,980 florenos auri de Camera." The Bulls are quoted as dated 8 Idus Januarii, anno secundo Clement VII, so that Andrew received a second Provision to this Monastery. *Obligazioni.*

Durie was promoted to Candida Casa in 1541.

1541. *August 22. James Stuart.* "Die 22^o Augusti, 1541, referente Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Candidæ Casæ, vacanti per obitum Henrici Wemys, de persona Abbatis Monasterii de Melros, Ord. Cistercien., dioc. Glasguen., cum decreto quod vacet dictum Monasterium. Ac Monasterium ipsum commendavit D. Jacobo, Regis Scotiæ filio naturali, in 14 suæ ætatis anno constituto, unacum Monasterio de Kalco Stⁱ Andreæ dioc., ad supplicationem Regis Scotiæ. Reservata pensione annua mille marcharum super fructibus dicti Monasterii pro cedente, ac alias prout in mandato procuræ cum dispensationibus, decretis, declarationibus et clausulis opportunis." *Barberini.*

On 3^o June, 1542, "Jacobus Salmond, nomine Jacobi Stewart, clerici, St Andreæ, Commendatarii Melros, ob-

tulit 1,980 fiorens auri." The Bulls were dated, 11° Kal. Septembris, anno septimo Pauli III. *Obligazioni*.

This James Stewart was a natural son of King James V. He died in 1558.

1559. *April 17. Cardinal De Guisa.* "Die 17 Aprilis, 1559, referente etc. Sermoneta, S. D. N. commendavit Mon. B. M. V. Melros, Cisterc. Ord., Glasguen. dioc., tunc illius commenda per obitum quondam Jacobi Stuart, clerici, extra R. C. defuncti, cessante, vacans, R^{mo} D^{no} Ludovico, S. Thomæ in Parione, diacono Card. de Guisa nuncupato, ad vitam, etiam unacum obtentis et obtinendis, etc. Ita quod liceat de fructibus etc. curam etc. committendo. (Reservatis etc. ad preces ipsorum Regis et Reginæ etc. nonnullis pensionibus annuis usque ad summam 1,170^{li} usualis etc. constituen. 1,000 ducat. auri de Camera, liberis ab omni onere et decima solven. etc. *Corsini*). Reservatis pensionibus infrascriptis, una viz Jacobo Cunyngham, scholari dictæ dioc., postquam clericali characterе rite insignitus fuerit, centum, et Thomæ Hay, canonico Moravien., alia quadringentorum et septuaginta, ac Carolo Destamville, clerico seu scholari, si aut postquam clericus fuerit, reliquum sexcentarum librarum usualis monetæ Regni Scotim, liberis etc. super mensæ Abbatialis dicti Monasterii fructibus etc. quorum tertiam partem non excedunt, de consensu dicti Ludovici Card^{lis}, quæ transeat ad successores. Et cum derogationibus, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa MDCCC." *Barberini*.

Cardinal Guise was the last Abbat of Melros, and also, it is said of Calco.

NEWBOTLE.

1422. *May 27. Thomas de Langlandude.* "Die 6 Kal. Junii, 1422, provisum est Monasterio de Neuubutil, Ord. Cister., dioc. S. Andreæ in Scotia, vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Thomæ de Langlandudis, ejusdem Ordinis et Monasterii." *Vatican.*

1422. *December 17. Daniel Croyset.* "Die 15 Kal. Januarii, 1423, providit Monasterio de Neubotil, Cister. Ord., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Thomæ, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Fratris Danielis Croyset, monachi professi Monⁱⁱ de Melros, dicti Ord., Glasguen. dioc." *Vatican.*

1444. *Thomas.* On 19th Feb., 1444, "Ven. vir Thomas, electus Abbas Monasterii de Newbotle, solvit pro parte com. servitii 30 florenos auri de Camera. Item, pro tribus, 15 florenos etc." *Quietanze.* On 27th January, 1444, "Ven. vir D. Patricius Mador, Monachus Mon. de Newbotle, et D. Robertus de Lawedys, Canonicus Glasguen., procuratores Ven. viri D. Thomæ, electi Abbatis, obtulerunt, 500 florenos auri. Reductio ad 100." *Obligazioni.*

1474. *John.* On 20th July, 1474, "Johannes, Abbas B. M. de Neubotle, Ord. Cisterc., S. Andreæ dioc., solvit 53 florenos auri, et 27 solidos et 7 denarios." *Quietanze.*

14 —? *Peter.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1489. January 26. Andrew Longant. "Die 26 January, 1489, referente Card. Andegaven., S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Andreæ Longant, Mon. B. Mariæ de Neobottin. etc., per obitum Dⁿⁱ Petri, ultimi Abbatis, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti." *Vatican.*

Longant resigned in 1503.

1503. May 5. John Turnbull. "Die 5 Maii, 1503, referente S. Praxede, S. D. N. dedit coadjutorem D. Fratrem Johannem Turnbul, Ord. Cisterc., R. P. D. Andreæ, Abbati Mon. S. Mariæ de Newbottle, etc., de ejus consensu et ex nunc prout ex tunc, cedente vel decedente, præfato D^{no} Andrea, de persona Dⁿⁱ Fratris Johannis eidem Monasterio providit." *Vatican.*

Turnbull resigned in 1520.

1520. April 16. Edward Schewill. "Die 16^o Aprilis, 1520, referente etc. Anconitano, admisit resignationem D. Joannis, abbatis de Monasterio de Newbottil, Cistercien. Ord., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., et de ea providit in titulum Eduardo Schewill, monacho ejusdem Monasterii, exemitque præfatum Joannem et servitores suos, ab jurisdictione Domini Eduardi, ac sub sua et Beati Petri protectione subjecit. Redditus floren. 500. Taxa floren. 100." *Barberini.*

1529. July 16. James de Usnal, or Haswal. In the Obligation Book the Bulls are quoted as dated 17^o Kalend. Augusti anno sexto Clement VII. His provision in Consistory is thus given in the Barberini under date, July, 21, 1529: — "Fuit congregatio in loco consueto, in quo fuit admissa postulatio facta per monachos S^{te} Mariæ de Nupotil in Scotia, de persona Jacobi de Usnal,

clerici diocesis S^{ti} Andreæ, Eleemosynarii Regis Scotiæ, cum decreto quod omnia beneficia quæ dictus Jacobus obtinet vacant; ad relationem R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ de Ravenna."

On the 5th August, 1529, "D. Johannes Thornton, clericus S^t Andreæ Diocesis, nomine P. D. Jacobi Haswal, Abbatis de Newbottile, obtulit" for the tax on the Monastery. *Obligazioni.*

Haswal resigned in 1547.

1547. December 5. Mark Ker. Die 5 Dec., 1547, Carpensi referente, providit Mon. B. M. de Newbottle, Cisterc. Ord., S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., per cessionem regiminis R. P. D. Jacobi Hassual, ipsius Monasterii abbatis, in manibus S^{tis} S^{ua} sponte factam, et per eandem S^{tem} Suam admissionem, vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Marci Ker, clerici Glasguen. dioc., de legitimo matrimonio procreati, ex nunc prout ex tunc, et e contra postquam habitum per monachos dicti Monasterii gestari solitum suscepit, et professionem regularem per eosdem monachos emitti solitam expresse emisit; ipsumque illi in abbatem præfecit curam etc. committendo. Reservatis ipsi Domino Jacobo omnimoda administratione, necnon jurisdictione in spiritualibus et temporalibus, ac universis fructibus etc., viribus, decimis, terris, possessionibus etc., piscationibus etc., dicti Monasterii, necnon arrendationibus et locationibus etc., ac regressu ad illum per cessum aut decessum etc., dicti Marci, de ejusdem Marci consensu. Cum decreto quod si dictus Marcus non habet unde se juxta abbatialis dignitatis exigentiam commode sustentare valeat, idem Jacobus illi de congrua portione eorundem fructuum etc., subvenire omnino teneatur, et ad id invitus compelli possit, et cum dispensationibus etiam, si opus sit, regulæ de præstando consensu in

pensionibus, necnon aliis derogationibus et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Mark Ker (son of Sir Walter Ker of Cessford) was the last Commendatarius of Newbottle, and his son, Mark, got this Abbey erected into a temporal lordship on 15 October, 1591, and is ancestor to the present Marquess of Lothian. *Keith*.

PAISLEY, OR PASLETUM.

1423. **Thomas Morwe, or Murray.** On 20th September, 1423, "Ven. P. Frater Thomas Morwe, Abbas Monasterii de Pasleto, etc., personaliter promisit etc. 1,333 florenos auri etc., et quinque minuta servitia consueta." *Mandati Camerali*.

1433. **John Lythgow** was Abbat in 1433. See ancient inscription, given by Dr Gordon in his "Monasticon," Vol. I, page 561.

1444. **Richard.** On 22nd June, 1444, "Religiosus vir, D. Frater Thomas de Tarves, monachus Monasterii de Aberbrothot, etc., procurator etc., Ven. Patris Dⁿⁱ Riccardi, electi Abbatis Mon. S^{ti} Merani de Pasleto, etc., obtulit 590 florenos etc." *Obbligazioni*.

1445. **Thomas de Tarves.** In February, 1445, "Thomas de Tarves" appeared as Abbas de Pasleto. See Dunfermline, under that year. On 14th July, 1446, Ven. P. D. Thomas, Abbas Mon. de Pasleto etc., solvit pro com.

servitio, 50 florenos auri. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 4 floren. et 9 solidos et 4 denarios. Item, pro tribus, 12 floren. et 25 solidos." *Quietanze*.

Tarves died, 30 June, 1459.

1466. *January 10. Patrick Graham.* He was bishop of S. Andrews and received Paisley in commenda, "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, 4 Idus Januarii, anno secundo." On 25th January, 1466, "Ven. vir D. Jacobus Inglis, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Cader, Glasguen. dioc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Patritii, Dei gratia Episcopi S^t Andreæ in Scotia, et Commendatarii Mon. S. Merini de Pasleto, etc., obtulit etc., 600 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

1469. *February 27. Henry Crichton.* He was appointed "per Bullas Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ, apud S^t Petrum, 3 Kalend. Martii, anno quinto." On 15 April, 1469, the "procurator, etc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici Crehtoni, Abbatis Mon. S^t Merini de Pasleto, etc., obtulit 600 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni*.

Crichton was translated to Dunfermline in 1472.

1472. *George Shaw.* On 18th January, 1472, "Georgius, Abbas Mon. S. Marini de Pasleto, etc., solvit 321 florenos auri de Camera et 21 solidos et 5 denarios." *Quietanze*.

1498. *July 20. Robert Shaw.* "Die 20 Julii, 1498, referente Card. S. Praxedæ, S. D. N. admisit resignationem Mon. de Pasleto, etc., per Rev. Georgium, illius Abbatem in manibus S. S^{tis} sponte factam, et eidem de persona Dⁿⁱ Roberti, providit." *Vatican*. This provision is given

much more fully in the Barberini copy under the same date: — “Die 20^o Julii, 1498, referente R^{mo} D^{no} S^{te} Praxedis, admisit resignationem Dⁿⁱ Georgii, Abbatis de Mona^{rio} S^{ti} Marini de Pasleto, ordinis Cluniacen., dioc. Glasguen., in regno Scotiæ, S^{te} Ro: ecclesiæ immediate subjecto, et de eo providit D. Roberto Schauu, M^o A^m, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Ita tamen quod immediate post sex menses teneatur habitum suscipere. Reservatis tamen R^{mo} D. Georgio cedenti, tertio parte fructuum, loco annuæ pensionis, et regressu ad dictum Monasterium, cedente vel decedente ipso D. Roberto Schauu, et R^{mus} D. dixit habere Banchum. S. D. N. mandavit mihi ut expedirem omnia prout in cedula R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ S^{te} Praxedis. Redditus floren. 1,000. Taxa floren. 600.” *Barberini*. On 2nd August, 1498, “D. Alexander de Zambetaris, clericus Bononiens., nomine Dⁿⁱ Roberti Schaw, perpetui Vicarii de Mukton, Glasguen. dioc., et Abbatis, etc., de Pasleto, obtulit, etc., 600 florenos auri etc.” *Obligazioni*. And on August 9, 1498, “R. D. Robertus Schaw, Abbas Mon. etc., de Pasleto, etc., ut procurator, etc., R. P. D. Georgii Schaw, monachi, nuper Abbatis dicti Monasterii obtulit etc. ratione regressus eidem Georgio, per Bullas Alex. VI, sub dat. Romæ, 13 Kalend. Augusti, anno sexto, concessi, florenos 600 auri.” *Obligazioni*.

Robert Shaw became bishop of Moray in 1525.

1525. May 18. John Hamilton, or Burnet. “Die 18 Maii, 1525, referente D. Anconitano, commendavit Monasterium S^{te} Mariæ de Passaleto, ordinis Cluniacen., Glasguen. dioc., Joanni Burnet in XV suæ ætatis anno constituto, spurio, sed de Regia prole nato, usque ad XXV suæ ætatis annum, deinde in titulum, cum dispensatione su-

per defectu natalium et ætatis. Redditus, floren. 1,000. Taxa 600. *Barberini*. This John Burnet or Hamilton was a natural son of James, first Earl of Arran, by a Mrs Boyd. He is called Hamilton, when made bishop of Dunkeld in 1544. On 5 July, 1525, his proctor, John Thornton, "obtulit" for the tax due to the College." *Obligazioni*.

John Hamilton, the last Abbat of Paisley, became archbishop of St Andrews in 1547. See under St Andrews. His nephew, Lord Claud Hamilton, in 1587, obtained a grant of all the property of the Monastery of Paisley, and, in 1591, was created Lord Paisley. The eldest son of Lord Paisley was created Earl of Abercorn. The Paisley estates were purchased by Lord Cochrane and were subsequently sold. James, the eighth Earl of Abercorn, repurchased a portion of them in 1764, which is at present in possession of the Duke of Abercorn, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

SCONE.

1447. **Thomas de Camera.** On 7th June, 1447, "Ven. vir Wilhelmus Mody, Precentor. ecclesiæ Cathanen., procurator etc., nomine Ven. P. D. Thomæ de Camera, Abbatis Monasterii de Scona, Ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, S. Andreæ diocesis, obtulit etc., tertiam partem 250 librarum sterlingorum antiquissimorum."

1465? **John Crambe.** His name appears in the Provision of his successor.

1492. May 2. David de Ermot. "Die 2^o Maii, 1492, referente Card. S. Anastasiæ, S. D. N. providit de persona Fratris David de Ermot, Monasterio de Scuona, Ord. S. Augⁿⁱ, S. Andreæ dioc., vacanti per obitum Johannis Crambe, illius ultimi possessoris, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Vatican.* On 5th May, 1492, "Leonardus de Bertinis, etc., nomine David Lermouth (sic), Abbatis de Scone, etc., obtulit 210 florenos." The Bulls were dated 5 Idus Maii. *Obligazioni.*

1493? James Abercromby. See the provision of his successor.

1496. January 11. David Ermont. "Die 11 Januarii, 1496, ad relationem etc. Card. Alexandrini, admisit resignationem Monasterii S^{ti} Michaelis de Scone, etc., in manibus S^{tis} Suæ factam per D. Jacobum Abercambii, et illi de persona David Ermont, providit." *Vatican.*

1518. November 5. Alexander Stuart. "Die 5^o Nov., 1518, S. D. N. providit in commendam D. Alexandro Stuart, de Monasterio S^{ti} Michaelis de Ascona, Ord. S^{ti} Augustini, S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., in Scotia, (vacante extra R. urbem per obitum Dⁿⁱ . . . ultimi possessoris, cum dispensatione super defectu natalium, et irregularitate quam contraxit in bello unacum Rege defuncto. *Aliter*) cum decreto opportunæ vacationis juris, quod ipse D^{nus} Alexander habere pretendit super Prioratu dignitate majore in ecclesia Candidacassen., de quo est provisus R^{nus} D^{nus} Cortonen." *Barberini.* On the appointment of Alexander Stuart to Moray bishopric in 1529, he retained the Monasteries of Scone and Insula Missarum. On the 29th of September, 1529, his proctor, John Thornton,

paid 210 florenos auri, ratione retentionis Mon. de Scone, and 100 florenos for Insula Missarum. *Obligazioni*.

Alexander Stuart was buried at Scone in 1534.

1538. *June 14. Patrick Hepburn.* "Die 14 Junii, 1538, commendavit Mon. de Scone, Ord. S^{ti} Augustini canonicorum regularium, dioc. S^{ti} Andreæ in regno Scotiæ, vacans per obitum ejusdem Alexandri Stuart, eidem Patritio Heprum. Reservata annua pensione 200^{li} monetæ illius regni super fructibus ejus Monasterii pro Jacobo Lermouth, clerico S^{ti} Andreæ. Cum facultate eam transferendi. Cum clausulis et derogationibus necessariis, et cum retentione omnium et singulorum pro dicto Alexandro. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. CCCC. Taxa flor. CCX." *Barberini*.

Patrick Hepburn, the last Abbat of Scone, and son of Patrick, first Earl of Bothwell, was also bishop of Moray. He died in 1573.

TONGLAND.

In 1531, **William Stewart** resigned the Commendam of this Monastery, which was annexed to the Mensal of the Bishop of Candida Casa.

On 12 July, 1531, "Dominus Johannes Thornton, clericus S^t Andreæ dioc., nomine R. P. D. Henrici (Weymiss), moderni et pro tempore existentis Episcopi Candidæ Casæ et Capellæ Regiæ Strivelingen. (Stirling), obtulit etc. pro communi servitio Monasterii de Tounkland,

Præmonstraten. Ord., Candidæ Casæ dioc., vacantis per
cessionem commendæ Wilhelmi Steuard, ratione unionis
perpetui de dicto Monasterio Mensæ Episcopali Can-
didæ Casæ et Capellæ prædictæ, auctoritate Aposto-
lica per Bullas S. D. N. Clement VII sub dat 19 Kalend.
Februarii anno septimo factæ, florenos auri de Ca-
mera 50." *Obligazioni*.

IRELAND.

ARMAGH

ARMACAN.

1406. Nicholas Fleming. On the 5th January, 1406, Nicholas Fleming undertook to pay his tax on promotion, and also the arrears due by his predecessor, John Colton, to the Camera Apostolica: — “Dominus Nicholaus, archiepiscopus Armacan., promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo comⁱ servitio, 1,000 flor. auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item, recognovit Cam^æ tantum, pro D. Johanne, flor. 337, solidos 35; et Collegio tantum, pro dicto D. Johanne, flor. 430; et 5 servitia consueta. D. Nicholaus prædictus, 29 Feb., 1406, solvit, pro parte partis sui com^{is} servitii, flor. 360, non facta divisione de minutis, secundo aliquid solutionis sacro Collegio. D. Nicholaus prædictus, 23^o Octobris, 1408, solvit pro supplemento finalis solutionis sui com. servitii, 73 flor. auri et 35 solidos. Et pro supplemento finalis solutionis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, 180 florenos, 40 solidos.” *Obligazioni.*

Fleming died in June, 1416.

1418. *January 10. John Swayn.* “Quarto Idus Januarii, 1418, provisum est ecclesiæ Armachan., vacanti per mortem, de persona Dⁿⁱ Johannis Swagnia, utriusque juris Doctoris.” *Vatican.* On February, 14th, 1418, “datum est Pallium ecclesiæ Armachan.” *Vatican.*

The following are the several instalments of tax, paid by Swayn: —

January 10, 1420. At Florence, “R. P. D. Johannes, archiepiscopus Armacan., pro parte partis sui com. servitio solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera, per manus “Ven. viri Johannis Curke, Decani Ossoriensis diocesis.”

March 31, 1429. “R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Archiepiscopus Armacan., in deductione sui com. servitii, solvit 100 florenos auri per manus “Ven. viri, D. Thomæ de Rosell, Canonici Lincolnien. dioc.” And on January 20, 1428, “R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Archiep. Armacan., in deductione sui com. servitii, solvit 80 florenos. And on 4th of November, 1428, he paid at Rome “in deductionem sui com. servit., 80 floren. auri etc., per manus Francisci de Albertis et sociorum.” And on 31st of May, 1430, he paid in further deduction of the com. servitium, “30 florenos per manus Magistri Johannis Eliot.” And on 23rd of December, 1430, at Rome, he paid “in deductionem sui com. servitii, florenos 20, per manus Ven. viri, Magistri Johannis Eliot, rectoris parochialis ecclesiæ de Clamoei, dictæ Armachan. diocesis.” *Obbligazioni.* Again on the 13th of Feb., 1433, John, Archbishop of Armagh, paid 50 florenos auri etc. *Quietanze.*

Swayn resigned in 1439. *Ware.*

1439. John Prene. *Ware*.

He died in 1443.

1443. John Mey. "Die 4^o Septembris, 1443, Ven. vir D. Johannes Huuykt (White?), procurator et procuratoris nomine R^{di} in Christo Patris Dⁿⁱ Johannis, electi Armachan., (prout de suo mandato constat publico instrumento manu Magistri Guillielmi Sumervel, clerici Batonien. dioc., Not. Pub.), obtulit Camerae et Coll. etc., pro suo com. servitii, flor. auri de Camera 1,500. Item, die eodem, Robertus Mastelli recognovit et promisit solvi predict. etc." *Obligazioni*.

Mey died in 1456.

1457. John Bole. On 25th May, 1457, "R. P. D. Johannes, Archiepiscopus Armacan., personaliter obtulit etc., 1,500 florenos auri etc., et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

Bole died in 1470. *Ware*.

1470 to 1475. The see was vacant. *Ware*.

1475 to 1476. John Foxalls. *Ware*. Foxalls died in 1476.

1477 to 1479. Edmund Connesburgh. *Ware*. He resigned in 1479.

1480 to 1513. Octavian de Palatio. *Ware*. He died in 1513.

1513. John Kite. *Ware*. This archbishop of Armagh was translated to Carlisle: — "Die 12^o Julii, 1521, referente R. D. Card. SS. Quatuor, providit ecclesiae Carleolen. in regno Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Dⁿⁱ Rogerii, Epi-

scopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis, Archiepiscopi Armachani, quem S^{tas} Sua absolvit a vinculo ecclesiæ Armacanæ, cum retentione duorum Canoniatuum et unius parochialis ecclesiæ valoris LX^{li} sterlingarum, et, si videbitur, cum provisione unius ecclesiæ titularis archiepiscopalis. Redditus floren. 3,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini*. He took the title of archbishop of Thebes *in partibus*.

1521. October 2. George Cromer. "Die 2^o Oct., 1521, providit ecclesiæ Armachalen. in Anglia, vacanti per translationem Joannis, archiepiscopi Armachalen., ad ecclesiam Karleolen, de persona Georgii Cronumer, clerici Cicestren., ac Regis Angliæ Cappellani, et pro quo idem Rex supplicaverat, cum retentione beneficiorum. Redditus floren. 4,000. Taxa floren. 1,500." On 25th October, 1521, "postulante D^{no} Justino de Carosis, Advocato, concessit pallium D. Georgio Cronumer, electo Armachanen., pro ecclesia Metropoli Armachan. Causa commissa R^{mo} de Cesis." *Barberini* and *Chigi*.

It is stated in Harris' Ware, that George Cromer opposed the King in shaking off the Pope's supremacy in Ireland, and incited O' Neil and the Pope to obstruct the changes in religion. But it is not noticed that, in 1539, Cromer was accused of heresy, and the administration of his see, in temporals and spirituals, given to Robert Waucop. The following is the Consistorial Act relating to this proceeding: — "Die 23 Julii, 1539, referente Cardinale Ghinutio, S. D. N., cum R. D. Georgius, Archiepiscopus Armacanus, sit de heresi, apud bonos et graves viros publice diffamatus, donec prefatus Georgius se de diffamatione hujusmodi canonice purgaverit, vel si in purgatione ipsa defecerit, aut illa non

incepta seu pendente, regimini et administrationi ipsius ecclesiæ cesserit, vel decesserit, quoad vixerit, administratorem ipsius ecclesiæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus deputavit Ven^{lem} D. Robertum Uuancop, clericum S^{ti} Andreæ dioc., in ætate legitima, et ordine sacerdotali constitutum, et in Sacra Theol. Magistrum, debilitatem visus patientem, cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc. Dispensans etc." *Barberini*. In 1544, Waucop had a pension charged on the see of Dunkeld in Scotland.

Cromer died on 16th March, 1543.

1543. Robert Waucop. The administration of this see, upon Cromer's death, probably vested in Waucop by virtue of the Consistorial decree of 23rd July, 1539, already cited. I have found no further Provision, but on the 23rd of March, 1545, the pallium was granted to him for Armagh. The Consistorial Act is as follows: — "Postulante D. Burgundio Griffio, Pisan., Advocato Consistoriali, S. D. N. concessit pallium de B. Petri corpore sumptum, R^{do} D. Roberto Vaucop, electo Armacan., pro sua Metropolitana ecclesia Armacan., totius Hiberniæ Primatiali, et fuit commissum Primo Diacono ut illi daret." *Barberini*.

Waucop died at Paris, on the 10th of November, 1551.

1553. March 1. George Dowdall. In the year 1543, the guardianship of this see was given to George Dowdal, who had been consecrated to the primacy in December, 1543, by Staples, bishop of Meath. Yet he became an active opponent of heresy, and in the year, 1550, had to go into exile, to escape persecution. He was recalled by Queen Mary. The three following Consistorial

Acts refer to his appointment by the Pope to this primatial see of Ireland: — “ Die 23 Januarii, 1553, R^{mus} Dominus Maffeus proposuit ecclesiam Armachanen., primatiale Hiberniæ, per obitum bo: mem: Roberti, olim Archiepiscopi Armachanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacantem, pro eo qui als absque provisione Sedis Apostolicæ in illius regimine se immiseverat, et fuit remissum negotium ad proximum Consistorium, ut interim R^{mi} informetur.” *Barberini*.

March 1, 1553. Referente R^{mo} Maffeo, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Armachan., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Roberti, illius archiepiscopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Georgii Dowdale, Prioris Prioratus de Atrio Dei, ordinis Cruciferorum, Armachan. dioc., ipsumque illi in Archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc., et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 1500.” *Barberini*.

August 23, 1555. “ Concessit pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum, R. P. D. Georgio Dowdale, archiepiscopo Armachano, plenitudinem videlicet Pontificalis officii, pro sua Metropolitana ecclesia Armachana, ut eo utatur infra dictam ecclesiam certis diebus, qui exprimuntur in privilegiis ei ab Apostolica Sede concessis, et fuit commissa expeditio.” *Barberini*.

Among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, is the “ Archbishopp of Armachane’s opinion touchinge Irelande: Delivered in July, 1558.”

Dowdall died on the 15th of August, 1558. Queen Elizabeth appointed no protestant archbishop of Armagh for four years and a half after Dowdall’s death.

1560. February 7. Donat O’ Taige. “ Die 7 Feb., 1560, referente Joanne Hieronymo, Card. Morono, S. D. N. pro-

vidit ecclesiæ Armachanæ, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Georgii Dudalii, olim Archiepiscopi Armachan., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Donati Taigii, presbyteri Limericen. diocesis, (præsentis in Curia. *Corsini*). Ipsumque illi in Archiepiscopum præfecit et Pastorem, curam etc., et cum derog^{bns} etc. Absolvens, etc. Et fuit facta gratia de expeditione." *Barberini*.

March 27, 1560. "Postulante R^{mo} Morono: Instante D^{no} Donato, electo Armachan., concessit pallium etc., Rev. Patri D^{no} electo Armachan. etc." *Barberini*.

Donat O' Taige was probably consecrated in Rome in February, 1560. "A Citation of Donatus, archbishop of Armagh, for his clergy to appear before him, written in Latin, and dated "Armagh, November, 22, 15 —," appears in a list of the Cottonian MSS., British Museum, Vespasian F. xii., 3-5. A Wadding MS. of the year 1620, preserved among the archives of S. Isidore, at Rome, mentions O'Teig as sharing in person the perils of his flock in Ireland, during the early part of Elizabeth's reign. Mr. Froude, in his History of England, (vol. I. of the reign of Elizabeth, p. 22) describes the Roman Catholic primate as present, in July, 1561, with the army of O'Neil: — "Shan himself," so writes Mr. Froude, on the authority of Sussex, who sent an account of the affair to the Queen, on the 16th of July, 1561, "suddenly appeared, accompanied by the Catholic archbishop, on a hill outside the walls" of Armagh.... "The monks sung a mass, the primate walked three times up and down the lines, willing the rebels to go forward, for God was on their side." From the letter of David Wolf, the apostolic commissary, quoted at page 88 of Dr Moran's "Archbishops of Dublin," and

dated the 16th of October, 1561, Donat O'Teig appears to have been alive and in Ireland at that time. The death of Donatus occurred, according to Lynch de Præsulibus and Courayer, (See "Defense de la Dissertation, etc., tome I, part. I., p. 257. Bruxelles 1726), about the end of the year 1562; and, according to the State Papers, just before the departure of Richard Creagh from Ireland on his way to Rome. (See Shirley's Letters on the Irish Church, p. 172.)

1564. March 23. Richard Creagh. The earliest trace of an appointment of a successor to Donat O'Teige, or Mac Taige, is to be found in the Minerva Library at Rome, in a manuscript entitled *Codex Casatanensis*, XX. III. 16. "Acta Sacri Consistorii sub Pio IV. Pont. Max., a die 1^o Januarii, 1563, usque ad diem 7 Novembris, 1565, inclusive, scripta per bonæ memoriæ Card^m de Gambara.

March 1, 1564. "Calendas Martii anno 1564, habitum est consistorium in aula Constantini... Cardinalis Moronus dixit se in proximo consistorio propositurum Archiepiscopatum Armachanum in Hibernia ac missurum interim informationes." (fol. 134).

March 23, 1564. "Decimo Calendas Aprilis, 1564, fuit Consistorium in aula Constantini..... Referente Card^o Morono, datus est episcopus ecclesiæ Metropolitanæ Armachensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donati Mactaii (Mac Teige), Magister Riccardus Creuoch (Creagh), Hibernus, præsens in Curia, et fuerunt servata omnia requisita in Concilio Tridentino." (fol. 172).

May 12, 1564. "Quarto Idus Maii, 1564, fuit consistorium in aula Constantini Fuit concessum pallium Archiepiscopo Armachano in Hibernia." (fol. 222).

The entries in the Barberini copies are as follows:

— “ Die 22° Martii, 1564, referente Morono, datus est Episcopus ecclesiæ Metrop^{ne} Armachanensi in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donati Mactay, Magister Ricardus Creuoch (Creagh), Hibernus, presens in Curia, et fuerunt servata omnia requisita a Concilio Tridentino.” In another entry, Creagh is styled “ presbyter Limericen. diocesis,” and Bachelor in Theology.

May 12, 1564. “ Fuit concessum pallium archiepiscopo Armachano in Hibernia.” *Barberini*.

A copy of the Brief for Creagh’s appointment is printed at page 118 of Lenihan’s “ History of Limerick.”

Creagh, according to Lynch de Præsulibus (MSS. Bodleian. Oxford), was consecrated in Rome by Pius IV, and, according to a report of his own examination, taken when he was in prison, by “ Lomellinus and another prelate ” in the Sixtine chapel, during the Easter of 1564. Creagh suffered various arrests and imprisonments, both in England and Ireland. He at last expired in the Tower of London, not without suspicion of having been poisoned by his Keepers. He died on the 14th of October, 1585, having passed nearly twenty years of his episcopate in the prisons of Elizabeth.

1587. *July 1. Edmund Mac Gauran.* “ Die 1° Julii, 1587, R. Card. Senon. proposuit Armacanam ecclesiam in Hybernia, vacantem per obitum R. D. Richardi Creaghii, ultimi illius archiepiscopi, anno preterito in carceribus Angliæ defuncti, ubi per 20 annos detentus fuerat, et providendam de persona R. P. D. Edmundi, Episcopi Ardacadensis.

Retulit imprimis predictam ecclesiam Metropolitanam esse totius regni, suffraganeos 10 habentem, omnesque principes et populos dictæ provinciæ Catholicos esse,

et sitam in civitate Armacana, sub S. Patritii invocatione, rebus pro cultu divino requisitis sufficienter ornata, cum Dignitatibus et Canonicatibus, et in ea ritu Catholico celebrari affirmavit.

Deinde subjunxit diocesim illam ad miliaria in longitudine 40, in latitudine vero ad 30 se extendere, fructus autem ad florenos 1,500 ascendere et ita in libris Cameræ taxari.

Demum R. D. Edmundum transferendum, nobilem Hybernium, Belmeren (sic) diocesis, de legitimo matrimonio procreatum, ætatis annorum 40, et virum denique idoneum dixit regimini dictæ Metropolitanæ ecclesiæ, et eius instaurationi, et gratum Episcopis ac Principibus ejusdem provinciæ, a quibus ad hanc S. Sedem mossus est, et eundem fidei professionem emisisse, et processum formatum, et a R^{mis} ordinum Capitibus subscriptum supra prædictis asseverasset.

Supplicavit pro expeditione gratis, attenta præsentis ecclesiæ devastatione et juxta morem sic pro Hybernis expediendi. Quamobrem obtenuit ut petiit." *Bologna*.

July 1, 1587. Ref^{te} R. Senonen, S. D. N. "absolvit R. P. D. Edmundum Episcopum Ardacaden. a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Ardacaden., et eum transtulit ad Metrop. Armachanam vac. per obitum Richardi; ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 7^o Augusti, 1587, archiepiscopo Armacano in Hybernia, presenti et petenti, Pallium fuit datum." *Bologna*.

Contradictory accounts are extant of the death of Mac Gauran. The Four Masters say he was killed on the 3rd of July, 1593, in a battle fought near Tulsk, in Roscommon Barony, between M^c Guire, Prince of Fer-managh, and the English commanded by Sir Richard

Bingham, President of Connaught. On the other hand, the author of the "Analecta" says that Primate Mac Gauran was killed in 1598, while administering confession to a wounded man. Wadding, tom. XXIII., p. 294, sub. anno 1598, gives the date as February the 15th, 1598. The latter date is adopted by De Burgo, Hib. Dom. 602, and by Lenihan's History of Limerick, p. 121, and by Dr. Renahan's "Collections on Irish Church History." Sir Richard Bingham, himself, however, has proved that Mac Gauran died in 1593, although not on the 3rd of July. In his letter to the Privy Council, dated the 28th of June, 1593, he thus narrates the death of Mac Gauran: —

"M'Guire was on horseback; and all their principal men and himself escaped so narrowly, and the very next unto him, round about him, were stricken down; amongst whom his ghostly father, the Titulary Primate Mac Gauran, lost his life, a man of more worth in respect of the villany and combinations which he hath wrought with the ill Irishry than the overthrow of divers hundreds of the other Beggars; and so generally is his death lamented as if the same were their utter overthrow. And, assuredly (right honorable), he was the only stirrer and combiner of their mischiefs towards in Ulster (and the primer of M'Guire to come forward in their two journeys, making the Irishry full of belief that they should have the aid this summer of Spaniards) and another champion of the Pope's, like Doctor Allen, the notable traitor; but, God be thanked, he hath left his dead carcase on the Maugherie, only the said Rebels carried his head away with them, that they might universally bemoan him at home."

1601. July 9. Peter Lombard. “Die 9^o Julii, 1601, referente Mattheio, S. D. N. providit Metrop. ecclesiæ Armacan., quæ est primatus et prima metropolis regni Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ R. P. D. Edmundi, (Mac Gauran) illius ultimi archiepiscopi, de persona R. P. D. Petri Lombardi, ipsumque etc., cum retentione Preposituræ una cum Canonicatu in ecclesia Cameracensi ac alterius Canonicatus quem obtinet in Collegiata ecclesia Sidenensi, Tornabensis dioc. et cum condonatione jurium. Absolvens etc. *Corsini* and *Paris*, Latin 12,566.

1601. Dec. 14. “Concessit pallium Armacan.” *Corsini*.

Lombard was residing in Rome in 1623, and died there in 1625.

1626. April 27. Hugh M^c Cawell. “Die 27^o Aprilis, 1626, referente me (Card. Francesco Barberini), Hiberniæ protectore, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Ardmacan., vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Petri Lombardi, ejus ultimi archiepiscopi, in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona R. F. Hugonis Cavelli, Ord. Min. S. Francisci de Observantia expresse professi, omnia requisita habentis, ipsumque etc.” *Barberini*. He was consecrated at Rome on the 7th of June, and on the 22nd of June, 1626, S. D. N. “concessit pallium etc. moderno archiepiscopo Ardmacano.” *Corsini*. M^c Cawell never took possession of his see, for he died at Rome on the 22nd September, 1626, and was buried in the crypt of S^t Isidore’s, the church of the Irish Franciscans.

1628. August 21. Hugh O’Reilly. There are three Consistorial Acts relating to this appointment. The first is dated May 5, 1628; the 2nd, July 31; and the 3rd, August 31, vizt: —

“Die 5^o Maii, 1628, referente Ludovisio, absolvimus Hugonem Orellum a vinculo etc., Kilmoren., illumque transferimus ad ecc. Metrop. Ardmacan.” *Barberini*.

“Die 31^o Julii, 1628, R. Ludovisius præconium fecit ecc. Ardmacanæ, provinciæ Ultoniæ, vacantis per obitum R. Fratris Hugonis Cavelli, archiepiscopi, in Curia defuncti, ad favorem R. D. Hugonis Orellii, Episcopi Kilmoren.” *Barberini*.

“Die 31 Augusti, 1628, R. Ludovisius proposuit ecc. Ardmacan. pro persona supra nominata, et cum decreto expeditionis gratis, juxta solitum ecclesiarum regni Hiberniæ, et quod ante adeptionem ecclesiæ possessionis emittat fidei professionem, et ad Curiam ejusdem instrumentum transmittat.” *Barberini*.

A letter, written from Dublin to Luke Wadding in Rome, dated the 16th of March, 1629, and signed “Thomas”, contains a passage relating to the Registers of Armagh. “My friend has made a collection of ancient records that he got up and down, I mean the very original Registers of the church of Ardmagh, and he shewed them to me, and he had them fairly bound, divided into six general tomes, some of them bigger than some of your annals.” Thomas, the writer of this letter, was most likely Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin, and the “friend”, whom he styles in his letter “James de Turrecremata”, was probably sir James Ware. (Wadding Mss.)

About the year 1644, Patrick O'Daly was made Vicar General of Armagh, and continued to fill that office for five and twenty years. In 1668, his services were mentioned before a Congregation of the Propaganda, and he was recommended for a bishopric in Armagh

province. O'Daly was then described as 70 years old, and as one who had governed Armagh in his capacity of Vicar General for 24 years, with credit. He was a favourite with people and clergy, and on good terms with the adherents of the King's government. He was perhaps judged too old to undergo the fatigues and dangers of Episcopal duties. (Propaganda Papers).

Hugh O'Reilly died, according to Bishop Moran, in February 1653, aged 72 years, and was buried at Trinity Island, in Lough Erne.

1657. April 16. Edmund O'Reilly. "Die 16^o Aprilis, 1657, referente R. D. Francesco, Card. Albitio, S. D. N. providit ecc. Armacanæ, vacanti per obitum bonæ memoriæ Ugonis O'Reilly, ultimi illius archiepiscopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Edmundi O'Reilly, presbyteri Dublinen. dioc." *Barberini*.

"Die 24^o Sept., 1657, Nicolao Seyarolo, advocato Consistoriali, petente, pallium fuit datum archiepiscopo Armacano." *Barberini*.

In a letter, read in Propaganda Congregation on the 12th of July, 1661, Primate O'Reilly mentioned that he "was accused of being an incendiary and promoter of Rebellion, in consequence of which he was obliged to retire to his hiding places and remain concealed, *nelle spelonche, dove tuttavia continua*." In 1666, he was imprisoned in England. And in 1668, in a Propaganda Congregation, he was described as exiled without hope of return to Ireland, such was the hatred and persecution he suffered from the King and the Duke of Ormond.

Edmund O'Reilly died in March, 1669.

1669. *July 9.* Oliver Plunket. This prelate then in Rome, was nominated in a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on 9th July, 1669. In the decree of the Propaganda, he is called a native of the diocese of Armagh. His Brief was dated August 3, 1669. He was consecrated at Ghent on 30th November, 1669, by the bishop of Ghent, assisted by the bishop of Ferns, and another bishop. The Pallium was granted to him in Consistory of July 28, 1670: — “Postulante D^{no} Carolo Cartærio, Advocato Consistoriali, concessit pallium etc. moderno archiepiscopo Armacano.” *Barberini.*

On the 12th of May, 1671, a letter was read in a Propaganda Congregation, from Archbishop Plunket, describing the cases of two youths, one, a member of the family of O’Neil, the other a nephew of the Earl of Fingal. The fathers of these young men had lost their properties for sake of religion. It was not lawful to teach Catholic schools in Ireland, and therefore the Primate begs those young men may be admitted into the College of the Propaganda. The Primate had been accused of going too often to Dublin to see the Viceroy, of being too intimate with heretics and notably with the Vicar of the Pseudo-archbishop of Armagh, and of having mixed himself in affairs of temporal government by accepting from the Viceroy the Commission of the Peace, “una patente di poter rimettere i Banditi Cattolici che commettono degli eccessi per regno.” The Primate defends himself by saying that he could not refuse to appear in Dublin, when invited thither by the Lord Lieutenant or by his wife, or by the Chief Secretary, especially as the two latter were secretly Catholics, “quando dal Signor Vice Rè, o dalla moglie, o dal primo Segretario si veniva chiamato

tanto più che gli ultimi due sono occultamente Cattolici". (Propaganda Papers) According to a report sent to the Propaganda on the 26th of April, 1671, Primate Plunket received from Charles II an annual pension of 800 scudi.

In 1679 the Primate was arrested on a charge of treason, and imprisoned in Dublin Castle. His keepers made him pay on entrance a sum equivalent to 120 scudi, besides 12 scudi a week for food. He was also to pay 150 scudi on leaving the prison. The Primate managed to visit and absolve the archbishop of Dublin, who was likewise incarcerated, and in a dying condition. This act gave his keepers offence, and he was more strictly guarded in consequence. Towards the end of October, 1680, Primate Plunket was sent to London, kept for seven months a close prisoner in Newgate, and tried on the 8th of June, 1681, for high treason. Jeffries was counsel against him, and MacMoyer and Duffy, two friars, whom Plunket had corrected, bore false witness against the archbishop. How "this good and loyal man fell the innocent victim of their murderous rancour" is told in Hume's History of England, viii. 160; in Stuart's Armagh, 363; and more largely in Bishop Moran's memoir of Dr Plunket. The Primate, having been found guilty, was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on the 1st of July, 1681.

After the martyrdom of Plunket, some disputes arose concerning the jurisdiction of the Vicar General appointed by the Chapter, Manutio Quin, and the Vicar General, Henry Ugonio, who had been appointed by the late Primate. To allay these disputes, Edward Drumgole was elected Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda, on the 13th of January, 1682.

In Congregation of Propaganda, held June 15, 1682, a letter was read from the archbishop of Cashel, mentioning that three of the accusers of the late Primate were condemned to death for other crimes, and that one of them, when under the *forche*, confessed he had betrayed innocent blood, and several times declared that the Primate died innocent of the crime laid to his charge.

1683. **Dominic Maguire.** "Die 13^o Julii, 1683, fuit Congregatio . . . (Propagandæ) providendam ecclesiam Armachanam de Pastore et quoad personam Internuntio Belgii pro exactiore informatione personarum scribatur." Dominic Maguire, of the Order of S. Dominic, was elected in Propaganda Congregation of the 14th of December, 1683. By Brief, dated 12th of January, 1684, he was empowered to perform archiepiscopal functions without the Pallium.

Maguire and other Catholic prelates were instrumental in saving from destruction the valuable library of Trinity College during the revolution of 1688. (Stuart's Armagh, 399 and 401.) In 1691, Maguire fled to France, and took refuge in Paris from his persecutors.

Maguire died on 21st of September, 1707, and was buried in Paris in the church of the Irish College. The following is the inscription on his tomb: — "Hic jacet Illust^{us} ac Rever^{us} D. D. Dominicus Maguire, archiep^{us} Arm. totius Hib. Primas. 21 Sept. an^o 1707, defunctus. Requiescat in pace."

1707 to 1713. The see was under Vicars.

1713. *August 22.* **Hugh Mac Mahon.** He was translated from

Clogher to this see by decree of the Propaganda, on 6th of August; and approved by the Pope on the 22nd of August, 1713. On the 9th of July, 1715, he had a Brief enabling him to exercise all the archiepiscopal acts without receiving the Pallium.

Hugh Mac Mahon died August 2, 1737.

1737. Bernard Mac Mahon was translated from Clogher to Armagh, by Brief, dated November 8, 1737. He had a second Brief, dated September, 1738, in which the Primatial dignity of the see was set forth. And in December, 1738, he had a Brief to exercise all the archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium.

This Primate lived many years at Ballymascanlon in the county of Louth, under the feigned name of "Mr Ennis."

Bernard Mac Mahon died May 27, 1747, and was buried in Errigail churchyard, in the county Monaghan.

1747. Ross, or Roccho, Mac Mahon. He was brother to his predecessor, and was translated from Clogher to Armagh by Brief, dated August 3, 1747. He received a grant of faculties in Propaganda Congregation of January 8, 1748.

Ross Mac Mahon died October 29, 1748. He was buried in Errigail churchyard.

1749. Michael O'Reilly was translated from Derry to Armagh by Brief, dated January 23, 1749. The recommendation of O'Reilly by "Jacobus Rex," was dated "Romæ Die 23 Decembris, 1748."

Michael O'Reilly died in 1758, and was buried near Drogheda.

1758. **Anthony Blake** was translated to the primacy from Ardagh in 1758, by Brief, dated August 21.

Blake was grand-uncle to the protestant Dean of Kilfenora, Walter Blake Kirwan, a famous pulpit orator.

On the 23rd of April, 1781, Dr Troy, bishop of Ossory, was made administrator of Armagh, Primate Blake being aged and infirm.

Primate Blake died November 29, 1787.

1787. **Richard O'Reilly**. He succeeded, on death of Blake. He was formerly an alumnus of the Propaganda College, Rome, became P. P. Kilcock, and Vicar General in Kildare diocese, and was coadjutor of Kildare, with title of *Orope in partibus*, from 1781 to 1782, when he was made coadjutor and administrator of Armagh *cum jure successionis*. He was born in 1746.

On the 1st of July, 1792, the use of the Pallium being now conceded, the Pope gave to the Master of Ceremonies the office of consigning the Pallium for Armagh to Father Luke Concanon, a Dominican, and proctor for the archbishop of Armagh.

Richard O'Reilly died November 11, 1817. (Propaganda) According to Stuart's Armagh, he died January 31, 1818, and was buried at Drogheda.

1819. **Patrick Curtis**. He was Rector of the Irish College in Salamanca. His appointment as Primate was made by Propaganda on the 2nd, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 8th of August, 1819.

On the 1st of December, 1828, Thomas Kelly, bishop of Dromore, was made coadjutor to Curtis, with right of succession, and with retention of Dromore.

Curtis died July 6, 1832.

1832. July 6. **Thomas Kelly** succeeded to the Primacy *per mortem* Curtis.

Kelly died January 13, 1835.

1835. William Croly, bishop of Down and Connor, was translated to the primacy by Propaganda on 7th of April, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 12th of April, 1835.

Croly died April 6, 1849.

1849. Paul Cullen, Rector of the Irish College, Rome, was appointed by Propaganda in December, 1849, and his nomination was confirmed by the Pope at Portici, on the 19th of December. He was consecrated on the 24th of February, 1850, in the Church of S. Agatha, the church of the Irish College, Rome, by Cardinal Castrocane, assisted by Dr Hinds, bishop of Demerara and by the Archbishop of Jesi, afterwards Cardinal Morichini.

On 1st of May, 1852, archbishop Cullen was translated to Dublin.

1852. Joseph Dixon. His appointment by Propaganda, Sept. 28, 1852, was confirmed by the Pope, Oct. 3, 1852, and decreed Oct. 4, 1852. He was consecrated November 21, 1852.

Dixon died April 29, 1866.

1866. Michael Kieran. He was Vicar Capitular, and was elected by Propaganda July 30; approved by the Pope September 30; and decreed November 6, 1866. He was consecrated February 3, 1867.

Kieran died September 16, 1869.

1870. **Daniel Mac Gettigan.** He was translated from Raphoe to the Primacy, by Propaganda election, February 27, Papal approbation March 6, decree, March 7, and Brief March 11, 1870. Dr Mac Gettigan was in Rome, attending the Council, when he was informed of this promotion, and requested permission to decline the primacy. But the Pope overruled the objections offered by Dr Mac Gettigan.

MEATH.

IRELAND.

MIDEN.

1412. *August 31.* **Edward Dantsey.** "Pridie Kalendas Septembris, 1412, provisum est ecclesiæ Miden. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Edoardi N (sic) Archidiaconi Conimbriæ (Cornwall), Decretorum Doctoris." *Vatican.*

Dantsey died in 1429. *Ware.*

1433. **William Hadsor.** In March, 1433, "Guillermus, Episcopus Midensis, pro parte et in deductione sui communis servitii, solvit Camerae et Collegio, etc., 100 florenos auri de Camera et quinque servitia consueta." *Quietanze.*

Hadsor died on Ascension Day, 1434.

1434. **William Silk,** Rector of Killeen, succeeded in 1434.

Silk died at Ardraccan May 9, 1450, and was buried at Killeen.

1450. **Edmund Ouldhal.** On 24th August, 1450, "Ven. vir D.

Johannes Leche, Cancellarius Ardmachanus, ut principalis et privata persona, sponte obtulit, etc., nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, electi Miden., pro suo com. servitio debito ratione provisionis ecclesiæ Miden. de persona dicti Dⁿⁱ electi, etc., 1,000 florenos auri de Camera."

Obligazioni.

Ouldhal died August 9, 1459.

1460. William Shirwood.

Shirwood died December 3, 1482.

1483. March 17. John Pain, Ord. Præd., succeeded on death of William Shirwood. (Bullarium Ord. Præd.)

Pain died May 6, 1506.

1507. William Rokeby was appointed by the Pope in 1507, and was translated to Dublin, on the 28th of January, 1511. (Ware).

1512. Hugh Inge. He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He was translated to Dublin in 1523.

1523. February 27. Richard Wilson. "Die 27^o Feb., 1523, transtulit D. Ricardum, Episcopum Nigroponten., ad ecclesiam Miden., vacantem per supradictam translationem (Ugonis ad Dublinen.) cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Redditus floren. 2,000. Taxa floren. 1,000." *Barberini.*

He resigned in 1529.

1529. September 3. Edward Staples. "Die 3 Sept., 1529, referente Card. de Cesis, et ad supplicationem Regis,

provisum fuit ecclesiæ Midensi in Hibernia, vacanti per resignationem Dⁿⁱ Ricardi, de persona Edoardi Staples, cum reservatione medietatis fructuum pro resignante, et cum retentione omnium et singulorum, et præsertim Hospitalis S^{ti} Bartholomei in Smythfeldo, et cum dispensatione ad duo incompatibilia." *Barberini*. On the 5th of October, 1529, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Eduardi Staples, episcopi Miden., (per Bullas Clem. VII sub dat. 3^o Nonas Septembris, anno tertio.), obtulit etc., 1,000 florenos auri." *Obligazioni*.

Staples was deprived on 29 June, 1554.

1554. **William Walsh.** He was appointed to succeed Staples, in 1554, by authority of Cardinal Pole, but was prevented by imprisonments and other impediments from obtaining a provision from Rome. He therefore, in 1564, received a confirmation of his first Provision. To this business the following entry had reference: - 1564, July, 28. "Quinto Calendas Augusti fuit Consistorium ad Divi Marci. Card. Moronus dixit in futuro Consistorio se relaturum de ecclesia Medensi in Hibernia." *Casatensian*.

And in the Consistory of 6th of September, 1564, "referente R^{mo} Morono, ecclesiæ Miden., de qua als Gulielmus, a tunc bo: mem: Reginaldo Polo Card^{le} Angliæ Legato, ad id ut asserebat, Sede Ap^{ca} sufficientem auctoritatem habente provisos fuerat, ita tamen quod idem Gulielmus infra annum a data dictæ provisionis literas in forma novæ provisionis a Ro: Pont^e obtinere teneretur, als primo dicta provisio nulla esset. Cum D. Gulielmus, carcerationibus et aliis impedimentis, literas prefatas obtinere non potuit, et nihilominus mu-

nus consecrationis et possessionem dictæ ecclesiæ ac partem fructuum receperit, et in illius administratione et regimine permanserit ac pœnam privationis propterea et alias censuras incurrerit, unde ecclesia ipsa adhuc vacare censeatur, Stas S. eidem ecclesiæ Miden., sic vel alio modo vacanti, providit de persona eiusdem Gulielmi Episcopi, eandem provisionem prefati Legati confirmando quatenus opus sit. Absolvens eum a quibusvis censuris etiam ob malam fructuum perceptionem incursis etc., necnon a vinculo visitandi limina Apostolorum, quo idem Gulielmus tenetur, et cum retentione unius Prioratus Ord. S^{ti} Augustini dicti dioc. in Hibernia, et fuit facta gratia. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

In May, 1559, Walsh was appointed by Queen Elizabeth a Commissioner of Musters, etc., in the County Meath. (Morrin. Pat. Rolls, vol. 1. page 411). He was also in the same year a Commissioner for granting freedoms. (Ibid. p. 427.) He forfeited the Queen's favour in 1560, when "a convocation of bishops, at the Queen's command (was held) for establishing the Protestant religion. But William Walsh, bishop of Meath, would not conform thereunto, but for preaching against it was committed to custody, afterwards imprisoned, and at length deprived of his bishopric." (Loftus MSS., in Marsh's Library, Dublin, ad an. 1560.) His deprivation took place in 1560, for in the presentation of Garvey to the archdeaconry of Meath, dated July 14th, 1560, the see is said to be vacant. (Morrin, vol. I. p. 432.) Walsh was confined, in this year, 1560, by the Lord Lieutenant, until the Queen's order for his imprisonment arrived. (Ware's Annals, ad an.) Walsh was, it would appear, subsequently enlarged, and continued to act as bishop, for he was again cast into prison

in 1565. On the 16th of July, 1565, Adam Loftus, the archbishop of Armagh, wrote to Sir W. Cecil, announcing the arrest of Walsh: - "The 13th of this month, by virtue of our commission for causes ecclesiastical, we committed to the Castle of Dublin, Doctor Welche, late bishop of Meath, there to remain until the Queen's Majesty's pleasure were known. He refused the oath and to answer such articles as we required him; and besides that, ever since the last parliament, he hath manifestly contemned, and openly shewed himself to be a misliker of all the Queen's Majesty's proceedings. He openly protested before all the people, the same day he was before us, that he would never communicate or be present, by his will, where the service should be ministered, for it was against his conscience, and, as he thought, against God's word. If it shall seem good to your honour, and the rest of Her Majesty's most honourable Council, in my opinion it were fit he should be sent to England, and, peradventure, by conferring with the learned bishops there, he might be brought to some conformity. He is one of great credit amongst his countrymen, and upon whom, as touching causes of religion, they wholly depend." (Shirley, 220.) Walsh escaped from prison "about Christmas, 1572, and fled to France." (Moran's Abps. of Dub. p. 131.) He appears to have returned to Ireland and resumed his Episcopal functions in 1575, or previously, as on the 8th of April, 1575, he had a Brief from Rome, empowering him to act for the dioceses of Armagh and Dublin, as well as Meath, during the absence of the Primate.

Walsh died at Alcalà in Spain (where he had been Suffragan to the archbishop of Toledo,) on the 4th of

January, 1577. The following inscription was placed over his tomb:

“Hic jacet Gulielmus Walsheus, Cistertiensis Ordinis Monachus, et Episcopus Midensis; qui pro fide Catholica post tredecim annos, carceris et multos toleratos labores, tandem obiit exul Compluti, anno 1577, pridie Non. Januarii.”

1577 to 1621. The see was under Vicars.

1621. *May 5. Thomas Dease.* “Die 5^o Maii, 1621, referente Card. Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Miden. etc., vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Gulielmi (Walsh), ejus ultimi Episcopi, multis ab hinc annis extra R. curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Thomæ Deisi (Dease) presbiteri Miden. dioc., olim Rectoris Collegii Hiberniæ Parisiis, ipsumque dictæ ecclesiæ Miden. in temporalibus Regi Angliæ subjectæ, cujus spiritualis jurisdictio omnino occupatur et exercetur per quendam pseudo Episcopum electum per eundem Angliæ regem, et in Episcopum etc.” *Barberini*. He was consecrated at Paris, on the 22nd of May, 1622. Dease was of an ancient Irish family, and lived for twenty years of his episcopate in the house of his relative, the Baron of Delvin, whose political views agreed with those of the bishop, until the Baron yielded to the persuasions of the primate, and joined the Confederate Catholics. Then Dease, who persistently refused to obey either the primate or the Nuncio, withdrew to his house at Turbotstown. Bishop Dease vainly strove to save the library of the Protestant bishop of Meath, Anthony Martin, during the troubles of 1641. Dease proved himself a staunch enemy to the Confederates, and eventually retired to Galway, where he died in 1652, aged 72 years.

He was buried under the threshold of the sacristy of the collegiate church of St Nicholas, Galway. (Rev. C. P. Meehan, ex Mooney MS.)

1657. April 16. Antony Mac Geoghegan, Ord. Min. "Die 16^o Aprilis, 1657, referente R. D. Vincentio, Card. Costaguto, absolvit R. P. D. Antonium Macgeohegan (Mac Geoghegan), a vinculo quo tenebatur ecclesiæ Clunmacanocen., (Clonmacnoise), juxta decretum S. Stis in Congregatione de Propaganda Fide factum, illumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Meden., vacantem per obitum bo. me. Thomæ Deise, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, ipsumque etc." *Barberini*, and *Vatican*.

In Oliver's Collections, is a letter written by Bishop Mac Geoghegan, dated 26th of August, 1660 "ex loco nostri Refugii in Hibernia." He says: - "Vivo in cavernis adhuc sicut et cæteri meæ vocationis et status."

In a Propaganda Congregation, held on the 12th of July, 1661, letters were read from the bishop of Meath, who had returned to his diocese. His letters were intercepted not only in Dublin, but even in London and Paris. He had sixty "Curati" in his diocese.

Mac Geoghegan vacated Meath in 1664, and Oliver Dease governed the see, as Vicar General, until 1669.

1669. Patrick Plunket, Ord. S. Bernard. He was translated from Ardagh to Meath in a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 11th of January, 1669. He had been recommended for the see of Dublin in 1668.

Patrick Plunket was the second son of the 9th Lord Killeen, and his nephew had married the niece of the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. For some years Plunket, when bishop of Ardagh, was almost the

only Catholic prelate in Ireland, the rest having fled during the Cromwellian persecution. He died, aged 76 years, on the 18th of November, 1679.

1679. James Cusack. He succeeded on the death of Plunket, having been appointed bishop "Casensis" and coadjutor for Meath, with right of succession, on the 5th of October, 1678.

In Propaganda Congregation of November 24, 1681, application was received from the Belgian Internuncio for the usual faculties for "Monsignor James Cusaque, " who has now assumed the episcopal grade on the " death of the bishop of Meath, to whom he was coadjutor. He had been exhorted by an acquaintance to " get himself immediately consecrated, the better to " supply the spiritual needs of his flock."

Cusack appears, as bishop of Meath, in 1683, and in 1685. He died in or after the latter year.

1686 to 1689. The see was under Vicars.

1689. Jannary 24. Patrick Tyrrell. " Die 24^o January, 1689, referente Card. de Alteriis, S. S. absolvit R. P. D. Patritium Tyrellum. a vinculo ecclesiæ Clogheren. in Hibernia, et transtulit ad ecclesiam Miden. etc." *Barberini*. He had been præconized on the 20th of December, 1688. And also on the 13th of December, 1688, Cardinal de Alteriis had præconized "Miden., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Jacobi Cusacki." The "Processus" states: — "Ecclesia Midensis in provincia Lageniæ in Hib. nullam habet civitatem, nullam Cathedralem, neque dignitates ac Canonicos, sed in tota diocesi adest quidam, archidiaconus de Kenlia nominatus, qui habet ju-

risdictionem in omnes curam animarum in illa diocesi exercentes. In reliquis vero illius status est potius deplorandus quam enarrandus, eo magis quod heretici illarum partium omnia bona temporalia tam mensæ episcopalis quam quorumvis beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum possident, et illis impune fruuntur. Et Episcopus Catholicus piorum elemosinis adjutus sustentatur."

Ecclesia Midensis suffragatur Archiepiscopo Armachano Regni Primati.

Fructus ecclesiæ Midensis taxantur ad florenos 1,000. Illi autem, ut prefertur, nulli sunt quia ab A catholicis detinentur.

Qualitates Episcopi transferendi relatæ fuerunt dum ecclesiæ Clogherensi, cui ab annis duodecem præest, præfectus fuit. Apud eam quantum A catholicorum persecutiones ac temporum injuriæ et calamitates permiserunt residendo, suam diocesim visitando et quibusvis necessariis occurrendo etc. Supplicatur etc. Expeditio facta fuit per viam de Curia." *Casanatensian*. Tyrrell, who was Grand Almoner of James II, was "put to death by the Williamites" in 1692, and the see was governed by Dr Michael Plunket, as Vicar Apostolic, until the year 1707.

(1707. April 30. James Fagan. His Brief was dated April 30, 1707. Fagan was described in Propaganda as prudent, learned and exemplary. He had been Superior of the Irish College at Alcalà, where he had studied. He was much employed by Cardinal Caprara. He did not accept this see, to which his brother was appointed.)

1713. August 22. Luke Fagan. He was appointed by the

Propaganda on the 6th of August, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 22nd of August, 1713. His Brief was dated September 15, 1713, and Dr Fagan received it on the 20th of January, 1714. He was consecrated on the 7th of February, 1714, *in loco refugii*, by Ambrose Mac Dermott, bishop of Elphin, *assistentibus* Hugh Mac Dermott, bishop of Achonry, and five priests.

Fagan was translated to Dublin in 1729.

1729. Stephen Mac Egan. He was translated by Brief, dated September 26, 1729, from Clonmacnoise to Meath.

Stephen Mac Egan was an alumnus of the Dominican College in Dublin, and was received into the Order in the Convent of Holy Cross in Louvain, where he completed his studies. He returned to Ireland in 1708, and gained extraordinary reputation as a preacher. He was elected Prior Provincial July 24, 1721, at Dublin. In 1725 he was present in Bologna at the General Comitia of his order. He thence proceeded to Rome and remained four months in the Irish Dominican College of S. Clement. In 1725 he was appointed to the see of Clonmacnoise, and in 1729 was nominated to Ferns, but before completion of his Brief was translated to Meath, with the parish of Navan in commendam.

Mac Egan died in Dublin, aged 75, on the 30th of May, 1756, and was buried in the Cemetery of S. James.

1756. Augustine Cheevers, bishop of Ardagh, was translated to Meath by Brief, dated August 7, 1756.

Cheevers was made Vic. Apostolic of Armagh, April 23, 1775.

On the 28th of January, 1771, Eugene Geoghegan was chosen by Propaganda coadjutor to Cheevers, *cum jure*

successionis et titulo in partibus. The Pope confirmed this appointment, Feb. 3, 1771, and the Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Madaura *in partibus*, was dated March 8, 1771. Geoghegan was made Vicar Apostolic of Armagh April 14, 1776.

Cheevers died in 1778.

1778. **Patrick Joseph Plunket.** He was born circa 1738, and was an alumnus of the Irish College, Paris. He was nominated by Propaganda, (Cheevers and Geoghegan being dead) on 1st of December, and his appointment was confirmed by the Pope, December 6, 1778. His Brief was dated December 19, 1778.

On the 1st of August, 1824, Robert Logan was elected coadjutor by Propaganda, and the Pope confirmed the appointment July 26, 1824. He was made bishop of Tremito *in partibus*, August 14, 1824.

1827. **Robert Logan** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Plunket, and received the usual faculties as bishop, in audience of Feb. 18, 1827.

Logan died in 1830.

1830. **John Cantwell.** He was elected by Propaganda, June 28; confirmed by the Pope, July 4; and consecrated September 21, 1830.

Cantwell died December 11, 1866.

1866. **Thomas Nulty.** He succeeded, on death of Cantwell, having been made coadjutor and bishop of Centuria *in partibus*, September 3, 1864.

Thomas Nulty, P. P. Trim, and Vicar Foraneus in Meath, was elected coadjutor with succession, August

22, was approved by the Pope August 28, and decreed, August 29, 1864. He was consecrated October 23, 1864. He attended the Vatican Council. He studied at Maynooth.

CLONMACNOISE.

CLUANEN.

1423. *September 24. David Brendog or Prendug.* "Die 8^o Kal. Octobris, 1423, provisum est ecclesiæ Cluanen., Provinciæ Armachanæ in Hybernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Fratris David Prendugus, Ord. Cisterc." *Vatican.*

1425. *January 11. Cormac Mac Coughlan.* "Tertio Idus Januarii, 1425, provisum est Cluanen. in Hib. vac. per mortem, licet de alteri fuerit provisum, quia non fecit confici Bullas infra annum, de persona Cormichi Mecerlan, Decani dictæ ecclesiæ cum dispensatione opportuna." *Vatican.* He had another Provision to this see, on 8 July, 1426: - "Die 8 Idus Julii, 1426, provisum est ecc^{ie} Cluanen., vac. per mortem, de persona Cormachi (cui alias de dicta ecc^{ie} fuerat prov. sed infra annum literas non expediverat. Propter quod de novo censebatur vacare.) Cum dispensatione opportuna, ut alias fuerat dispensatum." *Vatican.* On the 23rd of October, 1426, "R. P. D. Cormachus, Electus Cluanen., pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, solvit 9 flor. auri de Camera et 19 solidos et 6 denarios monetæ Romanæ." *Obligazioni.*

Mac Coughlan died in 1443.

1444. **John Odaly, or Oldais.** On 5th of October, 1444, “ R. P. D. Johannis Odaly, Dei gratia electus Episcopus Cluanen. in provincia Armachana in Hybernia, personaliter obtulit, Cam. et Coll. etc., 33 florenos auri de Camera et unum tertium.” *Obligazioni.*

Ware gives no date for the death of John O’ Daly, but mentions another bishop John, who died in 1486.

1487. **Walter Blake.** *Ware.* He died in 1508.

1509. **Thomas.** *Ware.*

1516. *November 10.* **Quintin Jegyn.** This Provision is recorded by Ware. He appears also in the Provision of his successor.

Jegyn died in 1538.

1539. *June 16.* **Richard Hogan.** “ Die 16 June, 1539, referente Card. Ghinuccio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluonen., vacanti per obitum Quintini Jegyn, de persona Richardi Jhogan (Hogan), ordinis fratrum Minorum professoris, et in administrationem eidem dedit ecclesiam Laonen., vacantem per obitum Theodorici Ybrien, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti. Cum absolutione a censuris.” *Barberini.*

Hogan died in the same year, 1539.

1539. *December 5.* **Florence Gerawan or Kirwan.** “ Die 5 Dec., 1539, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiis Cluanen. et Laonens. in Hibernia, vacantibus per obitum Richardi (Hogan) et Theodorici extra Romanam Curiam defunctorum, de persona fratris Florentii Igeranan (Gerawan vel. Kirwan), Ordinis fratrum Minorum, cum unione ea-

rundem ecclesiarum ad vitam dicti Florentii tantum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

Gerawan died about the year 1555.

(1549. *August 30. Roderick Maclean.* "Die 30^o Aug., 1549, referente R^{mo} Carpensi, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluanen., tunc per obitum bo. mem. Florentii, olim Episcopi Cluanen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Roderici Machilliennii (Maclean), presbyteri Rossen. dioc., in ætate legitima constituti et de nobili genere ex utroque parente procreati, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committingdo, et cum retentione omnium etc., et cum dispens^{bus} derog^{bus} etc. Absolvens etc. Redditus floren. 300. Taxa 33 1/3." *Barberini*.

Maclean did not perfect this appointment, which was made on a false report of the death of Kirwan, and on 5th March, 1550, was made bishop of Sodor.)

1556. *May 4. Peter Wall.* "Die 4^o Maii, 1556, referente Card. Morono; ecclesiæ Cluanen., tunc per cessionem R. P. D. Florentii Gerua, Episcopi Cluanen., in manibus S^{tis} Suæ sponte factam, et per eandem S^{tem} Nostram admissam, vacanti, de persona D. Petri Val, Ord. fratrum Prædicatorum, et Theol. Baccalaurei, in presbyteratus ordine et quinquagesimo suæ ætatis anno constituti; ipsumque etc. Et cum absolutione ab Apostasia et aliis excessibus, cum dispensatione prout in cedula et cum clausulis etc. Absolvens etc. Taxa flor. 33 1/3." *Barberini*.

Wall died in 1568. *Ware*.

1568 to 1647. The see was under Vicars or Administrators.

In 1631 the bishop of Meath held Clonmacnoise in administration.

1647. *March 11. Antony Geoghegan.* “ Die 11^o Martii, 1647, referente Card. Ginnetto, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Cluanen. a pluribus annis vacanti, de persona fratris Antonii Geoghegani, ord. min. strictioris observantiæ professi, eumque etc.” *Corsini.* He had been præconized on the 18th of February, 1647. *Corsini.*

Geoghegan was on several occasions forced to fly from Ireland. In a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 16th of December, 1653, the bishop of Clonmacnoise obtained “ hospitium ”, with an allowance for his maintenance, within the College of the Propaganda. He had endured many sufferings “ pro fide Catholica et immunitate Ecclesiæ.”

Geoghegan was translated to Meath, in 1657.

1657 to 1688. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

On 14th of December, 1683, Moriarty Kearney was Vicar Apostolic.

1688. *May 17. Gregory Fallon.* “ Die 17 Maii, 1688, referente Card. Alterio, SS. providit ad supplicationem Angliæ et Hiberniæ regis, ecclesiæ Cluanen., alias Clonmacnoise, in Hibernia, de persona R. D. Gregorii Fallon, presbyteri, atque concessit in administrationem ecclesiam Ardacadem., alias Ardaghensem, etiam in Hibernia, attenta earundem ecclesiarum inopia, iuxta decretum Congregationis Consistorialis, cum indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Catholico Episcopo, assistantibus sibi duabus dignitatibus etc., quodque decanatus ec-

clesiæ Elphinen., quem obtinet, per hujusmodi provisionem vacet eo ipso." *Barberini*.

On the 1st of July, 1697, Fallon obtained a second Provision to Clonmacnoise with Ardagh in administration. "Die 1^o Julii, 1697, Marescottus pro De Alteriis absente præconizavit ecclesias Clonmacnoise et Ardachaden" vac. prima viz: a multis annis per obitum illius ultimi Pastoris, altera vero per translationem R. P. D. Patritii Plunchet ad ecclesiam Miden." "Civitates Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Hib. sitæ sunt provinc. Armachanen. in Panicie (sic. Conatia?); prima circuitus dimidii altera vero unius integri milliaris, continentes multos habitatores et subjacent Regi."

"In dictis civitatibus non sunt nisi Cathedralium vestigia ideoque ibi nulla est residentia seu habitatio pro Episcopo, et sacramenta a diversis presbyteris in privatis domibus ac etiam in montibus administrantur." "Fructus taxantur in libris Cameræ videlicet: - Cluanen. ad floren. 33 $\frac{1}{3}$. Ardachaden. vero ad floren. etiam 33 $\frac{1}{3}$; similiter tamen nulli sunt" etc., quippe usurpati etc. ab hereticis.

Promovendus ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ etc., Gregorius Fallon, de legitimo matrimonio ex honestis Catholicisque parentibus in diocesi Elphinen. est procreatus, octuagenario major, a 50 circiter annis presbyter, Juris utriusque Doctor, in ecclesiasticis functionibus bene versatus, vir gravis, prudens ac usu rerum præstans et ad presens ecclesiæ Elphinen. Decanus." "Supplicat, etc., in Episcopum Cluanen. et in administratorem Ardachaden. etc." *Casanatensian*.

In June, 1697, the bishop elect of Clonmacnoise, and the bishops of Candia and Tinia, memorialed the Camera for remission of their Tax: —

“Emⁱ e Rev^{mi} Signori, Gregorio Fallone, eletto per le chiese Cluanen. e Ardachaden. in Ibernìa (hic sequuntur Episcopi Candiaë et Tinaë,) humillissimi oratori dell’ E.E. V.V. riverentamente gl’ espongono, che nel Concistoro tenutosi il dì 8 Giugno pross^o, supplicarono l’ E.E. V.V. affinchè per la povertà delle loro chiese, come pienamente veniva expresso nel memoriale presentato in detto tempo (quale si supplica riassumere), non potevano riportare dalla Sede Apostolica la speditione delle Bolle per la confirmatione Apostolica, e benignamente n’ ebbero gratiosa intentione per la gratia della via secreta, ma perchè a causa che in detta mattina fu dalla Santità Sua dato il Capello all’ E^{mo} Sig. Card. Caraffa, non ebbero campo l’ E.E. V.V. di porre in esecuzione, della quale ne supplicano hora riverentamente gl’ oratori, concedendogli la speditione delle loro chiese per via secreta. Che etc.”

“Per Giorgio (sic) Fallone, eletto vescovo Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Ibernìa.”

“All’ E^{mo} et Rev^{mo} Sig^e, Il Sig^e Card^e Casanate,”

“E^{mo} et Rev^{mo} D^{no}; - Dignetur E. V. riassumere memoriale porrectum in proximo presente Consistorio pro ecclesiis Cluanen. et Ardachaden. in Hibernia pro R. D. Gregorio Fallon, qua in sequente proponet Rev^{mus} D. Palatins Card. de Alteriis.” *Casanatensian.*

In 1668 Gregory Fallon had been mentioned before the Propaganda for an Irish bishopric. He was then living at Bologna.

1688 to 1725. The see was administered by the bishops of Ardagh. John O’Daly was elected by the Chapter and Canons of Clonmacnoise, on the 28th of September, 1723, as Vicar General, in succession to Thady

Coglan, deceased. Clonmacnoise was then said to have been thirty years, or more, without a bishop.

1725. Stephen Mac Egan. He was consecrated in the Quirinal Palace, on the 29th of September, 1725, by Benedict XIII, assisted by the archbishop of Cosenza and the bishop of Giovenazzo. (Hib. Dom, p. 501) On the 26th of November, 1725, Stephen Mac Egan O. P. had a grant of faculties.

Mac Egan was translated to Meath in 1729.

From 1729 to the present time Clonmacnoise was held with Ardagh.

1448. Roger Maguire. On 29th April, 1448, "Approbatus vir, D. Arthurus Magrath, Cancellarius ecclesiæ Clochoren, ut procurator R. P. D. Rogeri Maguiger, electi Clochoren., obtulit etc., 77 florenos auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." *Obbligazioni*.

Maguire died in 1483, according to what seems a conjecture of Sir James Ware.

1475. Florentius. On 27th November, 1475, "R. P. D. Florentius, Episcopus Clocharen. in Hybernia, solvit 41 florenos auri etc., et 12 solidos et 2 denarios, per manus Benedicti de Salutatis et Leonardi de Ronanis et sociorum." *Quietanze*.

1485. Edmund Coursey. He appears in the Provision of his

successor. He was translated to Ross in 1494, but retained Clogher, until the year 1502.

1500. *June 10. Andrew.* "Die 10th (or 20) Junii, 1500, ad relationem R. D. Card. S. Praxedis, S. D. Noster R. P. D. Edimundo, Episcopo Clochoren., dedit coadjutorem D. Andream, ita quod, cedente vel decedente prefato D^{no} Edimondo, censeatur ex nunc prout ex tunc eidem ecclesiæ provisum de persona prefati Dⁿⁱ Andreae." *Vatican.*

1502. *January 24. Nehemiah, or Nervez, Clonin.* "Die 24^o Januarii, 1502, referente Card. Senen., S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Fratris Nervez (sic), Professoris Ord. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ, ecclesiæ Clacoren., vacanti per translationem Dⁿⁱ Edimundi ad ecclesiam Rossen. dudum factam." *Vatican.*

Nehemiah Clonin resigned in 1503.

1504. *March 7. Patrick O'Conally.* This Provision is recorded by Ware.

O'Conally died of the Plague in 1504.

1505. *April 4. Eugene Maccamæil.* "Die 4^o Aprilis, 1505, referente R^{mo} D. S^{ti} Petri ad Vincula, S. D. N. providit in titulum D^{no} Eugenio de ecclesia Clacoren., S^{te} Romanæ Ecclesiæ immediate subjecta, in regno Hiberniæ. Taxa floren 50." *Barberini* and *Vatican.*

Eugene died in 1515.

1519. *Patrick Culin.* He appears in the Provision of Raymond Mac Mahon in 1546.

Culin died in 1534.

1535. *August 6. Hugh O'Cervallen.* "Die 6^o Augusti, 1535, ad relationem R^{mi} Dⁿⁱ de Pisanis, ecclesiæ Clocaren. in Hibernia provisum fuit de persona Odonis Acerbelem (Hugh O'Cervallen), cum retentione omnium et singulorum." *Barberini.* In another copy the name is spelt "Aserbelen."

This Hugh O'Cervallen, who was in favour with Henry VIII, and was chaplain to Con O'Neil, appears to have been afterwards repudiated by the Pope. Perhaps he did not accept the Bulls from Paul III. He is passed over in the following Provision.

1546. *August 27. Raymund Mac Mahon.* "Die 27^o Aug., 1546, referente R^{mo} Ardinghello, providit ecclesiæ Clochoren., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Patritii, olim Episcopi Clochoren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona D. Raymundi Macmahuna, ipsius ecclesiæ Canonici, in presbyteratus ordine constituti, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum retentione canonicatus et præbendæ dictæ ecclesiæ, quos prefatus Raymundus obtinet, ad sex menses, a die habitæ etc., pacificæ possessionis computandos, necnon cum dispens^{bus}, derog^{bus}. et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc. Taxa floren. 40." *Barberini.*

Raymund Mac Mahon was consecrated for Clogher in opposition to Hugh O'Cervallen, who was deposed. The Foreign Calendar of State Papers (Mary, p. 289) contains the following: — "1557, February 22nd. The cardinal of Augsburg to Queen Mary. The bearer, Raymond, bishop of Eloch (Clocher?), in Ireland, who returns, having succeeded in his business of deposing and denouncing as a heretic and schismatic his intrus-

ive adversary, Otho, as Her Majesty will see by the bulls of Pope Julius III., to which the cardinal testifies, having been at Rome when the matter was discussed and decided. The bearer also carries with him the gift of the Priory of S. Mary, in Louth, belonging to the order of Canons Regular of S. Augustine, in the diocese of Armagh. The cardinal requests Her Majesty will give orders that the good and poor old man may be put in possession of his see and priory."

Mac Mahon died in or before the year 1560.

1560. *May 29. Cornelius Mercadel or Mac Ardel.* "Die 29^o Maii, 1560, referente R^{mo} Joanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Clocoren. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Raymundi Micmathuma, olim Episcopi Clocoren., apud Sedem Apostolicam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Cornelii Miccardill (Mercadel in *Corsini*), clerici Clocoren. diocesis; ipsumque etc. Cum retentione Canonicatus et Prebendæ ac aliorum jurium compatibilium, absolvens etc. Fuit facta gratia de expeditione, attenta paupertate." *Barberini*.

This Cornelius Mercadel was "the bishop of Clogher" of whom the State Papers, quoted in Froude's History of England (vol. viii. p. 406), inform us that he was "a rebel" and out with Shane O'Neil in the field in September 1566.

It has been stated, I know not on what grounds, that this Cornelius Mercadel, or Mac Ardel, died in 1568, and that the Vatican archives contain a petition from the chieftain of Fermanagh, Con Maguire, dated 28th of March, 1568, recommending for Clogher, Miler Magrath, the then Catholic bishop of Down and Connor. The same archives contain a minute of Cardinal Mo-

rone, in reference to a letter of the Roman Catholic primate, dated the 15th of May, 1568, in which archbishop Creagh disapproves of Miler Magrath, and advises the appointment of some other person. These proceedings may have been grounded on a false report of Mercadel's death or resignation. Lynch, in his Manuscript History of the Irish Bishops gives one "Monthen-na" as successor to Mercadel on the 29th of May, year unknown. Mercadel was appointed in a Consistory of that day and month, and in 1569 or 1570, Cornelius M^c Bardell or Macadel, as Lynch calls him, is stated to be in possession of Clogher. It seems then reasonable to suppose that this Cornelius M^c Bardell and Cornelius Mercadel or Mac Ardle were one and the same person, particularly as the Consistorial Acts furnish no fresh appointment to Clogher in these years.

The following extract from a paper among the Rawlinson MSS., C. 98, f. 20-29, has been printed in "The Journal of the Kilkenny Archæological Society," vol. i., New Series, 1856-57, p. 80.— The document from which it is taken, is dated "28th July, 1592, Greenwiche," and is headed "A Memorial of sundry things commanded by her Majesty to be well considered by the Lord Deputy," etc.:— "There is one Cornelius M^c Bardill, Buishoppe of Clogher those xxii yeres past, using the like authority alwaies, saving for the space of three yeres in Sir Jo. Perrott's tyme that he hath bene restrayned from the most parte of the dyoces by vertue of a comissyon from the said Sir Jo. Perrott. And this Cornelius hath bene diverse tymes before diverse governours, and ys not yet reformed or compelled to yeald any obedyence to her Majesty's lawes." From the foregoing it may be collected that M^c Bardill

held, from 1570 to 1592, without conforming. "The Busshoppe of Cloghronen" appears indeed in the list of those "answerable" and "sommoned" to the parliament which Perrott held in 1585, but it is not likely that this parliament was attended by bishop M^c Bardill, who, a year or two later, joined the bishops of Derry, Raphoe, Down and Connor, Ardagh, and Kilmore in publishing the decrees of the Trent Council throughout the province of Armagh. (See Dr. Renehan's *Collec-tions on Irish Church History*, p. 139.)

1609. *August 31. Eugene Matthews.* "Die 31^o Augusti, 1609, referente Card. Arigonio, providit ecclesiæ Clocoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Cornelii, illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona R. D. Eugenii Matthei, presbyteri Clocoren. etc. cum condonatione jurium etc." *Barberini.*

On the 2nd of May, 1611, Matthews was promoted to Dublin.

1612 to 1643. Clogher was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

1643. *June 2. Emer Mattheus.* "Die 2^o Junii, 1643, referente Card. Ginetto, letteras prelatorum et Dominorum Regimini Hiberniæ præfectorum instantium R. P. D. Emerum Matheum electum Epis. ecclesiarum Dunen. et Conneren. etc. ad ecc. Clochoren. etc., transferi, ut ille possit facilius negotiis gravissimis Regni Hiberniæ, cum prædictis aliis prælatis et Dominis assistere. Sacra Congregatio censuit, Si S^{mo} placuerit, quia negotia præfata moram non patiuntur, præfatum R. P. D. Emerum trans-

ferendum esse, ut petitur, et expeditionem factam per Breve etc.”

Emer Matheus, or Heber Mac Mahon, whose activity in the military affairs of the Confederate Catholics is matter of history, was in April, 1650, appointed, by the Marquis of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to be General of his Majesty's forces within the province of Ulster. He had been chosen by the general consent of the gentry of that province to succeed Owen O'Neal, deceased. He engaged, on 20th June, 1650, with Sir C. Coote's parliamentary army near Londonderry, and was defeated; and next day fell in, in his flight, with Major King's force, near Enniskillen. He was wounded, taken prisoner, and soon after, by the “positive order of Sir Charles Coote, whom within less than a year he had relieved when in great extremity, hanged.” (Borlase, Hist. Irish Rebellion, p. 312.) His head was fixed on a spike at the gates of Enniskillen.

1650 to 1671. The see was governed by Vicars, or Administrators.

In 1651 Philip Crolly was made Vicar Apostolic.

1671. *May 26. Patrick Duffy.* His appointment was made by the Propaganda on the 12th of May, and confirmed by the Pope, on the 26th of May, 1671.

Duffy is described in the Propaganda papers as “Diffinitore Generale dell'ordine de'Riformati di S. Francesco.” The clergy of Clogher asked for his promotion, by postulation and memorial, desiring him for their bishop, not only on account of the fame of his virtues but also, as the memorial asserts, because he was nephew of the last bishop of Clogher, who was a man

of great talent and zeal for the Faith, and for his country, in defence of which he was killed by the Heretics when he was General of the Catholic army in time of Cromwell. Duffy was recommended by the Duke di Medina and by the Spanish Ambassador. A Spanish gentleman, named Nicolò Paulez, residing in Madrid, bound himself by duly attested writings to give Duffy an annual pension of 1,000 scudi during his life, as soon as the Pope would give him a mitre. Duffy had been accused of partiality towards Walsh, but by letter of 9th of October, 1670, repudiated the calumny, and asserted that at his instance Walsh had been imprisoned for three months at Madrid, for having persecuted his relations in Ireland.

1676. Patrick Tyrrell. He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 4th of May, 1676, at which time he was residing at S^t Isidore's in Rome.

In 1680, bishop Tyrrell, who lay concealed in the room of an old woman who was dying, was recognized and thrown into prison. But some of his jailors took pity on him and connived at his escape. In March, 1682, it was mentioned in Propaganda that the bishop of Clogher was still in Ireland, although he had received permission from Rome to seek refuge from persecution in temporary exile from his diocese.

1687 to 1707. The see was under Vicars.

1707. March 15. Hugh Mac Mahon. His Brief for this see was dated March 15, 1707.

Hugh Mac Mahon, alias Mattei, was Doctor in Theol-

ogy, had studied in the Irish College, was a Canon in the church of Cassel in Flanders, of which his uncle Arthur was Provost, and, in 1703, was elected Vicar General of Clogher.

He wrote, on the 6th October, 1708, to the Internuncio at Brussels, to say that he had succeeded in reaching Dublin, after many difficulties and dangers.

Hugh Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1713.

1713 to 1727. The see was under Vicars.

In August, 1718, Bernard Mac Mahon, als Matthei, Dean of Clogher, was appointed by Brief to be Vicar Apostolic of Clogher.

1727. Bernard Mac Mahon. He was appointed by Brief, dated April 7, 1727.

Bernard Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1738.

1738. Ross, or Roccho, Mac Mahon succeeded. He was appointed, May 17, 1738, and took the oath and made his profession of faith on consecration, before the bishop of Meath, on the 27th of August, 1738.

Ross Mac Mahon was translated to Armagh in 1747.

1747. Daniel O'Reilly succeeded by Brief, dated September 11, 1747.

He received the usual faculties as bishop on the 13th of November, 1747.

On 21st of April, 1777, Hugh O'Reilly, Vicar General, was elected by Propaganda coadjutor to Daniel O'Reilly, and the appointment was confirmed by the Pope April 27, 1777. His Brief to the coadjutorship and see of Lorina *in partibus* was dated May 16, 1777.

1778. **Hugh O'Reilly** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, before the month of August in 1779. He was born in 1730, and studied at the Irish College in Paris. O'Reilly died November 3, 1801.

1801. **James Murphy**, who had been made coadjutor in May, 1798, succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of O'Reilly on Nov. 3, 1801. He was born in Clogher diocese in 1755.

At request of James Murphy, the Propaganda elected as his coadjutor Edward Kernan, Canon of Clogher and PP. Enniskillen. This election made, August 12, was confirmed by the Pope, August 18, 1816. He was made bishop of Tabarca *in partibus*, February 6, and was consecrated April 12, 1818.

1824. **Edward Kernan** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Murphy, and his faculties were granted March 6, 1825.

Edward Kernan received his early education at the Royal School of Portora, near Enniskillen, and afterwards he was sent to the University of Salamanca, to study for the ministry. He returned to Ireland in 1798, and was shortly appointed P. P. of his native town and parish, Enniskillen.

Charles Mac Nally was elected coadjutor, May 8, 1843, and approved by the Pope, July 9, 1843. His Brief was dated July, 21, and he was consecrated bishop of Tricomio *in partibus*, November 5, 1843.

Dr Kernan died February 20, 1844, at Carrickmacross, aged 72, and he was interred in the burying ground of his family in Carrickmacross.

1844. **Charles Mac Nally** succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*, on the death of Kernan, and received a grant of the usual faculties in audience of August 18, 1844.

Charles Mac Nally was born in the town of Clogher in 1787, studied at Maynooth, and was ordained Priest at the age of 23. He held the chair of Logic at Maynooth, and was prefect of the Dunboyne establishment. He was consecrated as coadjutor of Dr Kernan on the 5th of November 1843. Monaghan Cathedral was commenced under his episcopate in 1861.

Dr Mac Nally was at Rome in 1855 and in 1862. He died on the 23rd of November 1864, aged 77.

1865. **James Donnelly** succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of Mac Nally. He had been elected coadjutor, with succession, November 27, approved by the Pope December 11, and decreed, December 15, 1864. He was consecrated February 26, 1865. He had been educated at Maynooth.

DOWN.

DUNEN.

1443. *July 29. John Sely or Cely.* "Quarto Kal. Augusti, 1443, provisum est ecclesiæ Dunen. in Hibernia, Monachorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, vacanti per liberam resignationem Dⁿⁱ Johannis, (John Dongan), ultimi Episcopi ejusdem, de persona Fratris Johannis Seli, Prioris ipsius ecclesiæ." *Vatican.* On the 19th August, 1443, "Johannes, Episcopus Dunen.," through his Proctor, "obtulit 130 florenos auri" *Obligazioni.*

Sely was deprived, according to Ware, in 1441.

1441. John, bishop of Connor. Sir James Ware says that John, bishop of Connor, succeeded to Sely, in 1441, by Provision of Pope Eugene IV, and in the year following procured a real union of the sees of Down and Connor from the same Pope. It is likely that John de Festade, who became bishop of Connor, in 1429, is the same John who now, in 1441, obtained Connor also. The union of the two sees was not, however, finally arranged for some years. This bishop John, according to Ware, died in 1451.

1445. Ralph. On 13th October, 1445, "Ven. vir Matheus Crompe, Baccalaureus in Legibus, clericus Lincolnen. dioc., procurator et nomine R. P. D. Radulphi, Dei gratia electi Dunen. in Hybernia, obtulit etc., 130 florenos auri de Caméra." *Obligazioni.*

1447. Thomas Pollart. On 14th August, 1447, "R. P. D. Thomas Pollart, electus Dunen., personaliter obtulit etc., 230 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

DOWN AND CONNOR.

DUNEN. ET CONNEREN.

1451. June 20. Richard Volsi, or Wolsey, Ord. Præd. He was appointed by Bulls, dated 11. Kal. Julii, 1451, to Down and Connor, vacant *per obitum Thomæ*. (Hib. Dom.) On the 23rd of July, 1451, "R. P. D. Richardus, Episcopus (but in margin marked "electus.") Dunen. et Conoren., personaliter obtulit etc., 230 flor. auri de Camera et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni.*

1451. Robert Rochfort, Ord. Præd., was appointed in 1451.

He was recommended to Pope Nicholas V, by letter of John Mey, dated April 10, 1451. (Hib. Dom.)

1454. Thomas. On 10th January, 1454, "Ven. Pater D^{nus} Johannes, Abbas Monasterii S. Mariæ de Montecornovo, Sarbinaten. dioc., procurator etc., Thomæ, electi Dunen. et Conneren., obtulit etc., 230 florenos auri etc. Dicto die Paulus Massimus de Massimis de Urbe, habuit Bullas hujusmodi promotionis sigillatas, et promisit infra unum annum proxime futurum, aut solvere com. et tria min. servitia dumtaxat, aut restituere Bullas." *Obligazioni*.

Thomas died in 1468.

1469. Thadeus. The Pope advanced one Thady to Down and Connor in 1469, and he was consecrated at Rome in the church of S. Maria sopra Minerva, on the 10th of September, 1469. (Ware).

14—? John. He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1520. April 16. Robert Blyth. "Die 16 April, 1520, S. D. N. providit in titulum D^{no} Roberto, Abbati Monasterii de Tornei (Torney in Cambridgeshire), Elien. dioc., de ecclesiis Dunen. et Coneren. in Hibernia, invicem perpetuo unitis, vacantibus per obitum Dⁿⁱ Johannis, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, cum retentione Monasterii præfati. Taxa floren. 230." *Barberini and Vatican*. Blyth, in his Will, written in 1547, styles himself bishop of Down, but he had resigned this see long before that date.

15—? **Tiberius.** His name occurs in the Provision of his successor.

1539. *June 16. Eugene Magenis.* "Die 16 Junii, 1539, referente etc., R. D. Card. Ghinuccio, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Dunen. et Conoren., invicem unitis, vacantibus per obitum Tyberii, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Eugenii Maguisse (Magennis), Archidiaconi Dunen., cum retentione dicti Archidiaconatus ad sex menses, et aliorum quæ obtinet ad vitam. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

Magennis held his see during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. On the 1st of May and the 25th of October, 1559, he was pardoned by the Queen. (Morrin, vol. i. p. 400 and 407.) These pardons were mere formalities, and were granted frequently to the officers of Elizabeth, and sometimes to her own bishops. Magennis was present in the parliament of 1559-60, but nothing is known of his conduct in that assembly. Magennis died probably in 1563, for Richard Creagh, in his examination in the Tower, mentions that when he was at Rome, Shane O'Neil's messenger, "a priste from O'Neil's country," applied to have the bishopric of Down and Connor bestowed on "Shan's brother, a young man unlearned, not passing 23 year old." This request the Pope refused, but sent a letter with Creagh for a pension to be given to Shan's brother on the bishopric. (Shirley, 166-169.) Eugene Magennis, in 1552, had assisted in consecrating Goodacre to Armagh. This act of conformity was pardoned by Queen Mary, and Magennis held his see under her reign. There is no evidence that Magennis assisted at any Elizabethan consecrations. He was reckoned

among Roman Catholic bishops by the Pope, for his successor, Miler Magrath, was appointed in the Consistory of the 12th of October, 1565, to Down, vacant “per obitum Eugenii.”

1565. *October 12. Miler Magrath.* “Die 12^o Oct., 1565, referente R^{mo} Simoneta, providit ecclesiæ Dunen. et Conneren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Eugenii Maganissæ, de persona Milerii Magre (Magrath), Ord. S^{ti} Francisci Conventualium. Ipsumque etc. Et fuit facta illi gratia. Et cum clausulis etc. Absolvens etc.” *Barberini.*

In another entry, Magrath is described as:—“frater Milerius Macra, eodem loco Dunii oriundus, professus Ord. S^{ti} Fran. Convent., Presbyter et alias habilis et approbatus a superioribus ordinis sui.” It is not unlikely that Miler Magrath was the “priste” sent by O’Neil to Rome, whom Creagh met there, and who “feigned to come at once with Creagh to Ireland, but tarried nevertheless there.” Shan’s brother, under colour of the grant of the pension on the see, possessed, no doubt, in May, 1565, the temporalities (See Shirley, 192), but was not the Papal bishop mentioned by Creagh as “a friar, the bishop of Down,” who accompanied Creagh in August, 1566, in his visit to Shan. (Shirley, 326.) Miler Magrath was a native of Fermanagh and a Franciscan friar (Cotton’s Fasti, i. 11), and thus answers to Creagh’s description. Miler, although Shirley draws a different conclusion, was the bishop alluded to by Thomas Lancaster, in his letter to Cecil, dated from Drogheda, May 31, 1567. Lancaster says:—“The 29th of this month (May) there came unto his honor, Sir H. Sidney, M’Gwyer to Drogheda, the third beast in all

Ulster, and with him the feigned bishop of Down, who of late came from Rome, notwithstanding he shewed an humble submission: God grant that it be from their hearts, as they declare it outwardly." (Shirley, 306.) This occurrence is noticed in a State Paper of June, 1567, where the papal bishop of Down is said to have "craved to be restored." (Calend. State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 334, 337.) Queen Elizabeth's acceptance of Miler's conformity was thus expressed in a State Paper, dated the 6th of July, 1567:—"We like also (says her Majesty) of the submission of the bishop of Down, and think it good that he and others, whom you shall not find meet to expel, be induced to submit themselves and to take their bishoprics of us." (Shirley, p. 307.) Magrath's submission was probably owing to his having had at the time small interest in the Down bishopric, the temporalities of which were enjoyed by O'Neil's brother.

Magrath, who became protestant bishop of Clogher in 1570, and protestant archbishop of Cashel in 1571, by favour of Elizabeth, was deprived of this see by the Pope, in 1580, for heresy and other crimes. The following is the consistorial act, by which he was formally deprived:—"Die 14 Martii, 1580, procurator fiscalis S^{ti} Officii fecit instantiam quod Episcopus Dunen. et Conoren. in Hibernia declaretur privatus, ob crimen hæresis et alia multa scelera, et hic ob relationem R^{mi} D. Card^{lis} Jacobi Sabelli, Summi Inquisitoris, S^{tas} Sua declaravit, per sententiam, ob idem eum privatum omni etc., prout in sententia." *Corsini*. Another account is as follows:—"Card^{lis} Sabellus ("Summus Inquisitor" *Barberini*) innuit de proponenda causa Jo: Milerii, olim Episcopi..... et heretici. Et dato signo, ingressus est

Fiscalis S^{ti} Officii cum Notario, et fecit instantiam pro sententia contra illum etc. Quibus egressis Card. Sabellus retulit casum, et conversus S^{mus} ad nos Card^{les} Inquisitores etc. quid esset factururus etc. Deinde receptis votis, ego pro declaratione usque ad invocationem brachii secularis inclusive: Albanus de graviore poena etc. S^{mus} declaravit illum hereticum etc. et ecclesias vacasse." *Barberini*.

1580. *March 23. Donatus O'Gallagher.* "Die 23^o Martii, 1580, absolvit Donatum Episcopum Aladen., etc. et transtulit ad Dunen. et Conneren. in Hibernia, vacan. per privationem Milerii Magre. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

1582. *April 27. Cornelius O'Devany.* "Die 27^o Aprilis, 1582, Card^{lis} Senonen. proposuit ecclesias Dunen. et Conneren., unitas in Hibernia, in provincia Ultoniæ, sub archiepiscopo Armacano, vacantes per obitum ("Donati", "de persona religiosi viri, Cornelii O'Duibenei" *Barberini*), pro fratre Cornelio Oduibenid (O'Devany) fratre ord. Min. de observantia, præsente in curia etc., et omnibus annuentibus fuit cum eo dispensatum, et ipse præfectus dictis ecclesiis in Episcopum et pastorem et cum expeditione gratis." *Corsini*. O'Devany's episcopate lasted for thirty years. He was one of the correspondents of Cardinal Alan in 1591. (MSS. Trinity College, Dublin. I. 3. 8.). A Vatican paper, written about the year 1579, describes this diocese of Down and Connor as one wherein Catholic ecclesiastics could safely reside. But this apparent security was succeeded by bitter persecution. Bishop Moran, in his *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, pages 122 to 126, has given, from the Spanish text of original documents preserved in the Irish

College at Salamanca, a minute account of the capture and martyrdom of bishop O'Devany. From these documents it appears that the aged bishop of Down and Connor was seized by English soldiers in an island in a large lake in Ulster, and carried to prison in Dublin Castle. From the time of the bishop's arrest in May, or June, 1611, to the end of January, 1612, every effort was made by the English officials to induce the bishop to abandon his religion and accept a bishopric from the protestants. When promises, bribes and threats failed to shake the firmness of the old and enfeebled prelate, it was resolved to put him to death, charges of treason were concocted, and the bishop was tried before the Court of King's Bench, in January, 1612. The jurors were twelve in number, and one of them, who alone of the twelve was Irish, declared that he did not understand what was said, and did not agree in the verdict. The bishop and a priest, named Patrick Loughran, who was tried at the same time, were found guilty, and sentenced to be dragged on hurdles at horses' tails, and hanged, to have their hearts and bowels burned, to be quartered, and to be left on the roadside to become the prey of the birds of the air and the beasts of the field. No Irishman could be induced by any promises to act the part of hangman or take part in the proceedings. To the last moment they made enticing offers of wealth and honours to the holy bishop, if he would acknowledge the supremacy of the King and embrace protestantism. To these offers he answered, like another Polycarp, "How do you ask me to "offend God, now in my eightieth year, when I have "served Him so long, and He has always showered "blessings on me in innumerable ways? On other oc-

"casions He rescued me from your hands and brought me out of the prison in which I have lain several times. A very little life now remains to me, but if it were ever so long, it is all due to Him, and I offer it to Him now with whatever kind of torments you may be pleased to deprive me of it."

Along the road by which they went to execution, there was a multitude of people of all degrees, such as was never seen at such a spectacle before; and the Catholics, despising the danger, cast themselves upon their knees to ask the bishop's blessing, which he gave them to satisfy their devotion; and the blows and kicks of the heretics were not sufficient to deter them.

Two heretical ministers went along with the bishop, preaching to him and exhorting him to submit to the Viceroy's mercy. At every step of the scaffold, the bishop, as he ascended, paused to pray. He also addressed the multitude with moving words, until compelled to desist. When asked to confess that he died for treason, not for religion, he said that he could not lie, and that he died because he would not abandon the Catholic faith, and in proof of this he said they had offered him life and wealth if he would become a heretic.

When he was thrown off, the vast multitude gave one shout of anguish, and then subsided into deep silence. The executioners took him down very soon, and from the cheerfulness of his countenance they thought him still alive. They then cut off his head, opened his body, burned his bowels and cut him into four quarters. The head disappeared, so that the heretics could not find it, and such a crowd seized his clothes, in defiance of the ministers of justice, that nothing was left

for the hangman, nor a toe nor a finger on the feet or hands. Even a great quantity of flesh was cut off by the Catholics, and this flesh, and his blood, and the earth moistened by it, were treasured up as relics. The priest, who was a spectator of all this, was next executed, with similar circumstances. Their quarters were left there that night, and were guarded by Catholics, and a Catholic, with a lame arm, was cured, the same night, by touching the dead. The next day, the citizens in great numbers, to the rage of the heretics, went to view and revere the remains, whereupon the Viceroy ordered them to be buried in the place where they lay. The following night twelve Catholic youths disinterred and brought them to a decent place, where they lie buried with other martyrs. This martyrdom occurred on the 1st of February, 1612.

1612 to 1625. The see was under Vicars.

On the 27th of February, 1614, Patrick Hanratty, D. D., was appointed, in a Congregation of the Holy Office, to be Vicar Apostolic of Down and Connor, and the Brief was expedited March 7, 1614. (Moran's *Spicil. Oss.*)

1625. June 9. Edmund Dungan. "Die 9^o Junii, 1625, referente Card. Francisco Barberino, Hib. protectore, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. invicem unitis, vacantibus per obitum bonæ memoriæ Fratris Cornelli Dunensis, ob fidem Catholicam ab hereticis obtruncati, de persona R. D. Edmundi Dungan, presbyteri Dunensis, omnia requisita habentis, ipsumque etc." *Corsini and Paris Latin* 12, 569.

Dungan was consecrated at Drogheda in July 1626.

He was arrested in 1628, and in 1629, he died in prison in Dublin Castle. (Moran's Abps. of Dublin. 394). On the 7th of September, 1629, the archbishop elect of Armagh, the archbishop of Dublin, and the bishop elect of Kilmore, write to the Pope, praying him to appoint Bonaventure Magennis as successor to the two illustrious athletes, who successively had died for the faith while bishops of this see. They say:—"Nullius autem ecclesiæ jam vacantis, magis quam Dunensis et Connerensis diœcesis, duobus perillustribus athleticis suis consequenter maritis, Cornelio et Edmundo, orbate viduitatem deploramus." They sign with three Episcopal seals, and put "Datum in loco mansionis nostræ," in stead of mentioning their place of abode. (Wadding MSS).

1630. *June 28. Hugh, or Bonaventure, Magennis.* Hugh Magennis, cousin to Lord Iveagh, was called Bonaventure in Religion. "Die 8^o Aprilis, 1630, Card. Bentivolus præconium fecit ecc. Dunen. etc., per obitum R. Edmundi Dungani vac., pro R. Fratre Bonaventura Magnesio, Ord. Min. S. Franc. strictissimæ observantiæ, Lateranensis Basilicæ Penitentiarii." *Barberini*. He was provided on the 22nd of April, "proponente Card. Torres pro Card. Ludovisio." And again "Die 28^o Junii, 1630, referente Ludovisio, providemus ecc. Dunen. etc., de persona fratris Bonaventuræ Magnesii." *Barberini*.

Magennis was consecrated in a church near the Porta Salara, in Rome, in 1630. He died on the 24th of April, 1640.

1642. *March 10. Emer Mattheus, or Heber Mac Mahon.* In a Propaganda Congregation of the 14th of May 1641, Emer

Mattheus, then four years Vicar Apostolic of Clogher, was recommended by letters of the archbishop of Armagh, and the bishops of Meath and Kilmore. The Congregation resolved "Emerum Mattheum ad ecclesiam Dunen. et Connoren. etc., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ fratris Bonaventuræ Magnesii, etc., promovendum esse." (Propaganda) "Die 10^o Martii, 1642, referente Antonio Barberino, fuit provisâ ecclesia Dunensis etc." *Barberini*. "Die 10^o Februarii, 1642, Antonius Barberinus præconium fecit ecclesiæ Dunen. etc., per obitum R. P. D. Bonaventuræ Magnesii vacantis, pro R. D. Emerio Mattheo, presbytero Cloherensi, S. Theol. doctore." *Barberini*. The following is the Processus:—

1642. Feb. 10. "Ego Card. Ant. Barberini etc., præconium faciam ecclesiarum Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitarum, vacantium per obitum R. F. Bonaventuræ Magnesii, et in sequenti referam statum ejusdem ecclesiarum et qualitates R. D. Emeri Matthei, presbyteri Clocoren., ad eas promovendi.

Civitas Dunen. sita est in provincia Ultoniæ regni Hiberniæ. Extat in ea Cathedralis ecclesia, et suffragatur archiepiscopo Armacano.

Nonnulli in dicta civitate sunt Catholici, verum quia provincia ab hereticis gubernatur, et sacramenta fidelibus abscondite ministrantur, et ecclesia fructus ab eisdem hereticis occupantur, unde status ejus potius est deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobilibus Catholicis parentibus, ortus est in terra Fiernia dioc. Clocoren. Annum 40 circiter agit, sacerdos, et S. Theol. doctor, munus Vicariatus Apostolici in dioc. Clocoren. per aliquot annos laudabiliter fructuose exercuit, vitæ integritate, doctrina ac morum probitate, spectabilis,

cujus promotio valde utilis speratur. Fidei etc. Hæc omnia etc. Supplicatur etc." *Barberini*.

Emer Mattheus was translated to Clogher.

1647. March 11. Arthur Magennis, "nephew of General Eugene O'Neil" (Propaganda). "Die 11^o Martii, 1647, referente etc. Sfortia, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitis, per translationem R. P. D. Emeri Matthei ad ecclesiam Clacoren. vacantibus, de persona Abbatis Arturi Magnesii (Magennis), ord. Cisterc. expresse professi, eumque etc." *Corsini*.

Magennis had been præconized on the 18th of February, 1647. *Corsini*.

Magennis was compelled to leave Ireland after the capture of Limerick. On his voyage towards France, he was frightened to death by a terrible noise made under his berth, as he lay sick. Some say the Puritan sailors fired off a cannon at the bedside of the aged and sick prelate, in 1652.

1652 to 1671. The see was governed by Vicars.

1671. May 4. Daniel Mackey. "Die 4^o Maii, 1671, referente R. D. Decio, Card. Azzolino, providit ecclesiis Dunen. et Connoren. insimul unitis, certo modo vacantibus, de persona R^{di} Danielis Mackei, presbyteri, magistri in Theol.; ipsumque, etc." *Barberini*. Mackey had been præconized in the Consistory of April 20, 1671. *Barberini*.

In a Propaganda paper, drawn up, in 1714, by Hugh Mac Mahon, archbishop of Armagh, the diocese of Down and Connor was said to be forty years vacant by death

of Daniel Mackey, the date of whose death may accordingly be placed in 1674.

1675 to 1717. The see was under Vicars.

In 1683 and before that year, Patrick Brin was Vicar General of Down. He was succeeded by one Lea, who in 1704 was made Vicar General of Conner also. Lea died in 1710. Archdeacon James Hannat succeeded Lea as Vicar General of Down, and appears as such in October 1710. But James Shiel claimed also in 1710 the office of Vicar General of Down and Connor.

In Conner, Patrick O'Mulderig was Vicar General in 1670 and in 1683. He was succeeded by one Quilan, who died in 1692, when Cormac Shiel was appointed, and although an attempt was made to dismiss him in 1704, in order to put in the Vicar General of Down, Sheil seems to have continued Vicar General until he died in 1708. Lea then became Vicar General of both dioceses, and at his death, in 1710, was succeeded by James Shiel, who perhaps was the same person who became bishop in 1717.

In October, 1710, it was stated that Terence O'Donnelly had governed Down for many years as Vicar General, and was then demanded by the clergy and people of Down and Connor as Pastor. On the 10th of August 1711, O'Donnelly was made Vicar Apostolic of Down, and on 4th of February, 1714, of Connor also.

1717. James O'Shiel. He received his Brief on the 3rd of November, and was consecrated *in loco opportuno*, by Hugh, archbishop of Armagh, on the 24th of November, 1717.

1727. John Armstrong. He was appointed by Brief, dated April 7, 1727.

1740. Francis Stuart. He was a Franciscan of the Minor Observance, and was appointed by Brief September, 19, 1740; and consecrated, November 24, 1740, by John, archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Derry.

1751. Edmund O'Doran was appointed by Brief, dated January 30, 1751.

O'Doran died *circa* 1760.

1760. Theophilus Macartan. He was appointed by Brief, dated September 10, 1760.

1779. Hugh Mac Mullen. He was born in 1726, and studied in the Irish College in Paris. He was appointed by Propaganda, per obitum Theophili Macartan, March 22, 1779, and was confirmed by the Pope July 18, 1779. He had been Dean of Down and Vicar Capitular. His Brief was Dated August 11, 1779.

Hugh Mac Mullen died October 8, 1794.

1794. Patrick Mac Mullen succeeded, *per coadjutoriam*. He had been elected coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, in the month of June, 1793, and his Brief for the coadjutorship, and see of Ramata *in partibus*, was dated July 19, 1793.

Patrick Mac Mullen, born in Down diocese in 1752, died in 1824.

1825. William Croly. He was appointed, per obitum Patrick Mac Mullen, by Propaganda January 31, 1825, and

confirmed by the Pope, Feb. 6, 1825, He was consecrated May 1, 1825.

In 1835 Croly was translated to Armagh.

1835. **Cornelius Denvir.** He was appointed August 31, and the Pope approved his election on the 6th of September, 1835. He was consecrated November 22, 1835.

1865. **Patrick Dorrien.** He succeeded, in 1865, on the death of Denvir, having been appointed coadjutor, and bishop of Gabala *in partibus* by Propaganda, by election, June 4; papal approbation June 10; and decree June 13, 1860. He was consecrated August 19, 1860. He studied at Maynooth.

CONNOR.

CONNEREN.

1420. *May 22. John Olucheram.* "Undecimo Kal. Junii, 1420, dispensatum est cum Joanne Olucheram etc.; eodem die provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona dicti Joannis." *Vatican.*

1421. *May 5. Eugene Machivenan, or Octorniel.* "Tertio Nonas Maii, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Eugenii Machivenan, subdiaconi." *Vatican.* And on 5 July, 1422, "secundo Nonas Julii, 1422, provisum est, seu mandatum est, Bullas expediri ecclesiæ Conneren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Eugenii Octorniel, non obstante lapsu temporis quo fit impeditus infra annum." *Vatican.*

On 13 August, 1423, "Mauritius Odamnaill et Thomas Oheruolan, principales et procuratores, nomine R. P. D. Eugenii, electi Conneren. etc., obtulerunt, etc., florenos 100 auri de Camera et quinque minuta servitia." The above is taken from a book called *Mandati Cameralia* 1535 to 1539, in which are a few pages relating to *Obligazioni*, between the years 1423 and 1424. *State Archives*.

1429. *December 9. Donaldus.* "Quinto Id. Decembris, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren., vac. per liberam resignacionem Dⁿⁱ Eugenii, tunc illius Episcopi, de persona Dⁿⁱ Donaldi olim Episcopi Derens., reservata dicto D — (sic) decem Marcis Sterlingorum, ad beneplacitum D. N. Papæ et Sedis Apostolicæ, super fructibus dictæ ecclesiæ." *Vatican.*

1429. (1430?) *January 28. John de Festade.* "Quinto Kal. Februarii, 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Conneren. Provinciæ Armacan., vac. per mortem quondam Dⁿⁱ Donaldi, ultimi Episcopi, extra R. C. defuncti, de persona Johannis de Festade, Archidiaconi ejusdem ec^{cl}ie, et missa est cedula." *Vatican.*

This John de Festade seems to be the bishop, who obtained, in 1441, the union of the sees of Down and Connor, a union, however, which was disputed, by two bishops of Down, during his lifetime. He died in 1451.

1451. *Richard Wolsey.* See Down and Connor.

1451. *Robert Rochfort.* See Down and Connor.

1454. *Thomas.* See Down and Connor.

1459. *February 12.* **Simon**, Ord. Præd. He was appointed by Bulls, dated Pridie Idus February, 1459, to Connor, vacant by death of John, of happy memory. (Hib. Dom.)

From this time Connor has been held in union with Down.

KILMORE.

KILMOREN.

1409. **David**. On the 26th of March, 1409, "Dominus Davit, Episcopus Triburnien., (Triburna was at this time the title of this see), in Ybernia, promisit Camerae et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio, florenos 33 et tertium unius floreni, et quinque servitia consueta." *Obligazioni*.

14—? **Nicholas Brady**. He is mentioned in the Provision of his successor. Ware says that Nicholas Brady died in 1421, and was much celebrated for his charity to the Poor.

Brady died in 1420.

1420. *August 13.* **Donat Ogabaud**. "Die 13^o Aug., 1420, quod est Idus Augusti, provisum est ecclesiae Triburnen., vac. per obitum Dⁿⁱ Nicholai (Brady), ultimi episcopi, extra Rom. Curiam defuncti, de persona Donati Ogabaud, Officialis ecclesiae Triburnen. predictae, ex relatione Dⁿⁱ Card^{lis} Aquilegien." This provision was found among the "Obligations," (*Obligazioni*) in the State Archives.

1445. **Andrew Mac Brady**. On the 17th of March, 1445, "Hon. vir Robertus de Martellis, civis et mercator Florentinus,

promisit et convenit Camerae Apostolicae et Collegio Rorum Dorum Cardinalium, ante in octo mensibus proxime futuris reportare Bullas ecclesiae Triburnensis in personam Dⁿⁱ Andreae, sibi sigillatas, assignatas, aut solvere com. et min. servitia obligavit etc. submitit etc. firmavit etc. et juravit etc. ut in forma: actum ut supra, presentibus clericis testibus, et me Philippo de Pisìa." *Obligazioni.*

Andrew Mac Brady died in 1455.

1455. **Thady.** On 20 July, 1455, "R. P. D. Tatheus, electus Triburnen., personaliter obtulit, etc. florenos auri 33 et unum tertium etc." *Obligazioni.*

Thady assisted at a Provincial Synod, in Drogheda, in June, 1460. *Ware.*

14—? **Fursey Mac Duibne.** He is mentioned by Ware, who puts his death in the year 1464.

1464. **May 19. John Engill.** His Bulls were dated, Rome XIV Kal. Junii, anno primo Pauli II. On 5th December, 1466, "Ven. vir D. Johannes Macolmar, alias Aluchi, vicarius parochialis ecclesiae S. Enach, Kilmorens. dioc., procurator R. P. D. Johannis Engill, electi Kilmorens., obtulit etc., 33 flor. et unum tertium etc." *Obligazioni.* Sir James Ware says that one John succeeded, in 1464, who was alive on the 16th of May, 1470.

1489. **Thomas Brady.** He is mentioned by Ware, who says he was at a Provincial Council in Drogheda, in 1489, and died in 1511. Ware says that in the Synod of 1489, and in another Drogheda Synod, in 1495, one Cormac disputed with Thomas the claim to the see, and

that both of them, in 1595, were styled in Synod "Episcopi Kilmorenses."

Thomas Brady died in 1511.

1511. Dermot O'Reilly. Sir James Ware says "one Dermot" succeeded, in 1511, and died in 1529. This Dermot is doubtless the Thermitius Horely, mentioned in the Provision of Jolm Mac Brady in 1540.

1530. June 22. Edmond Nugent. "Die 22 Junii, 1530, referente R^{mo} D. de Cesis, ad supplicationem Regis Angliæ fuit provisum ecclesiæ Kilmoren., de persona Edmundi Nugier, Prioris S^{te} Mariæ de Tristemare, (Tristernagh), cum retentione omnium et singulorum, et cum dispensatione ad aliud etiam si seculare aut regulare." *Barberini*. On the 6th of August, 1536, "Franciscus de Piscia etc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Edmundi, electi Kilmoren., etc., obtulit 33 1/3 florenos auri." His Bulls were dated 10 Kalend. Julii anno septimo Clement VII." *Obligazioni*.

Nugent surrendered his Priory of Tristernagh to Henry VIII, and received a pension for his life out of the revenues of the suppressed Priory. Nugent died, according to Ware, in the reign of Queen Mary. He is ignored in the Provision of John Mac Brady.

1540. November 5. John Mac Brady. "Die 5^o Nov., 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Chilmoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Thermitii Horely (Dermot O'Reilly), extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Joannis Magpraduy (Mac Brady), clerici Kilmoren., cum retentione beneficiorum suorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

John Mac Brady was recommended to the English Council by the Lord Deputy and the members of the Irish Privy Council, in a letter dated the 28th of October, 1550. He is there spoken of as suitable for that bishopric because he was "born in those parts", and had been, on a former vacancy, chosen by the Pope to fill that see, but surrendered the bulls to be cancelled and permitted another bishop quietly to enjoy the same. He also was "wellfrended" and likely to maintain peace. (Shirley, p. 43.) No bishop of Kilmore appears in the parliament of 1559. John Mac Brady died in that year.

1560. *February 7. Hugh O'Sheridan.* "Die 7^o Feb., 1560, referente etc., Joanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Kilmoren. in Hibernia, tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis Macpraydi (Mac Brady), olim Episcopi Kilmoren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Dⁿⁱ Odonis Ogenridan (O'Sheridan), presbyteri Rapoten. dioc. (Canonici ecclesiæ Rapoten. Cum retentione dicti Canonatus, et absolutione etc. *Corsini*). Ipsumque etc. *Barberini*."

O'Sheridan died in 1579.

1580. *March 9. Richard Brady.* "Die 9^o Martii, 1580, referente Alciato, absolvit Richardum, Episcopum Ardachaden., a vinculo etc. et transtulit ad Kilmoren. in Hibernia, vacan. per obitum Hugonis. Ipsumque etc." *Barberini*.

Bishop Moran (*Spicil. Ossor.* p. 71.), has printed a Brief of Gregory XIII, dated March 12, 1580, directed to Richard, bishop of Kilmore, and conceding to him certain graces or faculties, granted previously to his

predecessor, Odo or Hugh, whose sudden death had prevented the execution of the said faculties.

Richard Brady was deprived by Queen Elizabeth in 1585, and her Majesty appointed John Garvey in his room (Cotton, iii. 156), but Brady continued to act as bishop. In a State Paper of 1592, Rawlinson MSS., c. 98, f. 20, is the following account: —

“ In O'Reilly his country, being but xxx myles, or thereabouts, from Dublin, is Richard Braday, Buishopp of Kilmore, and although there is a kinde of custodium granted to a Preist there, in her Majesty's name, yet he is in the possession, useing all manner of jurisdiction therein, althoughe the country is governed by Englishe laws and officers.”

On the 1st of October 1601, the English soldiers, commanded by Francis Shean, surprised the Friars at Multifernan, burned their monastery, and also captured bishop Brady, whom, with the Provincial, the Guardian, and Dean Bernard Moriarty, they put into chains. In the following year the bishop was again arrested and beaten, and cast for dead into a brake of briars. The bishop was arrested three times by the English, and twice paid a heavy fine for release. He died in September, 1607, and was buried at the usual burial place of the friars at Multifernan, namely, in the cloister, and immediately under the door leading to the church. See Wadding's Annals, and also Hibernia Dominicana, p. 602, where it is stated that Brady, a short time before his death, was anxious to resign his see.

1607 to 1625. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

1625. *June 9. Hugh O'Reilly.* "Die 9^o Junii, 1625, referente me (Francisco Barberini) Vice cancellario, regni Hyberniae protectore, providit ecclesiae Kilmoren. in Hyberniae, vacanti per obitum R. patris Richardi (Brady), de persona R. D. Hugonis Reli (Reilly), presbyteri Kilmoren., ipsumque etc. (Corsini). He was consecrated in the church of S. Peter's, Drogheda, in July, 1626, by Thomas Fleming, archbishop of Dublin.

O'Reilly was translated to Armagh in 1628.

1628. *September 18. Eugene Swiney.* "Die 18^o Septembris, 1628, referente R. D. Card. Aldobrandini, pro R. D. Card. Ludovisio, providit ecclesiae Chilmoren., vac. per trans. R. P. D. Ugonis Urelli (O'Rielly), ultimi episcopi, ad Metrop. ecclesiam Ardmacan., de persona R. P. D. Eugenii Suinei, ipsumque etc. Cum decreto expeditionis gratis etc." *Barberini.*

Swiney was præconized for this see on 21st of August, 1628. *Barberini.* He was not consecrated until 1630.

In 1630, bishop Swiney petitioned the Holy See for the restitution of the tithes of many parishes in Kilmore diocese which were received and enjoyed by the monasteries of Kenlis and Foure, situated in Meath diocese. The archbishop of Armagh was asked for his opinion upon the merits of this petition, and in a letter, dated December 2, 1630, declared Kilmore to be the poorest diocese in the province of Armagh. The archbishop, Hugh O'Reilly, had been himself bishop of Kilmore, and had been born and educated in the same diocese. He said the poverty of the diocese was of very ancient date, and was owing to two circumstances. The first was the fact that most of the church lands in Kilmore

were occupied by vassals who paid but little recognition to the bishop. The second was the fact that the Meath monasteries of Kenlis and Foure received the tithes of very many parishes which ought to go to the sustenance of the bishop and clergy of Kilmore. The episcopal revenues of Kilmore by common estimation did not exceed the sum of six hundred French florins yearly, of which the sum of one hundred was paid by the Prior of Foure. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 171.)

On the 2nd of March, 1634, bishop Swiney wrote to the Pope, asking to be translated to Derry, of which diocese he had been Vicar Apostolic, and where he had many friends. He had suffered many persecutions in Kilmore, and thought he could live more peaceably in Derry. The Holy See did not accede to his request. The diocese of Kilmore was described, in 1636, as having forty parishes, with twenty eight parish priests exercising cure of souls. There was no city within the diocese, and the chief town was Cavan, where a Franciscan Convent once flourished, but now a few only of the Friars remain, and they live in private houses, not in their Convent. The only Catholic dignitaries are the dean and archdeacon. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. p. 192 and 208).

It appears from a report laid before the Congregation of the Propaganda in July, 1669, that "the bishop of Kilmore had been bedridden for the last eight years and incapable of discharging any episcopal functions. On this account the archbishop of Armagh, in a provincial Synod, nominated, with consent of the clergy, Thomas Simons as Vicar General."

Swiney died October 18, 1669, and was buried in Kilmore Cathedral, by permission of Dr Maxwell, the protestant bishop.

1669 to 1678. Kilmore was governed by Vicars.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda held on the 16th of September, 1672, Thomas Simons, the Vicar General, was proposed as Vicar Apostolic of Kilmore, and he was again proposed as Vicar Apostolic on the 1st of February, 1678, but he was not appointed.

1678. *February 1.* Patrick Tyrrell, bishop of Clogher, received Kilmore in administration, on the 1st of February, 1678.

Tyrrell was translated to Meath in 1689.

The Propaganda, on 7th of August, 1702, considered the application of Michael Smith to be made Vicar Apostolic of Kilmore, which had been ten years without a Vicar Apostolic. On the 9th of January 1703, the Propaganda having in the mean time procured information, refused Smith's request, on the ground that Kilmore was sufficiently provided under one Brady, as Vicar General. James Brady L. L. D. was Vicar General of Kilmore in 1710, and Bernard Brady, Arch-deacon and Vicar General of Kilmore, received faculties on the 19th of August 1709.

1711. Hugh Mac Mahon, bishop of Clogher, received Kilmore in administration, on the 22nd of August, 1711.

1728. Michael Mac Donogh. He was consecrated for this see December 12, 1728, by Benedict XIII, in the Vatican palace. Mac Donogh was then only 29 years old, and did not return to Ireland until 1730. (Hib. Dom.)

In a Propaganda Congregation, held December 6, 1740, Michael Mac Donogh, a Dominican and bishop of Kilmore, then present in Rome, informed their Eminences that he had personally governed his see for nine years, but in July of the past year he was incarcerated in Ireland by the heretical magistrates, and would have incurred the penalties of high treason, as a Catholic prelate, if he had not been rescued from the hands of his keepers. On making his escape to Dublin a reward of L. 200 was offered for his apprehension. His cross, rings, books and papers, had been taken from him to serve as evidences of his episcopal rank, and despite the risks to which his life was exposed in Ireland, he was determined to return to his flock.

Mac Donogh died, aged 48, at Lisbon, on the 26th of November, 1746, and was buried there in the Church of the Irish Dominicans. (Hib. Dom.)

1747. Laurence Richardson, Ord. Præd. His Brief was dated February 6, 1747. He was consecrated in Dublin May 1, 1747, by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Derry. (Hib. Dom.) He obtained a grant of faculties in audience of April 17, 1747.

Laurence Richardson, Master in Theology, entered the Dominican Order at Dublin, and studied at Holy Cross in Louvain, where he received the Order of Priest and became Lector of Arts and Regent of studies. He subsequently taught Theology in the Monastery of Præmonstrant Canons at S. Truyen in Belgium. He returned to Dublin in 1729, and was consecrated May 1, 1737, to Kilmore, in the chapel of the Dominican Nunnery in Dublin, by the archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the bishops of Meath and Kildare.

Richardson died in Dublin, after a long illness, borne with unwearied patience, on the 29th of January, 1753, aged 52 years, and was buried with the Dominicans in the cemetery of S. James.

1753. Andrew Campbell was appointed by Brief, dated April 3, 1753.

Campbell died in 1769 or 1770.

1770. Denis Maguire, bishop of Dromore, was translated to Kilmore by Propaganda, March 20, and was approved by the Pope, March 25, 1770.

Denis Maguire appears as bishop in 1793.

1794? Charles O'Reilly succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of Maguire.

Charles O'Reilly was appointed coadjutor of Kilmore, and bishop of Fussola *in partibus*, by Brief, dated May 17, 1793.

Charles O'Reilly died March 6, 1800.

1800. James Dillon, bishop of Nilopoli *in partibus*, and coadjutor of Raphoe, was translated to Kilmore, vacant by death of Charles O'Reilly, the last bishop, in audience of August 10, 1800. The archbishop of Armagh, upon O'Reilly's death, entreated the Propaganda to make a speedy appointment, as my Lord the Secretary of State, and other protestants at the Irish Court, were about to make application to have the see of Kilmore given to a Catholic priest, who was brother to Dr O'Beirne, the protestant bishop of Meath. The Primate recommended James Dillon for the vacancy. Dillon was born in Armagh diocese in 1738.

Dillon died in 1806.

1806. **Fergus O'Reilly**, P. P. Dromlane, was elected bishop, per mortem Dillon, by Propaganda, Oct. 4, 1806, and confirmed by the Pope, December 14, 1806. His Brief was dated January 16, 1807.

At request of O'Reilly, the Propaganda gave him as coadjutor Patrick Maguire, Ord. Min. Observan., on the 23rd of November 1818. The Pope confirmed this appointment Dec. 6, 1818. The Brief was dated January 12, 1819. Maguire, on consecration, took the title of Sozopolitanus.

On the 19th of February, 1827, James Browne was made coadjutor in room of Maguire, deceased. The Pope confirmed Browne's appointment, March 4, 1827. His Brief was dated March 20, and he was consecrated June 10, 1827, to see of Magida *in partibus*.

Dr O'Reilly died in 1829.

1829. **James Browne**. He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of O'Reilly, and his faculties as bishop were granted in audience of June 21, 1829.

1865. **Nicolas Conaty**. He succeeded on death of Browne, on the 11th of April, 1865, having been made coadjutor and bishop of Rodiopoli *in partibus*, on the 11th of March, 1863. He was elected coadjutor *cum jure successionis*, February 23, approved by the Pope March 1, and decreed March 7, 1863. Dr Conaty was formerly P. P. Castlerahan. He was consecrated May 24, 1864. He was educated at Maynooth.

ARDAGH.

ARDACADEN.

1392. *March 25.* **Henricus Nonii**, Ord. Præd., was provided to Ardagh, "vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Caroli (O'Ferrall) extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Bullarium Ord. Præd.*

1396. **Gilbert Mac Brady**. *Ware.*

1400. *February 15.* **Adam Leyns**, or **Lyns**, Ord. Præd. He was provided to Ardagh, "vac. per obitum Gilberti, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." *Bullarium Ord. Pred.*
Leyns died in June, 1416.

1418. *February 17.* **Cornelius O'Ferral**, Ord. Præd. "Die 13 Kal. Martii 1418, provisum est ecclesiæ Ardechaden. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Cornelii, Decani, electi, confirmati." *Vatican.* On the 9th of December, 1418, "R. P. D. Cornelius, electus Ardacadensis," by means of his proctor Matthew de Caructiis, a Florentine merchant, paid at Mantua, "pro totali solutione sui com. servitii, 16 florenos auri de Camera, et 33 solidos, et 4 denarios. Item pro totali solutione unius min. servitii, 43 solidos et 10 denarios." *Obligazioni.*

Cornelius O'Ferral died in 1424, and was buried at Longford, in the convent of his Order.

1425. *January 11.* **Richard O'Ferral**. "Die 3^o Idus Januarii 1425, provisum est ecc^a Ardekaden. in Provin. Arma-

chana in Hibernia, vac. per mortem Cornelii, de persona Ricii als Richardi, Abbatis Monⁱⁱ B. Mariæ de Granardo, Ord. Cisterc., dioc. Ardechada, cum dispensatione opportuna et necessaria." *Vatican*. "Richardus, electus Ardakaden., personaliter obligavit," for payment of tax on promotion, 33 1/2 florenos, on the 25th of May, 1425.

Obligazioni. "Richardus, electus Ardakaden."

Richard O'Ferrall died in 1443. *Ware*.

1445. **Cormack**. "Die 19 Februarii, 1445, Ven. vir. D. Thyus, decanus de Drumlean., Triburnen. dioc., et Henricus Kyng, Canonicus Corkagen. in Ybernia, ut principales et privatæ personæ, ac vice et nomine R. P. D. Cormaci, electi Episcopi Ardakaden. in Ybernia, obtulerunt Cam. et Coll. etc., pro com. servitio, florenos auri de Camera 33 et unum tertium." *Obligazioni*. According to Ware, the name of the bishop who succeeded in 1445, was "Magsamhradhan." Perhaps Magsamradhan was the surname of Cormac, who seems to have been sitting in 1470.

14—? **William O'Ferrall**. He appears in the provision of his successor. Ware says he was sitting in 1486.

O'Ferrall died in 1516.

1517. *December 2*. **Roger Omelline**. "Die 2^o Dec., 1517, referente SS. Quatuor, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Rogerio Omellini, Canonico Cloanen. de ecclesia Ardekaden. in Hibernia, vacante extra Romanam Curiam per obitum Gulielmi, ultimi Episcopi, cum retentione canonicatus et prebendæ Cloanen. Redditus floren. 20. Taxa floren. 33." *Barberini*.

Roger or Roderick Omelline died circa 1541.

1541. November 14. Patrick Mac Mahon. "Die 14^o Nov., 1541, referents R. D. Card^{le} Gambara, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Ardachaden. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Ronci (sic) olim Episcopi Ardachaden., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Patritii Machman (Mac Mahon), ordinis fratrum Minorum professoris, in presbyteratus ordine constituti. Absolvens etc." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Sir James Ware placed the succession of Mac Mahon, in 1553, when Richard Ferral died. This Richard Ferral had retitution of temporalities in July, 1541, but was not consecrated until after the 22nd of April 1542, on which day George Cromer, archbishop of Armagh, issued a Commission to any three Catholics bishops of Ireland to consecrate him. This appointment of Ferral was ignored at Rome, and on Queen Mary's accession Mac Mahon was restored to the temporalities.

There is extant, in the London State Paper Office, a bull of Pope Pius V. for deprivation of Patrick Mac Mahon (Patricius Magmathgamma) for simony, non-residence, leaving his Cathedral in ruins, etc. The bull is dated from St. Peter's, Rome, January 26, 1568. (State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 362.) This bull, or rather brief, may have been a forgery, or obtained by fraud. In Strype's *Life of Parker*, edition of 1711, Appendix No. lxxxviii., is printed a letter, from "Malachias quondam Ardachaden. Episcopus Hibernus," to the Privy Council. In this letter, which is dated "Ex Marseolsey, 28 Februarii, 1572," the "quondam" bishop Malachy confesses to have been once in papistical superstition, but "ex ignorantia potius quam malitia." He promises loyalty

and obedience, especially in matters of religion, to the Queen and her Deputy in Ireland. Malachy, however, has no place in either the Papal or the Protestant succession.

The death of Patrick Mac Mahon is placed in the year 1572, probably because Queen Elizabeth writing from Windsor, on the 6th of November, 1572, gave directions for the appointment of Garvey, the dean of Christ Church, to "the bishopric of Ardagh, at present void." *King's Letters*, Record Office, Dublin. But Garvey was not appointed. On the 13th of June, 1576, Sidney wrote from Dublin a letter to Walsingham, recommending, John Pettit, clerk, for the see of Ardagh, vacant by the death of Patrick Mac Mahon, and asking for him also the parsonage of Pierstown, in commendam. (State Papers, Irish MSS., Rolls Office, London.) But this appointment, like that of Garvey, never was carried out. Ardagh was without a Protestant bishop for twenty-five years from the date of Elizabeth's accession.

It is likely from Sidney's letter in 1576, as well as from the following Provision, that Mac Mahon died in 1575.

1576. *January 23. Richard Brady.* "Die 23 Januarii, 1576, referente Card. Alciato, S. D. N. providit ecclesiæ Ardacaden. in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Patritii, de persona fratris Richardi (Brady), ord. S. Francisci. Ipsumque etc. Et cum decreto emittendi profess. fidei antequam poss^{nem} adipiscatur. Et cum solito decreto quod non possit exercere pont^{lia} in aliis ecclesiis etiam de consensu Episcoporum alias etc. sit suspensus. Et fuit facta gratia." *Barberini and Vatican.*

Brady is said by Ware to have come from Rome

with Papal Bulls, instigating the Irish Catholics to rebel against the English government, but this statement is incorrect, for Richard Brady never left Ireland. He was translated to Kilmore on the 9th of March, 1580.

1581. September 11. Edmund Mac Gauran. "Die 11^o Sept., 1581, referente Senonen., providit ecc. Ardachaden. in Hib., vac. per trans. R. P. D. Richardi ad ecc. Kilmoren., de persona Edmundi Macsaruraghan., ipsumque etc." *Barberini*. He had been "præconized" in the Consistory of September 2, 1581.

Mac Gauran was promoted to Armagh in 1587.

1587 to 1647. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

John Gaffney, who was made Vicar General of Ardagh in 1597, was appointed Vicar Apostolic March 11, 1621, but his Brief was not expedited until January 14, 1622.

On the 5th of October, 1637, the Emperor Ferdinand wrote from Ratisbon to the Pope, recommending for the vacant see of Ardagh, Francis Ferral, a Franciscan of the Stricter Observance, who had been a Professor in Prague. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. 227.)

1647. March 11. Patrick Plunket. "Die 11^o Martii, 1647, referento Card. Spada, S. S. providit ecclesiæ Ardachaden., a pluribus annis vac., de persona abbatis Patritii Plunket, ord. Cisterc. professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini*. He was Abbat of St. Mary's Dublin.

Bishop Plunket took a leading part in church affairs, and was much in Dublin in 1666, and the following years. In a report laid before the Propaganda in July, 1669, it was stated that the "bishop of Ardagh, after

his return from exile, consecrated two hundred priests for various dioceses in Ireland, as at that time there was no other bishop resident in that Kingdom save the infirm bishop of Kilmore". Plunket was translated to Meath in 1669.

1669 to 1688. The see was under Vicars.

Gerard Ferall was appointed Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda, on the 9th of July, 1669.

1688. **Gregory Fallon** was appointed, in 1688, bishop of Clonmacnoise and administrator of Ardagh. He obtained a second Provision in 1697. See Clonmacnoise.

1696 to 1709. The see was under Vicars.

Charles Tiernan was appointed Vicar Apostolic on the 4th of June, 1696, and had his Brief dated July 6, 1696. Bernard Donogher was proposed on the 4th of May, 1699, as Vicar Apostolic to succeed Tiernan, who had died. Donogher was appointed on the 27th of July, and his Brief was dated August 20, 1699. He continued Vicar Apostolic until 1709.

1709. **Ambrose O'Connor**. He was recommended to the united sees of Ardagh and Clonmacnoise by letter of James II, dated 16th of June 1709, from St. Germain's. O'Connor was of noble birth, about 55 year old, and of robust constitution for endurance of hardships. He was Master in Theology and Provincial of the Dominicans. He was in Paris 1709. (Propaganda Archives.) O'Connor died in London, Feb. 20, 1711, before consecration. (Hib. Dom.).

O'Connor was an alumnus of the Sligo Dominican Col-

lege and for thirty years acted as Proctor at Madrid for the Irish Dominicans. In 1700, he became Prior Provincial and was continued in that office until 1708.

1711. Thomas Moran, Guardian of S. Isidore's Rome, was proposed for the see of Ardagh.

1718. Thomas Flynn. He was appointed by Brief, dated May 18, 1718. In July, 1718, he received a Brief, empowering him to receive consecration from one bishop with two dignitaries assisting. Flynn appears as Bishop in 1730.

The see appears to have been vacant in 1730.

1732. Peter Mulligan, Ord. Herem. S. Augⁿⁱ, was appointed by Brief dated May 9, 1732. He had a previous Brief dated September, 1730. He received the usual faculties as bishop of Ardagh in 1732.

On the 6th of June, 1739, an application from Mulligan for a coadjutor was received by the Propagandæ.

1739. Thomas O'Beirne. He was appointed on the 19th of September, 1739.

Dr O'Beirne died about the end of January 1747.

1747. Thomas Mac Dermott Roe. "Thomas Macdermottroe, Nobilis Ardacaden.", was appointed by Brief, dated May 8, 1747.

On the 3rd of May, 1747, Monsignor Thomas "Macdermottroe", the recently appointed bishop of Ardagh, received the usual faculties.

1751. Augustine Cheevers. He was an Augustinian, and was appointed to this see by Brief, dated July 17, 1751.

Cheevers was translated to Meath in 1756.

1756. **Anthony Blake**, succeeded by Brief dated August 11, 1756.

In 1758 he was translated to Armagh.

1758. **James Brady**. He was one of the Superiors at the Irish College in Paris. His Brief was dated August 21, 1758.

Brady died January 18, 1788.

1788. **John Cruise**. He was elected by Propaganda, April 21, and confirmed by the Pope, May 18, 1788, *per mortem* Brady. His Brief was dated June 10, 1788. He was born in 1750.

Cruise died in June, 1812.

1815. **James Magauran**, P. P. Auteragh, was elected, *per obitum* Cruise, by Propaganda March 6, and confirmed by the Pope, March 12, 1815.

Magauran died in 1829.

1829. **William O'Higgins**. He was elected by Propaganda, *per mortem* Magauran, Sept. 15, and confirmed by the Pope, Sept. 20, 1829. His Brief was dated October 2, 1829, and he was consecrated November 30, 1829.

1853. **John Kilduff**. He was nominated by Propaganda, April 18, approved by the Pope April 24, and decreed April 26, 1853. His Brief was dated April 29, 1853. He was consecrated June 29, 1853.

1867. **Cornelius Mac Cabe**. He was a Priest of the Congre-

gation of the Missions and was elected November 18, approved by the Pope November 24, and decreed November 29, 1867.

1871. George Conroy. He was elected by Propaganda Feb. 10, approved by the Pope Feb. 12, and decreed Feb. 13, 1871. He was consecrated April 11, 1871.

George Conroy, nephew to Dr Kieran, Primate of Ireland from 1866 to 1869, was born in Dundalk, December 30, 1832, and was a student of the Armagh Diocesan College when Dr Cullen was Primate. Dr Cullen was so much struck with the talent displayed by young Conroy in Armagh, that he recommended him to go to Rome, to the Propaganda, to complete his studies. Conroy entered the Propaganda November 6, 1850; took the oath July 2, 1852; obtained the Laurea in Philosophy, in 1853, and the Laurea in Theology, *cunctis suffragiis*, in 1857. He was ordained Priest June 6, 1857, and returning to Ireland became Secretary to Cardinal Cullen, then archbishop of Dublin, and was also Professor in Clonliffe College.

Dr Conroy is an accomplished writer and preacher. He contributed many valuable articles to the Irish Ecclesiastical Record.

DROMORE

DROMOREN.

1407. Richard Payl. On the 30th of December, 1407, Frater Ricardus Paylus, electus in episcopum Dromoren., promisit Cam^e et Coll^o, pro suo com. servitio 50 flor. auri;

et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit se et proprium motum etc. 1408, Decembris 31, Idem D. Frater Ricardus solvit pro parte partis sui com^{is} servitii flor. 3 auri, 43 sol., 2 denar. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum, flor. unum, 41 solidos." *Obbligazioni*.

On the 30th of May, 1410, S. D. N. "absolvit D^{num} Ricardum, Episcopum Dromoren., a vinculo quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur, ipsumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Sodoren., vacantem per mortem." *Vatican*.

Sir James Ware has a Richard Messing as succeeding in 1408, and dying in 1409.

Richard Payl was translated to Sodor in 1410.

1410. *July 16. John de Chourles.* "Die 16^o Julii, 1410, S. D. N. providit ecc^æ Dromoren. in Hib. vacanti, de persona Fratris Johannis de Chourles, Monachi Monasterii S. Edmundi de Bedy, Ord. S. Ben., Norwicheⁿ dioc., Baccal-aurei in Theologia, de nobili genere procreati." *Vatican*.

Bishop John de Chourles died in 1418.

1419. *March 26, Nicholas Wartre.* "Die 6^o Kal. Aprilis, 1419, providit ecc^æ Dromoren., vac. per mortem, de persona Fratris Nicolai, Ord. Minorum." *Vatican*.

Wartre died in 1427.

1428. *January 30. Thomas Bay.* "Die secundo Kal. Feb., 1428, prov. est ecc^æ Dromoren, vac. per obitum, de persona Magistri Thomæ Bai, Sacræ Paginæ Professoris, Ord. Fratrum Herem. S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ". *Vatican*.

14—? **William.** He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1431. *June 22. David of Chirbury.* "Decimo Kal. Julii, 1431, prov. est ecc^a Dromoren., vac. per obitum Gulielmi, ultimi Episcopi, etc., de persona Religiosi viri, Fratris David Chyeburi, Ord. Carmelitarum." *Vatican.* On the 18th of August, 1431, "David, Dei gratia Episcopus Dromoren.," paid "25 florenos auri de Camera" etc. *Quietanze.*

1434. **Thomas Scrope**, alias **Bradley**. Sir James Ware says this bishop succeeded in 1434 by Provision of Pope Eugene IV, and died in 1491, having resigned this see before the year 1440.

1450. **Thomas Radcliff.** On 26th January 1450, "R. P. D. Thomas, electus Dromoren., obtulit, etc., 50 florenos auri etc." *Obligazioni.*

1457. **Richard Missyn.** On 18st August, 1457, at Rome, "R. P. D. Riccardus Missyn, electus Dromoren., personaliter obtulit, etc., 50 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.*

1483. **George Bran.** On 30th April, 1483, "R. P. D. Georgius de Brana, electus Dromoren.," paid "pro com. servitio, 23 flor. auri, etc., 36 solidos et 6 denarios. Item pro uno min. serv. 1 flor. 37 solidos et 3 denarios. Item, pro tribus, etc., 5 flor. 17 solidos et 9 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Bran was translated to Elphin on 15th April, 1499.

1500. **William?** Sir James Ware says that "William, bishop of Dromore and suffragan of York, lived at York in 1500.

15—? **Galeatius, or Galentius.** Sir James Ware says a bishop of Dromore, of this name, died in 1504.

1504. *June 12. John Baptist.* This Provision is taken from Ware.

1511. **Thadeus Irril.** Ware says "Thady" was appointed to Dromore on the last day of April, 1511, in succession to George Bran. On 23rd Dec., 1519, the Pope gave to Thadeus Irril, bishop of Dromore, the see of Ross, to be held in union with Dromore, for his life. See Ross.

Irril died in, or before, 1526.

1536. *May 29. Quintin Cogly.* "Die 29^o Maii, 1536, referente Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in Hib., vac. per obitum Thadei, olim ipsius ecclesiæ Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona religiosi Fratris Quintini Cogly, professi ord. Fratrum Predicatorum, absolvens ipsum ab censuris. Taxa floren 50." *Vatican and Barberini.*

On 12th September, 1536, the procurator "Quintini Cogli, electi Dromoren., etc., obtulit, (per Bullas Pauli III, sub dat. 4. Kal. Junii anno secundo.) 50 florenos auri etc. Bullæ expeditæ gratis. S. S. remisit etc." *Obligazioni.*

1539. *June 16. Roger Macciadh.* "Die 16^o Junii, 1539, referente R. D. Card. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Quintini extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Rogerii Macciadh, perpetui vicarii de Killaie, cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

1540. *April 16. Arthur Magen.* "Die 16^o Aprilis, 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren., vacanti per obitum Quintini, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Arturi Maguissa (Magennis) cum retentione, etc., et dispensatione super homicidio. Absolvens etc." *Barberini*.

On the 10th of May, 1550, Arthur Magennis received pardon upon surrendering his Bulls and swearing that he would hold his see from his Majesty alone, and obey the laws in all things. *Morrin's Patent Rolls, vol. I. p. 205*. Yet Magennis was not a Protestant, for he is instanced by Cox (History of Ireland, vol. I. 288), as a Catholic bishop whose continuance in his see was a proof that at this time "the Reformation made small progress in Ireland."

Magennis died *circa 1575*.

1576. *January 23. Patrick Maccual.* "Die 23^o Januarii, 1576, Alciato referente, providit ecclesiæ Dromoren. in regno Hiberniæ, vacanti per obitum Arturi, de persona Patritii Maccual. Ipsumque illi in episcopum præfecit etc. Cum decreto quod antequam possessionem adeptus, professionem fidei emittere teneatur, quodque non possit exercere pontificalia in aliis ecclesiis, etiam de consensu Episcoporum, sub pœna suspensionis eo ipso." *Barberini*.

16—? to 1647. The see was under Vicars.

In December, 1630, Dromore was vacant by the death of its Vicar Apostolic.

1647. *March 11. Oliver Darcy*, Master in Theology. "Die 11^o Martii, 1647, referente Card. Justiniano, S. S. providit Dromoren., a pluribus annis vac. de persona fra-

tris Oliverii Darsy, ord. Predicatorum expresse professi, eumque etc." *Corsini*. He had been præconized on the 18th of February, 1647. *Corsini*. He was an alumnus of the Dominican College at Trim. It is uncertain when Oliver Darcy died. He was alive in October, 1651, as appears from a book printed in Dublin in 1744, entitled "Memoirs of the Marquis of Clanrickard." In 1668, Romano Magin was Vicar General, and was arrested, along with seven priests, and thrown into prison in Dublin. On the 12th of May, 1671, Magin was made Vicar Apostolic of Dromore, by the Propaganda, and the appointment was confirmed by the Pope in audience of 26th May, same year. Magin's qualifications for promotion are thus set forth in the Propaganda papers: "Dromore, Vicariate Apostolic. Romano Magin, alias Ghineo, Doctor in Theology, is brother to the Abbe Patrick Ghineo, who lives in London in great favour with the King. Romano Magin studied in the Irish College in Rome and is now Vicar General of Dromore, and gives great satisfaction in that office. He was thrice imprisoned by orders of heretical magistrates. Has recommendations from the archbishop of Armagh and the Rector of the Irish College at Rome. Deceived by Taaff, Magin had accepted the charge of holding a visitation of Derry diocese in order to deprive and punish Terence Kelly, that scandalous Vicar Apostolic, but was taken prisoner by Kelly's heretical favourers and sent to London, where his life would have been in imminent peril, but for his brother's great influence with the King." Roman Magin was still Vicar Apostolic in 1677.

16 —? **Daniel Mackey.** He appears in the Provision of his

successor. He was bishop of Down and Connor in 1671.

Bishop Mackey died probably in 1674. See Down and Connor.

1674 to 1697. The see was under Vicars.

1697. *July 22. Patrick O'Donnelly.* He was præconized on the 1st of July, and provided on the 22nd. “*Die 1^o Julii, 1697, “Card. Marescottus pro de Alteriis absente, præconium fecit ecclesiæ Dromoren., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Danielis Mackei, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti”*, pro “*R. D. Patritio O'Donnelly, presbyteri Armacan. diocesis.*”

“*Civitas Dromoren. in Comitatu Dunensi sita, a quatuor circiter millibus incolarum inhabitata, nuper Milord de Iveagh (Bryan, Viscount Magenis of Iveagh, the greater part of which barony belonged to his family before the Cromwellian forfeitures.), Catholico in temporalibus parebat, nunc vero ipso in odium fidei expulso, Milord Hill, heretico, paret.*”

“*Illius ecclesia Cathedralis, sicut et civitas, necnon aliæ ecclesiæ, canonicatus et prebendæ, et civitates, dignitates ac sacristia, domus Episcopalis, ceteraque beneficia ecclesiastica ab hereticis occupantur, ita ut illius status potius est deplorandus quam referendus.*”

“*Cura animarum non in ecclesiis sed in domibus privatis exercetur.*”

“*Fructus dictæ ecclesiæ taxantur ad florenos 10 in libris Cameræ; illi tamen nulli sunt, quippe ab Hereticis occupantur, et Episcopus Cath^{us} subsidiis Catholicorum charitativis sustentatur.*”

“*Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio ac nobilibus et Cath^{is} parentibus in dioc. Armacana natus, in 50^o anno*

circiter suæ ætatis et a pluribus annis in Presbyteratus ordine constitutus ac Juris utriusque doctor, Vicarius Generalis in civitate et diocesi Armacana." *Casantensian*.

The Provision is as follows: — "Die 22^o Julii, 1697, referente Card. Marescotto pro De Alteriis absente, providit, ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis, etc., ecclesiæ Dromoren. etc., de persona, etc., Patritii O'Donnelly, etc., cum retentione compatibilium, et indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistantibus sibi duabus dignitatibus," *Barberini*.

On the 28th of March, 1707, the Propaganda granted 100 scudi for relief of bishop O'Donnelly, who was in prison in Dublin on a charge of high treason, and who was in danger of exile or death.

O'Donnelly died in 1716.

1716 to 1731. The see was under Vicars.

1731. **Hugh Mac Mahon**, archbishop of Armagh, was administrator of Dromore.

1737. **Bernard Mac Mahon**, archbishop of Armagh received the see of Dromore in administration on the 8th of November, 1737.

1747. **Anthony O'Garvey**, Dean of Dromore, was appointed by Brief dated September 1, 1747. He received his faculties as bishop on the 8th of January, 1747.

A petition, dated July 13, 1741, had been signed by the clergy of Dromore, thirty six in number, and by the King of England, to remove Dromore from the ad-

ministration of the archbishops of Armagh, and give the see to Anthony Garvey, Dean of Dromore and L. L. D. of the University of Paris.

1767. Denis Maguire. He was born about the year 1720, studied at Louvain, and became a Franciscan of the Min. Obs. He was appointed to Dromore vacant *per mortem Anthonii O'Garvey*, by the Propaganda, January 3, 1767. The Pope approved his election in audience of January 18, 1767. His Brief was dated February 10, 1767.

Maguire was translated to Kilmore in March 1770.

1770. Patrick Brady. He was Guardian of the Convent of Irish Franciscan Recollecti in Prague. His election by Propaganda, on 20th of March, was approved by the Pope March 25, 1770. His Brief was dated April 10, 1770.

1780. Matthew Lennan. He had been Vicar General. His election, *per mortem Brady*, was made by Propaganda November 27, and approved by the Pope, December 3, 1780. His Brief was dated December 20, 1780. He was born 1646, and studied at the Irish College in Paris.

1801. Edmund Derry. His election, *per mortem Lennan*, was made by Propaganda July 13, and confirmed by the Pope, July 19, 1801. Derry died Oct. 29, 1819.

1820. Hugh O'Kelly. He was Dean of Dromore. His election by Propaganda, made January 24, was confirmed January 30, by the Pope.

1826. **Thomas Kelly.** He was of Armagh diocese and succeeded, per mortem Hugh O'Kelly, by election of Propaganda, made May 29, and confirmed by the Pope, June 4, 1826.

Kelly was translated to Armagh in 1832.

1833. **Michael Blake.** His election by Propaganda, January 7, was confirmed by the Pope, January 13, 1833. He was consecrated March 17, 1833.

Blake resigned in 1860, and the Pope accepted his resignation February 27, 1860.

1860. **John Pius Leahy,** Ord. Præd., a native of Cork, succeeded. He had been made coadjutor with succession, and bishop of Aulona *in partibus* on 10th of July, 1854. He was nominated coadjutor March 27, approved by the Pope July 2, decreed July 7, and consecrated October 1, 1854.

D^r Leahy was formerly Professor of Philosophy and Theology in the Irish Dominican College of Corpo Santo, Lisbon, and became Rector of that College. He subsequently was Prior of the Dominican Convent of S. Mary in Cork, and was made Provincial of his Order in Ireland. He enjoys a high reputation as a preacher.

1420. *February* 27. **Laurence O'Galchor** l. "Tertio Kal. Martii, 1420, confirmata est electio Laurentii, Decani

Rathpoten., ad ecclesiam predictam, vacantem per mortem, in Provincia Armachana, in Hibernia." *Vatican*. On March 20, 1420, at Flerence, "R. P. D. Laurentius, Dei gratia electus Rathpoten., pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii, solvit 43 solidos et 10 denarios." *Obligazioni*.

He died in 1438. (Ware).

1438? Jolm Mac Gilbride. Ware.

1440. Cornelius. On 5st October, 1440, "Hon. vir, Johannes Wihyt, rector parochialis ecclesiæ Ragfergus, Connoren. dioc., procurator R. P. D. Cornelii, electi Rapoten., obtulit, etc., 33 florenos auri de Camera et unum tertium." *Obligazioni*.

1443. Laurence O'Galchor II. On 9st August, 1443, "Murianus Obresten, rector parochialis ecclesiæ de Inischael, Rapoten. dioc. et Clemens Oferegel, vicarius ecclesiæ de Donaghmore, Derens. dioc., procuratores R. P. D. Laurentii, electi Rapoten., obtulerunt, etc., 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ florenos." *Obligazioni*.

O'Galchor died in 1477.

1484. Menelaus Marcoman, or Mac Carmacan. He succeeded in 1484, and died in 1515, according to *Ware*. See below under date 1534.

1514. Cornelius O'Cahan. On 9th February 1514, "Simon de Ricasolis etc., nomine R. P. D. Cornelii, electi Episcopi Rapoten., obtulit etc., 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ florenos auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni*.

1534. *May 11.* Edmund O'Gallagher. "Die 11 Maii, 1534, ad relationem R^{mi} de Valle, Ecclesiæ Rapoten. in Hib., vacanti per obitum Menelai Marcoman, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, et devolut. ob. no. nominationem Regis, et vacavit ab annis XVII circiter, fuit provisum de persona Odomuchi Odormich Ogalembarys (Edmundi Barberini) decani illius, cum retentione omnium et singulorum etc." *Vatican and Barberini.*

1547. *December 5* Arthur O'Gallagher. "Romæ apud S. Petrum, die Lunæ 5^o Decembris, 1547, fuit Consistorium etc. Referente R^{mo} Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Rapotensi, vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Edmondi Ogalcubait, olim Episcopi Rapoten., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona R. D. Arthuri, etiam Ogalcubait, decani ecclesiæ Deren., in ætate legitima et presbyteratus ordine constituti, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit et pastorem, curam, etc., committendo, cum retentione decanatus ecclesiæ Deren., et cum dispens^{bus}, derog^{bus}, et clausulis opportunis et consuetis. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

This Art O'Gallagher, according to a catalogue of Raphoe bishops preserved in the British Museum, "was a spirited gentleman, and always went with a troop of horsemen under his colours." No bishop of Raphoe appears in the parliament list of 1559.

"Art Mac Felim Fin O'Gallagher, bishop of Raphoe died at Ceann-Maghair on 13th of August 1561." *Four Masters.*

1562. *January 28.* Donald Magongail, or Mac Congail. "Die 28^o Januarii 1562, referente Johanne Hieronymo Card. Morono, providit ecclesiæ Rapoten. in Hibernia provin-

ciæ Armacan. regionis Ultoniæ per obitum bonæ memoriæ Arturi Uagalli (O'Gallagher) extra Romanam Curiam defuncti vacanti, de persona D. Donaldi Magongoill ("Magengoill, rectoris parro^{lis} ecc^æ de Cilactai Rapoten. dioc." *Barberini*) Hiberni, præsentis in curia, commendati itidem litteris dicti Reverendi Patris David., cum retentione rectoriæ Kyllatay (Killagtee) diocesis Rapoten. et cum solita absolutione etc." *Corsini* and *Paris MSS. Latin.* 12,559.

Mac Congail was consecrated at Rome. He was present at the Trent Council in 1563. In 1566 "Donald Magonnell, bishop of Raphoe," is a witness to a treaty between the Lord Deputy and Calvagh O'Donnell, wherein it was stipulated that "her Majesty shall have the donation of all bishops and other ecclesiastical persons in Connalia." By witnessing the signatures to this treaty, Mac Congail by no means testified his own acceptance of the Reformation, as has been asserted by some writers. In Cardinal Morone's papers in the Vatican is a minute of 1568, or 1569, mentioning that the bishop of Raphoe did not go to the Armagh Provincial Council of 1568, in consequence of being prevented by the war, and on the 4th of May, 1575, special faculties for the government of his diocese were granted to:—"Donato, Rapotensi Episcopo, pro Diocesi Rapotensi." He is reckoned in the Vatican list of Irish bishops in 1580. "The busshopp of Rapoten" appears in the parliament list of 1585, but this document is of small authority. In 1587, "Donaldus Rapotensis" was at the Ulster Provincial Council, to promulgate the decrees of Trent. (See *Renehan's Collections*, i. 139.)

In a State Paper, preserved among the Rawlinson MSS. at Oxford, and dated 1592, this bishop of Raphoe

in thus noticed:—"There was one Rapotences Buishopp, who dyed three yeres, used the like auctorite there sithens he came from the Council of Trent, being with diverse governours of that land, and never reformed, nor brought to acknowledge his dutye to her Majestie."

Donald Magongail died on the 29th September 1589: "The bishop Mac Conghaile, *i. e.* the Gilla-glas, died in the Cella-begu, and that was a woeful event in respect of bounty and humanity." (Annals of Loch Cé, Vol. II. p. 503.).

1591. *August 9. Niel O'Boyle.* "Die 9^o Augusti, 1591, referente Card. Senonen., fuit provisum ecclesiæ Rapotensi in regno Hibernia, vacanti per obitum ("bo. mem." *Barberini*) Donaldi Maccomegill (Mac Congail), de persona Nigellani ("Niellani" *Barb.*) Obeeill (Niel or Nigel O'Boyle) cum dispensatione super eo quod non sit doctor, et clausulis etc. Absolvens etc. *Corsini*.

Niel O'Boyle, who was imprisoned in 1598, and suffered many hardships, died on 6th February, 1611, at Gleann Eidhneghe, and was interred at Iniscoil, (Iniskeel) in County Donegal. *Four Masters*.

1611 to 1625. The see was governed by Vicars.

Dr John O'Culenan was appointed Vicar Apostolic by Brief, dated September 21, 1621.

1625. *June 9. John Culenan, or O'Cullenen. S. T. D.* "Die 9^o Junii, 1625, referente me (Francesco Barberino) Vice-Cancellario, Hiberniæ Protectore, providit ecclesiæ Rapoten., vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Cornelii Boil, de persona R. D. Joannis Culenani, presbyteri dictæ diocesis, omnia requisita habentis; ipsumque etc." *Corsini*.

O'Culenan had been preconized in the Consistory of 21st May, 1625. *Barberini*.

Dr O'Culenan was consecrated for Raphoe in 1629. On the 5th of September, 1636, he wrote to the Secretary of the Propaganda, asking to be translated to Derry. He described the condition of Raphoe diocese as extremely wretched, owing to the machinations of the English and Scotch sectaries, who drove out the Catholics, so that scarcely seven hundred Catholics of any note remained in it. There were but sixteen priests left, and the Catholic bishop and clergy were reduced to indigence. By the arts of some false brethren whom he had corrected, the bishop had been arrested and brought to Dublin, where he had been detained three months, and was twice brought before the Vice-roy and Privy Council. About the year 1643, the bishop again fell into the hands of his enemies. He and some of the gentlemen and nobles of his diocese, were besieged and compelled to surrender to English soldiers, who promised them quarter, but in violation of the terms of surrender put seventy two of them to the sword, and were resolved to kill the bishop also. They led him to the brink of a river and offered him the choice of death by drowning or by the hands of the soldiers. The bishop remonstrated with them in vain against their breach of faith, and when he found them callous to his entreaties, elected to be killed by the troops in preference to death by drowning. They then stripped him naked, and three soldiers aimed at him as he knelt, but their cross-bows failed to carry the leaden balls, nor could they ignite their matchlocks. They cried out that he was a demon whom neither bullets nor powder could harm. Pikemen then advan-

ced to spear him to death. Colonel Sir James Askin, arriving unexpectedly, saved his life, and rebuked the soldiers for their brutality towards one to whom they had already given quarter. The bishop was then brought to Londonderry, and there was confined for four years in a dark dungeon, where he suffered from cold, hunger, and thirst, and was deprived of the light of sun or moon. His keepers offered him liberty and honours, if he would but apostatize. At length General Owen O'Neill gained the battle of Benburb, and took many prisoners of rank, for some of whom the bishop was exchanged, and so was released from prison, in the year 1647.

The bishop had six brothers, all older than himself, and all prelates. The eldest, Gelasius, was a Doctor of the Sorbonne, and Abbat of Boyle, who was imprisoned in Dublin, tortured and hanged. Another brother, James, Abbat Samorien. (Ashroe in County Donegal) died September 16, 1637, aged 95 years.

Bishop O'Culenan went into exile in 1653, and died, aged about 78, in Brussels, March 24, 1661, and was interred in the chapel of the Virgin in the church of SS. Michael and Gudule. (Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* p. p. 213, 233, and 306.).

1661 to 1695. The see was governed by Vicars, or Administrators. In 1683, Dec. 14, Louis Gallaher was Vicar General.

1695. *February* 18. Feargus Laurence Lea, bishop of Derry, obtained a grant of Raphoe in administration on 18th of February, 1695.

1725. James O'Gallagher. He was consecrated November 14, 1725, old style, by the archbishop of Armagh, *assistentibus*, the Ven. Bernard Mac Mahon, Dean and Vicar Apostolic of Clogher, and William Reilly, archdeacon of Armagh, *in oppido Pontanensi* in Armagh Diocese.

O'Gallagher was translated to Kildare in 1737.

1737. Daniel, or Bonaventure, O'Gallagher. He was appointed on the 10th of December, 1737, by Brief. He was a Friar of the Order Min. S. Francis de Observ., and filled successively the offices of Lector and Guardian in S. Isidoro, Rome. He was consecrated privately by Cardinal Antonio Zaverio Gentili, in his palace at Rome, on the 29th of December, 1737.

O'Gallagher died at the Dominican College in Sligo, and was there buried in 1749.

1750. Anthony O'Donnell. DD. Ord. Min. S. Fran. de Obs., was appointed by Brief, dated January 19, 1750.

1755. Nathanael O'Donnell was appointed by Brief, dated July 18, 1755.

1759. Philip O'Reilly, P.P. Drogheda. He was appointed by Brief, dated January 9, 1759. He was consecrated April 22, 1759, in the chapel of the Monastery of S. Catherine of Sienna, at Drogheda, by Anthony Blake, archbishop of Armagh, with Antony O'Garvey, bishop of Dromore, and Edmund O'Doran, bishop of Down and Connor, assisting.

1782. Anthony Coyle. He was an alumnus of the Irish College in Paris, and was born in 1728. He had been Vicar

General, and on 21st of April, 1777, at the request of Philip O'Reilly, was elected coadjutor with succession. The Pope confirmed that appointment April 27, 1777.

On the 5th of January, 1796, James Dillon, Dean of Armagh, was appointed by Brief to be coadjutor to Coyle and bishop of Nilopoli *in partibus*. In 1801 Dillon was translated to Kilmore. John M^c Elroy was then elected coadjutor in room of Dillon and received the same see *in partibus*. The Pope confirmed M^c Elroy's appointment on the 18th of January, 1821. But Coyle died a few days afterwards, and M^c Elroy was never consecrated to this see, although much interest was exerted to get his appointment completed. The Protestant bishop of Derry, the Earl of Bristol, wrote on the 1st of May, 1801, (being then in Rome) to Cardinal Gerdil, Prefect of the Propaganda, soliciting, in the name of the British government, the bishopric for M^c Elroy.

Coyle died January 21, 1801.

1802. Peter Mac Laughlin, Dean of Derry, was elected, per mortem John Mac Elroy, by the Propaganda on 12th of April, 1802. The Pope confirmed his appointment in audience of April 25, 1802. He was consecrated December 6, 1802. Mac Laughlin was born in 1760.

Mac Laughlin resigned in 1819, on receiving Derry in administration.

1820. Patrick Mac Gettigan. His election by Propaganda, on 20th of May, was approved by the Pope in audience of June, 25, 1820. He was consecrated November, 10, 1820.

1861. Danied Mac Gettigan. He succeeded May, 1, 1861, on death of his predecessor, to whom he had been made

coadjutor, with title of *Gerra in partibus*, on the 18th of February, 1856. He was elected by Propaganda January 28, approved by the Pope, Feb. 3, and decreed Feb. 13, 1856. He was consecrated May 18, 1856. In 1870, Mac Gettigan was translated to Armagh.

1871. James Mac Devitt. He was Professor in All Saints College, and was elected by Propaganda, Feb. 10, approved by the Pope Feb. 12, and decreed Feb. 13, 1871. He was consecrated April 30, 1871. He was educated at Maynooth, where he became Professor.

DERRY.

DEREN.

1401. August 19. John. On the 26th of August, 1401, this prelate undertook to pay his own tax and the tax unpaid by four of his predecessors, namely Hugh (perhaps Hugh or Odo O'Neal), John Dongan, another John, surname unknown, and Simon. "Dominus Johannes, Episcopus Derensis, in provincia Armacana, promisit Cameræ et Collegio, pro suo communi servitio, 120 florenos auri, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D^{no} Ugone tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro D^{no} Johanne tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item pro altero D^{no} Johanne tantumdem, et 5 servitia consueta. Item Cameræ tantum, pro D^{no} Symeone, 120 flor. et pro 5 servitia, 19 flor. 22 solidos et denarios 6. Idem D^{nus} Joannes, 27 Janⁱⁱ, 1409, solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii, flor. 8, solidos 33, denarios 4. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum flor. 5;

solidos 15; denarios 8." *Obligazioni*. His Bulls were dated August 19, 1401.

1415. *February 15. Donald Machauil*. "Die 15 Kal. Martii, 1415, provisum est ecclesiæ Derensi in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Donaldi Machauil, Canonici ecclesiæ Leglinen., cum dispensatione." *Vatican*. On 12th of October, 1429, "R. P. D. Donaldus, Dei gratia Episcopus Derens., pro parte partis sui com. servitii," paid "12 floren. auri de Camera." *Quietanze*.

1429. *December 9. Eugene*. "Die 9 Dec., 1429, provisum est ecclesiæ Deren., vacanti per resignationem Donaldi, de persona Dⁿⁱ Eugenii olim Conneren. Episcopi." *Vatican*.

14—? *John*. Ware says that one John was immediate successor to Donald, and died in 1456.

1458. *May 27. Bartholomew O'Flanagan*. He was appointed "per literas Dⁿⁱ Calisti Papæ III, sub dat. VI Kal. Junii, anno quarto." On the 17th of June, 1458, "R. P. D. Bartholomeus, electus Derens. in Hib., obtulit personaliter, etc., 120 florenos auri etc. et quinque min. servitia." *Obligazioni*.

O'Flanagan vacated his see, by death or otherwise, in 1463.

1467. *February 21. Nicholas Weston*. He was appointed "per Bullam Pauli II, sub dat. Romæ Nono Kal. Martii, anno secundo." On 6th July, 1467, "Magister Johannes de Tartarinis, Scriptor Apostolicus, nomine R. P. D. Nicolai, electi Derens., obtulit, etc., 120 floren. auri etc.,

et solvit, pro com. servitio 60 flor., et pro uno servitio introitus, 100 solidos." *Obbligazioni*.

Weston died in 1484.

1485. *May 17. Donald O'Fallon.* This Provision is taken from Wadding. O'Fallon was a Franciscan de Observantia. He died in 1500.

1507. *James Mac Mahon.* He appears in the Provision of his successor.

He died in 1517, according to Ware.

1520. *January 11. Roderick, or Rory O'Donnell.* "Die 11 Januarii, 1520, S. D. N. providit in titulum D. Rurico Odonail, Decano Rapoten., de ecclesia Deren. in Hibernia sub Metrop. Armacan., vacante per obitum Jacobi, olim Episcopi Deren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, cum retentione decanatus et beneficiorum eidem annexorum. Taxa floren. 200." *Barberini*. It is curious that the *Paris* (Latin. 12, 556), *Chigi*, and even the *Vatican* copies of this provision, read "Daren in Hibernia sub Metrop. Dublinen." The following provision is from the Library in Bologna:—"Die 1 Junii, 1529, ad relationem R. de Cesis; ecclesiæ Derens. in Hibernia, vacanti per resignationem, seu cessionem, Jacobi de Sancto Gelasio provisum fuit de persona Joannis de Sancto Gelasio, constituti in 27 anno, cum dispensatione super defectu ætatis et derogatione Regulæ de XX." The same provision is found in *Paris* (Latin 12, 556), and in the *Chigi* library, under date of July instead of June, and with "Darens" for "Derens," but seems to be an error.

O'Donnell died in 1551.

1554. *June 25. Eugene O'Dogherty.* "Die 25 Junii, 1554, referente etc. R^{mo} Carpensi, providit ecclesiæ Deren., tunc per obitum bo: mem: Rurici Ydomuail (Roderic O'Donnell), olim Episcopi Deren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona R. P. D. Eugenii Odochartaid, abbatis Monasterii Cellæ Nigræ etiam Deren., Ordinis S^{ti} Augustini, de nobile genere ex utroque parente, et legitimo matrimonii procreati; ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. curam etc. Ita tamen quod propterea eidem Monasterio præesse non desinat, sed etiam Episcopus Deren. existens ipsius Monasterii abbas ut prius quoad vixerit, existat, et cum clausulis etc. Taxa floren. CXX." *Barberini.*

1569. *June 22. Redmund O'Gallagher.* "Die 22^o Junii, 1569, referente etc. Morono, S. D. N. absolvit R. Redmundum Ogalhur, Episcopum Aladens., a vinculo quo ecclesiæ Aladen. tenebatur, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Deren., vacanti per obitum Eugenii Idhocharti (O'Dogherty). Ipsumque etc. Cum retentione Prioratus de Eachinis ord. Canonicorum regularium S^{ti} Augⁿⁱ cum suis annexis, Aladen. dioc., valoris 24 Marcharum sterlingarum, et cum clausulis etc." *Barberini.* This Redmund O'Gallagher received a faculty from the Pope, in 1573, to exercise certain jurisdiction in Armagh during the absence of the primate. This faculty was thus registered in the "Secretaria Brevium," in Rome: — "Venerabili fratri Redmundo Episcopo Derrensi pro sua Diœcesi et tota Provincia Armachana quamdiu Ven. Frater Richardus Archiepiscopus Armachanus impeditus, a Diœcesi et Provincia Armachana abfuerit." 13th Apr., 1575.

Again, in 1580, O'Gallagher is mentioned in a Vatican list as a bishop of Derry who had not taken the

oath of allegiance. The name of the bishop, or see of Derry is entirely absent from the parliament list of 1585. But in the Rawlinson MS., C. 98, folio 26, printed in the Kilkenny Archæological Journal for 1856-7, there is the following account of O'Gallagher, from a State Paper, dated 28th of July, 1592: — "First in Ulster is one Redmundus O'Galligher, buishopp of Dayrie, alias Daren, legate to the Pope and Custos Armaghnen, being one of the three Irish Buishoppes that were in the Councell of Trent. This Buishopp used all manner of spiritualljurisdiccion throughout all Ulster, consecrating churches, ordeyning Preists, confirming children, and geving all manner of dispensacions, rydeing with pomp and company from place to place, as yt was accustomed in Queen Marye's dayes. And for all the rest of the clergy there, they use all manner of service there nowe, as in that tyme; and not only that, but they have changed the tyme according (to) the Pope's new invencion. The said Buishopp O'Galligher hath bin with diverse governors of that land uppon proteccion, and yet he is suffered to enjoy the Buishoprick, and all the aforesaid authorityes, these XXVI. yeres past and more, whereby it is to be understood that he is not there as a man without authority or secretly kept," etc. Bishop O'Gallagher was killed in O'Kane's country on the 15th of March, 1601. (Cotton, iii. 315, and Four Masters, 2239.)

1601 to 1683. Derry was administered by Vicars. In 1668, Terence Kelly was Vicar Apostolic, and was deprived of his office for misconduct. In that year the Derry diocese was represented, in an assembly of ecclesiastics at Dublin, by Eugene Clophan, proctor Derriensis. Pat-

rick Everard was made Vicar Apostolic by the Propaganda on the 12th, and was confirmed by the Pope on the 26th, of May, 1671. He had been recommended highly, for his learning and good birth, by the archbishop of Dublin and the Internuntio at Brussels. He was born in Armagh province, and was probably of the family of Everards of Randalstown, near Navan, in the County of Meath. In 1677, Eugene Conwell appears as Vicar Apostolic.

1683. *December 14.* **Bernard O’Kahan**, was elected bishop by the Propaganda, on the 14 of December, 1683.

1694. *January 25.* **Fergus Laurence Lea**. He was præconized on the 18th of January, 1694. The following is copied from the Processus: —

“In proximo consistorio ego Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Derensi vacanti per obitum Raymundi Orhalleur (O’Gallagher) et in sequenti referam illius statum et qualitates R. D. Fergutii Laurentii Lea, presbyteri, a Rege Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ nominati.

Civitas Deren. circuitus duorum milliarium a quatuor mille incolis quorum pauci sunt Catholici inhabitata, suffraganea Armacan. paret Regi Hiberniæ.

Illius ecclesia sub invocatione S. Columbani ab hereticis occupatur, unde illius status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus.

Cura animarum et sacramenta a missionariis presbyteris in ædibus privatis administrantur. Fructus nulli sunt quippe ab hereticis occupantur, et Episcopus ex solo Catholicorum subsidio vitam sustentat.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio et Cathol^s pa-

rentibus natus, 50 circiter annorum presbiter, in Theol. magister, a pluribus annis præsens, dignus videtur qui ad dictam ecclesiam promoveatur.

Processus confectus fuit coram me et emissio professionis fidei in manibus meis etc. Supplicat etc." *Barberini*. Dr Lea was consecrated in Rome.

In the Congregation of June 22, 1694, the propriety was discussed of giving the administration of Raphoe to the bishop of Derry, and on the 18th of February, 1695, this course was decided upon by Propaganda.

Dr Lea died in Rome.

1720. Terence Donnelly. His Brief to this see vacant, "per mortem ultimi illius Episcopi," was dated January 5, 1720. He was consecrated March 27, 1720, *in sacello sito in loco refugii Illustrissimi Patritii Episcopi Dromoren.*, by James, bishop of Down and Connor, the Very Rev. John, dean of Down, and James, archdeacon of Down, assisting.

1727. Neal Conway was appointed by Brief dated April 7, 1727.

Nelano Conway appeared as bishop in October, 1736.

1736. Michael O'Reilly. He was Rector of Drogheda, and was recommended for this see by King James, on the 10th of April, 1739. His Brief to Derry, vacant "per obitum illius ultimi episcopi seu alias certo etc.," was dated April 24, 1739.

In 1740 Michael O'Reilly, bishop of Derry, was one of the assisting bishops at the consecration of Francis Stuart, bishop of Down and Connor.

O'Reilly was translated to Armagh in 1749.

1749. **John Brullaughan**, Dean of Derry, was appointed by Brief, dated May 7, 1749.

1751. **Patrick Bradley**, alias **Brolcan**, Ord. Præd., had a Brief for this see, dated January 29, 1751. He is called Brullaghaun in the *Hibernia Dominicana*.

Patrick Brullaughan, S. T. P., who was cousin to Michael Mac Donogh, bishop of Kilmore, made his profession at the Dominican Convent of Coleraine, commenced his studies at Casale in Monteferrato in Lombardy, and completed them in the College of S. S. Sixtus and Clement, Rome. From 1730 to 1751, he resided in London as chaplain to the Sardinian ambassador. He was consecrated March 3, 1751, for Derry, in the Chapel of the Sardinian embassy, London, by James Dunne, bishop of Ossory, then on his return from France, assisted by Benjamin Petre, bishop of Prusa *in partibus*, Vicar Apostolic in the London District, and Richard Chaloner, bishop of Defora *in partibus*, coadjutor to Petre. Dr Brullaughan then repaired to his diocese, but finding it impossible from the state of his health to discharge satisfactorily his double duties as Bishop in Ireland, and Chaplain to the Sardinian ambassador, in London, he resigned his see in 1752, retaining his chaplaincy. He died in London in May, 1760, aged 56. (Hib. Dom. and Propaganda Papers).

1752. **John Mac Colgan**. He was elected by the Propaganda March 19, 1752. His Brief was dated May 4, 1752.

1766. **Philip Mac Davitt**. He was appointed by Brief, dated

January 4, 1766. He was educated at the Irish College in Paris, and was 64 years old in 1788.

1798. **Charles O'Donnell** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*. He was made coadjutor of Derry and bishop of Capsa *in partibus*, by Propaganda, on the 14th of January, 1797. An *indulto* for a private altar was granted him in audience of February 4, 1798.

1824. **Peter Mac Laughlin**. His translation to this see was made by Propaganda, March 29, and confirmed by the Pope in audience of April 4, 1824. His Brief was dated May 11, 1824. He was bishop of Raphoe, from 1802 to 1820, and was made Administrator of Derry by the Propaganda, (Charles O'Donnell being old and infirm) on 23rd of Nov. 1818. His Brief as administrator was dated January 12, 1819.

Bishop Peter Mac Laughlin died in 1840.

1840. **John Mac Laughlin** succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of his predecessor. He had been elected, by Propaganda, coadjutor with succession, January 30, and confirmed by the Pope, Feb. 12, 1837. His Brief was dated February 21, 1837. He was consecrated July 16, 1837, to the see of Avara *in partibus*. He was born at Castlefin, county Donegal.

Edward Maginn was elected coadjutor to Mac Laughlin, and bishop of Ortosia *in partibus*, August 18, 1845, and was confirmed by the Pope, Sept. 8, 1845. Maginn died in 1849.

Bishop Mac Laughlin resigned his see, and died, aged 70, June 18, 1864.

1864. **Francis Kelly.** He was elected by Propaganda as coadjutor, with succession, by decree, dated April 19, 1849, and was consecrated bishop of Titopoli *in partibus*, October 21, 1849. He was educated in Maynooth.

RATHLURE

RATHLUREN.

1471. *April 3.* **Thomas Ingilby.** "Die xx mensis Aprilis, 1471, R. P. D. Thomas Yngylby Episcopus electus, Rathlurensis principalis et nomine suo proprio, obtulit etc. ratione provisionis de persona sua dictæ ecclesiæ auctoritate Apostolica per Bullas Dⁿⁱ Pauli II sub dat. Romæ. Tertio Nonas Aprilis, anno septimo etc. florenos auri de Camera 33 cum uno tertio. Die nono Maii solvit pro com. servitio florenos 16 et 49 boloninos, et pro uno com. servitio 14. Introitus solidos octo." *Obbligazioni.* On the 23rd of April, 1471, "R. P. D. Jacobus, Dei gratia Episcopus S. Angeli, (de'Lombardi) in Romana Curia residens, etc. Romæ in ecclesia Hospitalium Anglicorum sita in Regione Arenulæ etc., assistentibus Petro Othanen. (Ottana in Sardinia) et Antonio Assolicen. episcopis etc. R. P. D. Thomæ, Electo Episcopo Rathluren., munus consecrationis, etc., impendit." *Formatari in Archivio di Stato.*

DUBLIN

DUBLINEN.

1397. Thomas Cranley. This prelate undertook to pay his own tax, and certain arrears due by two of his predecessors. On the 26th of September, 1397, "Dominus Thomas, archiepiscopus Dublinen., promisit Camerae et Collegio pro suo communi servitio, duomila sexcentos florenos, auri, et quinque servitia consueta. Item recognovit Cam^{ae} et Collegio, pro D^{no} Ricardo (Richard Northalis), duomila quadringentos flor. auri et quinque servitia consueta. Item pro D^{no} Roberto (Robert Waldby), flor. mille quinquecentos viginti unum, et quinque servitia consueta. 1398, March 6, Idem D. Thomas solvit pro parte partis sui communis servitii flor. 1250. Non facta divisione de minutis servitiis nec aliquid solutio Collegio. 1405, April 4, solvit pro parte partis sui com. servitii flor. 15 auri. Et pro parte partis suorum quatuor minutorum servitiorum 8 floren. 1406, October 28, Item solvit pro supplemento finalis solutionis sui com. servitii 35 flor. auri. Non facta divisione de minutis etc." *Obligazioni.*

Cranley died on 25th of May, 1417.

1417. December 20. Richard Talbot. "Die 13^o Kal. Januarii, 1418, provisum est ecc^{ae} Dublinen. Metropolitanæ, vacanti per mortem, de persona Ricardi Talbech electi." *Vatican.* On 12th of August (secundo Idus Augusti), 1418, "concessum est Pallium ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Hibernia." *Vatican.* Talbot took some years to pay his tax, for

on 7th of September, 1431, he obtained further delay, "dilatio," in consequence of certain difficulties, "intellecta mole gravaminum." *Obligazioni*.

Talbot died in 1449.

1449. Michael Tregury. On 7th November, 1449, "Ven. Wilhelmus Radcliff, utriusque juris Doctor, procurator etc., R. P. D. Michaelis, electi ecclesiæ Dublinen., obtulit, etc. 2,600 florenos auri de Camera etc. *Obligazioni*."

Tregury died in 1471.

1472. John Walton. On 24th May, 1472, "Johannes, Episcopus Dublinens., solvit florenos auri de Camera 1,392 et 45 solidos." *Quietanze*. And on 7th of August, 1472, he paid also the respective sums of "1,300 floren.; et 92 floren. 43 solidi; et 278 floren. et 39 solidos." *Quietanze*. Walton resigned in 1484.

1484. June 24. Walter Fitz-Simond. This Provision is recorded by Ware.

Fitz-Simond died on 14th of May, 1511.

1512. January 28. William Rokeby. He was translated from Meath to Dublin, on 28th of January, 1512, and died in November 1521.

On the 23rd of February, 1523, "R^{mus} Campegius fecit verbum quod habebat proponere ecclesiam Dublinen., cujus fructus in Camera Apostolica taxati reperiuntur ad mille et sexcentos ducatos, et quod nolebat illam expedire juxta dictam taxam, sed etiam pro minori taxa quæ fuerit expedita ultima vice, in qua fuit expedita ad rationem mille ducatorum, cum fructus etiam postmodum fuerunt deteriorati propter occupationem bono-

rum dictæ ecclesiæ factam a nobilibus. Et fuit conclusum quod proponeret et expediretur pro hac vice ad rationem mille ducatorum." *Barberini*.

1523. *February* 27. *Hugh Inge*. "Die 27° Feb., 1523, referente Campegio, transtulit D. Ugonem, Episcopum Miden., ad ecclesiam Dublinen., vacantem per obitum quondam Dⁿⁱ N., Episcopi Dublinen., et fuit reducta taxa ad mille ducatorum pro hac vice tantum. Redditus floren. 4,000 Taxa 1,600." *Barberini*. "Taxa flor. 2,600." *Paris Latin*. 12,556. "Die 15° Martii, 1523, postulante Domino Joanne Baptista de Senis, Advocato et præsente, D. N. concessit Pallium Domino Electo Dublinen., et causa fuit commissa R^{mo} de Cesis.

Inge died on 3rd of August, 1528.

1529. *September* 3. *John Alen*. "Die 3° Sept., 1529, referente R. D. de Cesis, vacanti in Hibernia ecclesiæ Metropolitanæ Dublinen. per obitum Ugonis, fuit provisum, ad supplicationem Regis, de persona Johannis Aleni, cum retentione obtentorum." *Vatican* and *Barberini*. On 10th September, 1529, "referente Card. de Ursinis, mandatum eidem etiam fuit ut daret ecclesiæ Dublinen. pallium." *Barberini*.

On 5th Oct., 1529, "Franciscus de Piscia, etc., procurator etc., nomine Johannis Aleni, electi Dublinen., (Bullas 3 Non. Feb. anno 3° Clement VII) obtulit, etc., 2,650 florenos auri." The Bulls were given "quia solvit." *Obligazioni*.

In 1531, a Suffragan., or Coadjutor, bishop was appointed to assist archbishop Alen. His name was **Richard Gamme**. The following is the record of his provision:—"Die 15° Novembris, 1531, ad relationem R^{mi} de

Cesis, provisum fuit ecclesiæ Tiberiadi, vel aliter vacanti *in partibus infidelium* ad ejus electionem, de persona Richardi Gama, ord. Minorum, qui factus fuit suffraganeus archiepiscopi Dublinen. in Hibernia, cum facultate exercendi Episcopalia in Dioc. Dublinen. dumtaxat, ac assignatione pensionis ducentorum ducatorum super mensa Archiepiscopali Dublinen., quæ extingui debeat cum Richardus præfatus redditus ducentorum ducatorum in tot. beneficiis fuerit assecutus." *Barberini and Vatican.* On 19th December, 1531, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Richardi Gamme, Tiberiaden., obtulit etc. Bullæ restitutæ sunt etc. Dat. 17. Kal. Dec. anno octavo Clement VII. Non taxata." *Obligazioni.*

Alen was murdered by Silken Thomas, on the 28th of July, 1534.

1555. *June 21. Hugh Curwin.* "Die 21^o Junii, 1555, referente, etc., Morono, providit ecclesiæ Dublinen., quæ olim ordinis S. Augustini Canonicorum Regularium existens, potentia seculari ad securitatem de facto reducta fuit (nunc ad securitatem de facto reductæ, *Aliter*), tunc per obitum bonæ memoriæ Johannis, olim Archiepiscopi Dublinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona Ven^{lis} viri D. Ugonis Corensis (Curwin) presbyteri Dublinen., seu alterius Civitatis vel dioc., legum doctoris, de legitimo matrimonio procreati et in ætate legitima constituti, pro quo S^{mus} D. Philippus Rex et Ser^{ma} D. Maria Regina Angliæ S^{ti} S. supplicaverunt." *Barberini.*

The Pallium was granted on 23rd August, 1555.

It appears from the Consistorial Act, which makes Hugh Curwin the successor of John Alen, that George Browne, who was made archbishop of Dublin by Hen-

ry VIII, in 1535, was ignored in the Roman records. Browne was consecrated, in 1535, by Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishops of Rochester and Salisbury. He was an active promoter of protestantism, and of the new Liturgy. He was deposed by Queen Mary, although he obtained a dispensation from censures etc., from Cardinal Pole.

Curwin was consecrated on 8th September, 1555, at London House, by Edmund Bonner, bishop of London, Thomas Thirlby, bishop of Ely, and Maurice Griffin, bishop of Rochester. (Stubbs' Reg., Sac. p. 81.) In the same year (1555) he "called a provincially synod, as hee pretended for Reformacon of religion" (Loftus MSS.), that is, to further Papal authority. Under Queen Elizabeth, Curwin's principles, if he had any, changed, and he was truly described by the Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes in 1563, as "civile and conformable" and ready to do "what auctoritie shall commaunde." (Shirley, p. 140.) His moral character was assailed by Loftus, who was "almost ashamed to mention" the "open crimes" of Curwin. (Strype's Life of Parker, i. 221.) As these crimes were not mentioned is it to be presumed they were not proveable, for Curwin had many enemies who would gladly have accused him if possible. Brady, bishop of Meath, complained of him as not *willing to go thorough*, and as an *old unprofitable workman*. (Shirley, p. 201.) And Loftus says he used to "sweare terribly" in open judgment. (Ibid. p. 275.) Perhaps Curwin was averse to the severe measures which Loftus was anxious to introduce.

Curwin, the only possessor of an Irish see at Elizabeth's accession, who is proved to have apostatized, was

translated to the protestant see of Oxford in 1567, and died in 1568.

15—? to 15—? **Donaldus.** The name of Donaldus, the predecessor of Oviedo in the see of Dublin, occurs in the Brief for Oviedo's appointment. But as no Brief or Consistorial Act for the appointment of Donaldus, has as yet been discovered, it is impossible to give the date of his succession.

In 1575, on the 10th of April, special faculties were granted to the Papal bishop of Cork and Cloyne, not only for his own diocese, but also for Dublin and Cashel, as long as the archbishops of those sees should be absent from their provinces—"Pro universa provincia Dublinensi ex qua es oriundus et Casselensi, quamdiu Archiepiscopi et suffraganei sui a suis provinciis et ecclesiis, civitatibus et diocesisbus respective abfuerint." But in a Vatican paper of 1580, there is a passage which would induce the belief that no Papal Archbishop had been appointed to Dublin from 1558 up to that time. "Dublin," so says this archive, "is vacant by the demise of its bishop in the reign of Henry VIII. The whole city, however, continues to be devoted to the Catholic faith, although it is occupied by an heretical bishop." In 1587, there seems to have been an archbishop of Dublin, for the Pope in his brief for Ribera's appointment to Leighlin, exhorts his "venerable brother, the archbishop of Dublin, to whom he has written letters to the same effect," to favour and protect Ribera his suffragan: "Rogamus quoque et hortamur Venerabilem patrem nostrum archiepiscopum Dublinensem et per similia scripta mandantes quatenus te et præfatum ecclesiam ejus suffraganeam . . . sic

te sui favoris præsidio prosequatur." (See Leighlin diocese.) The Lynch MS. asserts that "The Tabulæ Romanæ mention one Andrew, archdeacon of Dublin, as successor to James" in the see of Dublin. This may be an error, and Lynch, himself, it appears, did not place much reliance on the defective copy which he had of extracts from the Roman archives. However, it seems unlikely that so many references should be made to Archbishops of Dublin between Curwin and Oviedo unless they really existed. Farther researches in the Roman archives may yet bring to light some documents which may clear up the difficulty.

It is not surprising that the Consistorial Acts now remaining should not disclose the names of Dublin archbishops between 1560 the earliest year at which the apostasy of archbishop Curwin can be placed, and the year 1600, the date of the Bulls of Matthew d'Oviedo. During that period of forty years, no Irish Episcopal appointments can be traced in the Consistorial Acts for fourteen years out of the forty. See Introduction. This may be owing in part to the loss of records, but may be also ascribed to the secrecy necessary to be observed in appointing a Dublin archbishop. The English Government were strong enough in Dublin to make it unsafe, at that time, for any Papal bishop to adventure himself openly within the central garrison of the Pale. Even the Commissary Apostolic, or Nuncio, David Wolfe, found it necessary to delegate his powers, "*vicem nostram*," to a Dublin priest; and, being afraid to travel to those parts of Ireland, "*ob discrimina itineris*," he conferred in the year 1563, on Thadeus Newman special authority to absolve from all grave crimes and reconcile offenders

to the church—"omnem potestatem absolvendi in hac parte." (Shirley, 129.)

1600. *May 5. Matthew de Oviedo.* "Die quinto Maii, 1600, referente R. D. Card. Beza, pro R. D. Card. Matteo, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Dublinensi in regno Irlandiæ, vacanti per obitum illius ultimi Archiepiscopi, de persona R. D. F. Matthei de Oviedo, Hispani, Ord. S. Francisci Min. de observantia, omnia requisita habentis, et fidem Catholicam rite professi, ipsumque etc." *Corsini.* On the 21st of May, 1600, "concessit S.S. pallium de corpore B. Petri sumptum, quo in sua Metropolitana ecclesia utatur, archiepiscopo Dublinensi, cum facultatibus ac ceremoniis solitis et consuetis." *Barberini*, and *Paris, Latin*, 12, 566. The Bull of Clement VIII for this appointment is dated 3. Nonas Maii, 1600, and describes Dublin as then vacant by the death of Donaldus, archbishop of Dublin, of happy memory. (Archiv. Secret. Brevium.).

De Oviedo died in 1609.

1611. *May 2. Eugene Matthews.* "Die 2^o Maii, 1611, referente Card. Arigonio, absolvit R. P. D. Eugenium, Episcopum Clocoren., a vinculo quo dictæ ecclesiæ tenebatur, eumque transtulit ad ecclesiam Dublinen. in Hibernia, vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Matthei (Oviedo), illius ultimi Episcopi, ac ipsum etc. cum condonatione jurium." *Barberini.* "Die 18 Martii, 1611, S. D. N. concessit pallium Dublinensi archiepiscopo." *Barberini.*

Dr Matthews was P.P. Clogher, and in 1609 became bishop of Clogher, from whence he was translated to Dublin in 1611. He presided at the Council of Kilkenny in June, 1614. Towards the end of his life, he took re-

fuge in Louvain, where he established an Irish Seminary with the aid of the Propaganda.

D^r Matthews died in 1622 or 1623.

1623. *October 23. Thomas Fleming.* "Die 23 Octobris, 1623, referente Card^o Verallo, regni Hibernæ protectore, providit ecclesiæ Metrop. Dublinen., in eodem regno vacanti per obitum bo. mem. Eugenii Matthei, illius ultimi Episcopi, in Romana Curia defuncti, de persona R. fratris Thomæ Flemingi, Ord. min. S. Francisci de observantia expresse professi, ac Theologiæ Louvanii in Belgia Professoris, ipsumque dictæ ecclesiæ Dublinen., in temporalibus regi Angliæ subjectæ, cujus spiritualis jurisdictio per quendam pseudo archiepiscopum hereticum occupatur et exercetur, in archiepiscopum præfecit et pastorem, curam etc., committendo, cum condonatione jurium etc., et expeditione gratis facienda, et decreto quod instrumentum professionis fidei et præstationis juramenti fidelitatis ad Romanam Curiam transmittere teneatur. Absolvens etc." *Corsini.* "Die 26 Februarii, 1624, S. D. N. concessit pallium moderno Archiepiscopo Dubliniensi. *Corsini.*

Fleming died in 1655.

1655 to 1669. The see was under Vicars.

In a Propaganda Congregation, held on the 15th of June, 1655, it was proposed to make Edmund O Reilly Vicar Apostolic.

In the summer of the year 1666, James Dempsy being Vicar Apostolic, an assembly of the Irish Clergy met in Dublin, to discuss matters concerning the oath of allegiance. An account of their proceedings was laid before the Propaganda in Rome in September of

that year. On 1st of September, 1666, “habita fuit Congregatio particularis in Palatio Cancellarie Apostolice presentibus Em^{is} et Rev^{mis} D.D. Cardinalibus Barberino, Albitio, Chiseo, et Azzolino (Rospigliosus abfuit causa infirmitatis) necnon R.R. P.P. Manfrono tanquam Pro-Segretario Sac. Cong. de Prop. Fide, Hieronimo de Vecchii ac me Assessore Sec^{rio}.”

“Relatione ricevuta dal P. Olxelle (O’Kelly) circa il trattato in Dublino nella Congreg^e del Clero inviata dall’ Internuncio in Fiandra con lett^e 25 Settembre, 1666.”

“Rev^{do} Pater”..... “Aliquot diebus ante Conventum Cleri in hac civitate magnis itineribus appulit tempestive ex Flandria R. P. Farell, vestri Ordinis, cum litteris Emⁱ D. Card^{lis} Barberini et Illus^{mi} D. Internuntii Bruxellensis ad Clerum Hiberniæ, tradendis R^{mo} D. Ardachadensi Episcopo. Pervenerunt etiam copiæ authenticæ earundem, quæ diversis viis transmisit R. V. et quamprimum fuerunt dispersæ et transmissæ ad omnes Superiores et Vicarios Generales Regni, ex quibus clare constabat Valesianum nullatenus fuisse approbatum aut gratum S. Stⁱ prout aliqui subsignariorum suadebant populo. Quamprimum innotuit Proregi præfatum Patrem venisse cum litteris, curavit ipsum apprehendi et carcerari in Turre Berfordensi, ubi sub arcta custodia detinetur ne aliquis ipsum alloqui, et quotidie debet solvere quindicem schellingos ster. Dicitur quod brevi adduceretur ad Tribunal tanquam Perduellis et Prevaricator Statuti Premunire S. Elizabet. 2, contra promoves auctoritatem Pontificiam in hoc regno non obstante quod P. Valesius fassus sit coram Cœtu nostro prædictas litteras prælectas coram Consilio Status non a Deo displicuisse, et quod suadebant subditis fidelita-

tem erga Reges quod minime sperabant fieri a Ministris Pontificalibus.

Undecima Junii convenimus et eligimus Prolocutorem R. D. Episcopum Finniborensem, deinde quatuor deputatos, unum scilicet ex quolibet provincia, ut R. D. Ardachadensem ex Lagenia; Vic. Gen. Casseliensem ex Momonia; Provincialem Dominicorum ex Conacia; et Vic. Gen. ex Ultonia. Non prius se posuit in sede noster Prolocutor quam intravit P. Valesius cum sua Protestatione, et postquam duabus integris horis perorasset, instabat miris modis et minis ut omnes ipsius Protestationem probarent suis signaturis.

Postero die (12 June, 1666) nobiles Domini Equites Aurarii D. Nicolaus Plunquett, D. Robertus Talbot et Joannes Valesius missi a Prorege, perlegerunt nobis ipsius Epistolam (copiam vero dare noluerunt) in qua mandabat nobis breviter expedire et nostram fidelitatem ingenuè manifestare." Then follow observations etc. and a letter of the Duke of Ormond "ad Congregationem Cleri" and a Supplica of Walsh, which was signed also by "fr. Franciscus Coppinger, Lector Theologiæ et Guardianus Corcagiensis."

The bishop of Ardagh and the Vicar General of Cashel were deputed by the Congregation to wait on the Lord Deputy and explain their reasons for resisting the propositions of Walsh. They were kindly received by the Vice-roy, who said he would transmit their reasons to the King. Walsh was present at this interview. Upon the return of the deputation to the Congregation, Walsh spoke very violently against the deputies who had—so he asserted—insulted the Vice-roy, who in consequence had looked on them "torvo vultu" etc. This statement of Walsh astonished the Congregation, but

the members, knowing Walsh's favour with the Viceroy, remained silent.

The foregoing "relatio" bears date from Dublin 26 June, 1666.

The Irish clergy, on the 15th of June, 1666, drew up a petition, or declaration, protesting their loyalty to the English Crown.

That declaration was signed by:

1. "Edmundus, archiepiscopus Ardmacanus et Primas.
2. Patritius, episcopus Ardachaden.
3. Andreas, episcopus Finiborensis et Illustrissimi D. Joannis, archiepiscopi Tuamensis, Procurator, et D. Ricardi Lei, Vicarii generalis Aladensis, et Mauriti Carcan, Vic. Gen. Acadensis.
4. Patritius Daly, Vic. Gen. Armacanus, et Procurator R^{mi} Rapotensis.
5. Joannes De Burgo, Vic. Apostolicus Casselensis et Laonensis.
6. Dionysius Ivory, Vic. Apostolicus.
7. Terentius Fitzpatrick, Vic. Apostolicus Ossorien.
8. Oliverus Deis, Vic. Gen. Midensis.
9. Robertus Power, Decanus Waterforden. et Lis-moren.
10. Nicholaus Redmond, Vic. Gen. Fernensis.
11. Joannes Doran, Procurator Vicarii Gen. Leigh-linen.
12. Thomas Iggin (Higgin), Vic. Gen. Elphinen.
13. Edmundus Doran, Magister ord. Militarium de Copan?
14. Eugenius Clophan, Procurator Deriensis.
15. Fr. Franciscus Geraldinus, Procurator Vicarii Cluanens. (Clonmacnoise).

16. Jacobus Deimpsy, Vic. Apostolicus Dublinensis.
17. Carolus Doran, Theologus Elphinensis.
18. Thomas Fitzsimon, Theologus Illus^{mi} D. Primatis.
19. Dominicus Roch, Vic. Gen. Corkagensis.
20. Thadeus O'Brien, Decanus Lismoriensis.

Omitto altera nomina.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 18th of January, 1667, it was resolved to appoint Nicholas Eustace to be Vicar Apostolic of Dublin. In 1668 he was proposed for a bishopric in Dublin province, and he was described as possessed of all the qualities which could render him worthy of a mitre. But it was at the same time said that he was threatened with paralysis, and that the College at Antwerp would be ruined, were he displaced from its government. In August, 1668, John Murphy appears as Vicar General of Dublin. *Propaganda*.

1669. *January 11. Peter Talbot.* At a special congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 11th of January, 1669, for Irish affairs, it was decreed: — "Provideantur, si S^{mo} D. N. placuerit, episcopatus infrascripti in Hibernia vacantes." And under this decree, Peter Talbot was appointed archbishop of Dublin, "et ei necessariæ expeditiones transmittuntur, cum facultate consecrari se faciendi ab aliquo Episcoporum in Hibernia vel Belgio existentium." It appears from reports laid before the Propaganda, that Charles II and the Queen dowager were anxious that the see of Dublin should be given to Talbot, and communicated their wishes on the subject to the Spanish ambassador. The Nuntio of France wrote to the Propaganda to the same effect, stating "that His Majesty manifested a lively desire that Talbot,

who had been a Jesuit, and was otherwise abundantly qualified, should be sent to Ireland, to promote and labour for the interests of our Holy Faith, and His Majesty added that he believed the selection would not be disagreeable to his son." The bishop of Ferns described Talbot as "an excellent man, prudent, quiet, distinguished in Theology, practised in controversy, active in business and in much esteem at the English Court. He had refused to subscribe the formula of the oath proposed by Walsh, to whom he was always opposed. He had published two books against the English Church..... He left the Society of the Jesuits in order more freely to devote himself to the saving of his country and the conversion of souls." The Internuntio at Brussels wrote that Talbot had an allowance of 200 pounds sterling from Charles II. (*Propaganda*.) It is said that Talbot, when with the Jesuits at Antwerp, received Charles II into the Church. Talbot was consecrated in Antwerp May, 9, 1669, by the bishop of Antwerp, assisted by the bishops of Ghent and Ferns. The Pallium was granted to Talbot in Consistory in 1670: — "Die 28^o Julii, 1670, postulante D^{no} Nicholao Sevarolo, advocato Consistoriali, concessit pallium, etc., episcopo Dublinen." *Barberini*. Archbishop Talbot died in prison in Dublin in 1680. On the 11th of August, 1681, Gerard Tellin, Priest in the Irish College, Rome, was appointed Vicar Apostolic, but being not well received by the Dublin clergy, owing to his youth, he was withdrawn in 1682.

1683. Patrick Russell. He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 13th of July, 1683. "Quo vere ad provisionem

ecclesiarum; provideatur ecclesia Dublinen. de Patritio Russel, et supplicandum S. S^{mo} ut expediatur per Breve et concedatur dispensatio accipiendum munus consecrationis per unum episcopum cum duabus dignitatibus."

D^r Russel, after the battle of the Boyne, withdrew for a time to the continent, but subsequently returned to his diocese, and died in 1692.

1693. March 9. Peter Creagh. "Die 9^o Martii, 1693, S. D. N. absolvit et transtulit Petrum Creveum a Corcagen. etc., ad Dublinen. etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 2 Januarii, 1693, etc. In proximo Consistorio ego Palutius Albertonius, Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Dublinen. in Hibernia, vac. per obitum bo. me. Patritii Russel, illius ultimi archiepiscopi, et in sequenti referam illius statum et qualitates R. P. Petri Crevei (Creagh) Episcopi ecc^{arum} Corcagen. et Clonen. — ad nominationem Jacobi Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ regis — transferendi." "Civitas Dublin., caput regni Hiberniæ, a 5,000 incolis inhabitata, subjacet in temporalibus dicto Regi.

Ecclesia Metropolitana, sub invocatione Sancti Patritii, ac fons baptismalis in ea ab hereticis occupantur. Sunt in ea tres dignitates et aliquot Canonici, sed sacramenta a missionariis in privatis ædibus Catholicis administrantur."

"Fructus taxantur ad florenos 2,660, sed per hereticos percipiuntur, et Archiepiscopus sustentatur ex subsidiis charitativis."

"Qualitates transferendi relatæ fuerunt dum præfectus fuit ecclesiis Corcagen. et Clonen., quibus a pluribus annis præest."

"Supplicatur pro absolutione a vinculo dietarum ec-

clesiarum Corcagen. et Clonen., ac translatione ad ecclesiam Dublinen., commissione receptionis professionis fidei in manibus alicujus Episcopi seu dignitatis, retentione duarum pensionum insimul 150 scutorum monetæ ac clausulis opportunis." *Barberini*.

"Die 6^o Januarii, 1693, Palutius, Card. de Alteriis, Hiberniæ protector præconium fecit ecclesiæ archiepiscopali Dublinen etc." "Ortum fuerat aliquod dubium an debet ditio ad nominationem Jacobi regis Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ, non tantum ex eo quod tunc spoliatus esset illis regnis, quod utique non cadebat sub consideratione, sed quia antiquitus non apparetur concessa nominatio regi Angliæ..... supplebant exempla tempore Reginæ Mariæ et Philippi.... cum Innoc. XI in suo Pontificatu alias admississet quod expedirentur Episcopatus sub nominationis titulo: difficultas omnis dexterit^e et Alex. Capannæ(?) Rom. Rotæ auditoris qui pro Rege agebat..... fuit et ad nominationem Regis expresse petitio." *Vallicellian*.

"Die 9^o Martii, 1693, Alterius proposuit ecclesiam Metrop. Dublinen. pro R. Petro Crevio." etc. *Vallicellian*.

Creagh died in 1705.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on 6th of October, 1693, it was stated that Creagh, archbishop of Dublin, had acknowledged the favour of the grant of the Pallium with permission to receive it from the Primate or from the bishop of Clogher. And because much time must elapse before he can communicate with either of those prelates, during which period he remains impeded from performing archiepiscopal functions, to the great prejudice of souls, he supplicates the faculty from His Holiness of performing archiep-

iscopal functions without having actually received the Pallium. Archbishop Creagh encountered great difficulties and troubles, was obliged to fly to France, and died in Argentina (Strasburg), in 1707.

1707. Edmond Byrne. His Brief was dated March 15, 1707.

In audience of the 2nd of October and by Brief dated 28th Nov. 1708, the Pope, at the instance of the Propaganda, gave Byrne power to perform archiepiscopal functions without receiving the Pallium. It was feared the Heretic Ministers would get notice if the usual *istanza* were made in Consistory for the Pallium. The archbishop was obliged to exercise his vocation secretly, owing to the present rigorous persecution.

On the 13th of June, 1724, James Russel, Vicar Capitular for Dublin, got a grant of faculties, so that Archbishop Byrne must have died in or before June, 1724.

1724. Edward Murphy succeeded by Brief, dated in September 1724. He was consecrated before the 5th of January, 1725, and the dispensation to perform all the archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium, was demanded in the Congregation of April 5, 1725.

On the 25th of November, 1728, archbishop Murphy wrote for a coadjutor, and the death of the archbishop was announced in the Propaganda Congregation of February 13, 1729.

1729. Luke Fagan. He was translated from Meath to Dublin.

In 1730 he received a Brief dispensing him from use of the Pallium.

In a chapter of the Dublin clergy, held on the 15th of November, 1733, after the death of archbishop Fagan,

John Linegar was chosen Vicar Capitular by a large majority of the clergy.

1734. John Linegar. He was provided by Brief March 20, 1734. On the 31st of July, 1734, it was arranged that the Secretary of State should by letter appoint the archbishop of Dublin to be also bishop of Glandelough. The Brief for dispensing with the Pallium was issued in 1735. Linegar died in 1757.

1757. Richard Lincoln. He succeeded *per coadjutoriam* on death of his predecessor.

He had been appointed coadjutor by Brief, dated November 21st, 1755, with title of Arachiensis *in partibus infidelium*, and as such received faculties on 8th of March, 1757.

1763. Patrick Fitzsimons. His Brief was dated September 20, 1763. He received faculties as bishop on the 8th of April, 1764.

1770. John Carpenter. He was elected *per mortem* Fitzsimons, March 20; approved by the Pope March 25; and decreed March 21, 1770. His Brief was dated April 10, 1770.

D^r Carpenter died October 29, 1786.

1786. John Thomas Troy, Ord. Præd. He was bishop of Osory, and was translated to Dublin, by Propaganda, Nov. 27, and approved by the Pope December 3, 1786. He was granted the dispensation to exercise all the Archiepiscopal acts without the Pallium in audience of January 7, 1787.

On the 1st of July, 1792, the use of the Pallium being now conceded, tho Pope gave to the Master of Ceremonies the office of consigning the Pallium for Dublin to Father Richard Luke Concanon, a Dominican, and proctor of the archbishop of Dublin.

On the 28th of November, 1808, archbishop Troy wrote from Dublin to the Pope, stating that 32 years had elapsed since he had been made bishop of Ossory, that he was now 70 years old, and his health was failing. He requested that a coadjutor with succession should be appointed in the person of Daniel Murray, D. D., who had obtained his degree at Salamanca, was a Canon of Dublin, a celebrated preacher, and noted for great learning, prudence, amiability and good manners. Murray was 40 years old and highly esteemed. Dr Murray was consequently appointed coadjutor with the see of Hierapolis *in partibus*.

Archbishop Troy died May 11, 1823, aged 84.

1823. Daniel Murray succeeded on death of Troy. He was formerly a Canon of Dublin, and was made archbishop of Hierapolis *in partibus* and coadjutor, by the Pope, in audience of June 3, 1809, with decree of Propaganda dated June 9, 1809. He was consecrated November 20, 1809. He received faculties as archbishop, and the Pallium, in audience of June 15, 1823.

Daniel Murray was born at Sheepwalk, near Arklow, County Wicklow, on the 18th of April, 1768. He made his preliminary studies under Dr Betagh in Dublin, and afterwards entered the Irish College in Salamanca, and attended the University in that city. He was ordained priest in 1790, and returned to Ireland to be curate in the parish of S. Paul's, Dublin. He next became curate

of Arklow, where he continued until compelled to fly to Dublin by the insurrection of 1798. When he was at Arklow he witnessed fearful scenes, and narrowly escaped death from the hands of the brutal soldiers, who looked on every Catholic priest as an instigator of rebellion. Murray was from temper and from principle averse to bloodshed, and took no share in the popular struggle for emancipation. Yet he was marked down for slaughter. He heard, on one occasion, an officer tell his men to shoot the popish priest, as he was going through the streets to attend a sick parishioner, and he escaped instant death only by turning quickly into a shop, and passing from the rear to where his duty called him. On another occasion, artillery was drawn up in front of the chapel, and the guns were levelled at him as he stood alone before the altar in his vestments, the congregation having forced their way out through the mud walls of the humble temple, which was shortly afterwards burned to the ground. His mild and unassuming parish priest was shot in his bed, at the age of 78 years, and he himself had to fly for his life through the greatest risks into Dublin. In the Irish Metropolis, his talents and virtues soon attracted the notice of his ecclesiastical superiors. Dr Troy, archbishop of Dublin, being advanced in years and in failing health, thought Daniel Murray the most suitable of his clergy to aid him in his arduous office, and succeed him after his death. He therefore petitioned the Holy See to appoint Murray to be his coadjutor with succession. This he did without previously consulting the dignitaries of his diocese; but becoming sorry for the omission, and apprising them of what he had done, they assured him that if their opinion had

been asked, they would not have thought of suggesting any other coadjutor than Murray. To that person, however, the whole matter was a secret up to the day when the Pontifical mandate for his consecration arrived from Rome. When the intelligence was communicated to him, it overwhelmed him with dismay. He instantly went to his old preceptor Dr Betagh, then Vicar General, whom he implored to interpose to save him from what he considered a judgment upon him for his sins. Dr Betagh assured him it would be wrong to resist the decrees of God, and Dr Murray then submitted to his destiny and was consecrated bishop of Hierapolis on the 30th of November, 1809, in the old chapel of Liffey Street.

For more than forty years, Dr Murray, as archbishop of Dublin, took a foremost place among the Catholic prelates of his day, and his opinions were consulted, and his cooperation solicited by the British government, in most of the important political measures connected with Ireland.

Dr Murray resisted the Veto. He was an advocate for National Education and for the Queen's Colleges, but never failed in readiness to submit his own judgment to that of the Holy See. In August, 1846, the Chief Secretary for Ireland, Sir Thomas Redington, wrote to archbishop Murray, to offer to him the exalted and important post of Privy Councillor. This offer, made when Lord John Russell was Premier, and Lord Bessborough was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, was respectfully declined by the archbishop. The fact of the offer having been made was not made public until after the archbishop's death.

Dr Murray was highly esteemed in Rome, and was

held in singular favour by successive Popes. Gregory XVI, and Pius IX treated him with extraordinary consideration, and it was owing to the esteem entertained for his saintly virtues that the condemnation of the Queen's Colleges and of other Institutions, which Dr Murray fondly thought might have been used with advantage by Catholics, was delayed by the Holy See.

The death of archbishop Murray occurred on the 26th of February, 1852. "Notices of the Life and Character of His Grace" and a "Commemorative Oration, pronounced in the Church of the Conception, Dublin, on the occasion of His Grace's Month's Mind" were published, in 1853, by the Rev. William Meagher. And two volumes of His Grace's Sermons were published, in 1859, by Mc Glashan and Gill.

1852. Paul Cullen. He was translated from Armagh to Dublin by resolution of Propaganda, of 1st of May, 1852, approved by the Pope May 3, 1852. He was at same time confirmed as Delegate Apostolic for carrying out the decrees of the Synod of Thurles and for the erection of the Catholic University in Ireland.

Paul Cullen, the first Irish prelate ever made a Cardinal, was born in Prospect, near Ballytore, county Kildare, on the 27th of April, 1803. He was the son of Hugh Cullen and Judith, sister to the celebrated James Maher, Parish Priest of Graigue, Carlow. Paul Cullen was for a short time under the care, in Carlow College, of the famous James Doyle, Professor in Carlow College and afterwards bishop of Kildare and Leighlin. He was sent at an early age to Rome, to pursue his studies, and entered the Urban College of the Propaganda, on the 29th of November, 1820. His character is thus

described in the archives of that institution:—"Bell'ingegno, eccessivo nello studio, illibato nei costumi, osservantissimo, divoto, docile, irreprensibile, commendabilissimo in tutto."

Such was the talent displayed by Cullen when a student in the Propaganda, that he was selected to hold a public disputation before Leo XII and his Court, on the occasion of that Pontiff's visit to the Collegio Urbano, on the 11th of September, 1828. The church of the Propaganda was arranged and decorated for the purpose, under the superintendence of the architect, the Cavaliere Giuseppe Valadier, and was illuminated brilliantly. Printed invitations were sent by the Prefect of Pontifical Ceremonies to ten Cardinals of the Congregation, who attended in full habit of their rank, with train-bearers and servants in rich liveries. The Pope was met at the doors by the Cardinal Prefect, and conducted to a throne. Mr Cullen undertook to make a defence of all theology and to defend two hundred and twenty four theses. On the morning of that day he disputed in the great hall of the College with all comers, and sustained his propositions with credit and skill. In the afternoon he displayed the same ability in presence of the Pope, the Cardinals and many of the most conspicuous men in Rome, and many ecclesiastics including Monsignors Soglia, Polidori, and Castracane, and Nicholas Wiseman who all four became subsequently Cardinals. It was acknowledged by all present at this intellectual tournament, that Paul Cullen showed himself truly an honour to the College, a credit to his nation, and worthy of the singular favour bestowed on him by Leo XII.

Dr Cullen left the Propaganda College in 1829, to be

Vice-Rector, and subsequently, Rector, of the Irish College in Rome. From May, 1848, after the departure of the Jesuits, to January, 1849, he was Rector of the Propaganda College. At this time the revolution had broken out in the Pontifical States, and Mazzini became master of Rome. An order was issued by the revolutionary Triumvirate, commanding the students to leave the Propaganda within a few hours. Mr Freeborn was then British Consul in Rome, and Dr Cullen was advised to ask his intervention to protect the Propaganda. But Dr Cullen knew Mr Freeborn to be a revolutionist, and more likely to assist than oppose the designs of Mazzini. He preferred to apply to Mr Cass, son of General Cass, who was then American Minister at Rome. Mr Cass promptly went to Mazzini and in name of his Government demanded protection for the Propaganda, on the ground that several of the students of the College were American citizens. Some American ships of War were then lying in Italian waters, and the revolutionary leaders had asked permission to take refuge in those ships, whenever they should be obliged by the French to fly from Rome. Consequently they could not afford to quarrel with the American Minister, and they at once granted his request. The Triumvirs then issued a new order, stating that the Propaganda was a literary institution of great merit, that it was the proud privilege of Republicans to foster learning and science, and that therefore the Roman government forbade any interference with the property of the Propaganda. Thus Dr Cullen, in 1848, managed to save the College by placing it under American protection.

Dr Cullen, who had been raised by Gregory XVI to the rank of Monsignor, *cubicularius intimus ad ho-*

norem, was appointed to the primacy of Ireland by Pius IX in 1850. He was consecrated for Armagh by this Eminence Cardinal Castracane, assisted by the Bishop of Demerara (Dr Hinds) and the archbishop of Jesi, Carlo Luigi Morichini, who was afterwards a Cardinal. The consecration was performed in St Agatha, the Church of the Irish College in Rome, on the Feast of S. Matthias, February 24, 1850. In August 1850, Dr Cullen presided over the Synod of Thurles, the first National Synod held in Ireland since the convention of Kilkenny under the Papal Nuncio, Rinuccini, in 1642.

Archbishop Cullen was created Cardinal in the order of Priests in the Consistory of June 22, 1866, with the title of S. Pietro in Montorio. He is a member of the Sacred Congregations of the Propaganda, Index, Sacred Rites, and Regular Discipline. He attended the Vatican Council and took an active part in its proceedings.

KILDARE.

DAREN.

1419. *October 26. Donald Orici.* "Sept. Kal. Novembris, 1419, provisum est ecclesiæ Daren. in Hib., vac. per mortem, de persona Donaldi Oricii, Minden. (Miden. dioc.?)"
Vatican.

14—? *John Madock.* He is mentioned by Ware, as dying in 1431.

1431. *August 8. William.* "Die sexto Idus Aug., 1431, S. D. N.

de novo providit de persona Wilhelmi, archidiaconi ecc^a Daren., eidem ecclesiæ vac. per obitum. Cui alias per D. Martinum predecess. Nostrum de ejusdem Wilhelmi persona prov. fuerat, et infra tempus in Constitutione super hoc dedita præfixum, literas confici non fecerat."

Vatican. On the 27th of August, 1431, "Willielmus, Episcopus Daren. solvit 50 florenos auri de Camera."

Obligazioni.

William died in April, 1446. *Ware.*

1447. Geoffrey Hereford. On 1st September, 1447, "R. P. D. Galfridus Herford, electus Daren., personaliter obtulit etc. 200 florenos auri." *Obligazioni.* Hereford, who was a Dominican, was consecrated on Easter Sunday, 1449, and died in 1464. (*Ware.*)

On the death of Hereford, **Richard Lang** was appointed, and although his title to the see was challenged by the Pope, held it until his death in 1474. One **David** was then appointed, but died, according to Wadding, before the completion of his Letters Apostolic, in the same year 1474.

1475. April 5. James Wale. He was a Franciscan Friar, whose appointment is recorded by *Ware*, and who died, according to the same authority, on the 28th of April, 1494, having resigned his see before his death.

14—? William Barret. He is said by *Ware*, to have resigned before 1482.

1482. Edmund Lane. He is mentioned in the Provision of his successor.

Lane died in 1513.

1526. *August 24. Thomas Dillon.* "Die 24^o Augusti, 1526, referente Card. Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Daren. in Hibernia, quæ per XIII annos vacavit per obitum Edmundi extra Romanam Curiam, vacanti, de persona Thomæ N. (sic). Cum retentione Monasterii S^{ti} Petri et aliorum beneficiorum prout in cedula. Taxa floren. CC sed reducitur ad LXXV." *Barberini.*

On 11th March, 1527, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, nomine R. P. D. Thomæ, electi Daren., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis, etc., factæ sub dat. 3^o Kal. Sept., anno tertio Clem. VII, florenos auri etc., 200." The Bulls were given same day, "*quia solvit.*" *Obligazioni.*

Dillon died in 1529.

1529. *July 1. Walter Wellesley.* "Die primo Julii, 1529, ad relationem Card^{lis} de Cesis, ecclesiæ Daren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ, defuncti extra Romanam Curiam, provisum fuit de persona Walteri Welleschi." *Barberini.* On July 16, 1529, "D. Franciscus de Piscia etc., procurator etc., nomine R. P. D. Walteri, electi Daren. in Hyberniam, etc., obtulit etc., ratione provisionis per Bullas sub dat. Kalend. Julii, anno sexto Clement VII, etc., florenos auri etc. 200, et quinque minuta servitia." *Obligazioni.*

Wellesley died in 1539.

1540. *July 16. Donald O'Bechan.* "Die 16^o Julii, 1540, referente R. D. Card. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Kildaren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Walterii Walteront (sic), extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Donaldi Obechan, ordinis fratrum Minorum S^{ti} Francisci, Absolvens etc. *Barberini.*

O'Bechan died shortly after his appointment.

1540. November 15. Thady Reynolds. "Die 15^o Nov., 1540, referente Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Kildaren. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Donaldi Obegan, extra Curiam defuncti, de persona Thadei Raynaldi, presbyteri, et rectoris parochialis ecclesiæ de Olmar, Miden. dioc., cum retentione omnium et singulorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

1555. August 30. Thomas Leverous. "Die 30^o Aug. 1555, referente R. Morono, providit ecclesiæ Daren. tunc per obitum bo: mem: Walteri, olim Episcopi Daren., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona R. Thomæ Leveri Episcopi olim Leglinen., pro quo Ser^{mus} D. Philippus Rex et S^{ma} D. Maria Angliæ regina eidem S^{ti} S. super hoc scripserunt, ipsumque illi in Episcopum præfecit etc. curam etc. Et cum retentione Decanatus ecclesiæ S^{ti} Patritii prope et extra muros Dublinen., quem obtinet, et cum clausulis opportunis etc. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

In this Consistorial Act, the succession is traced from Leverous to Walter Wellesley, passing over O'Bechan and Reynolds, two Catholic nominees of the Pope, because, perhaps, they were prevented, one of them by his own death, the other by the opposition of the King of England, from obtaining possession of the see. Two bishops, William Miagh and Thomas Lancaster, who succeeded to the temporalities by virtue of the King's nomination were at the same time ignored. Miagh succeeded in 1540 and Lancaster in 1550. Ware says that this Thomas Lancaster was not the Thomas Lancaster who was protestant archbishop of Armagh, but Ware was wrong.

Leverous obtained possession of this see on the 1st

of March, 1554, after Lancaster, who was married, was deposed. He received the Pope's confirmation in the Consistory of August 30, 1555.

On the 11th of December, 1558, Thomas Leverous, as bishop of Kildare, signed the Council order for the appointment of Sir H. Sidney as Lord Justice. (Morrin, vol. I. p. 396.) "Thomas Darenensis, Episcopus," appears in the parliament list of 1559-60. Leverous was nominated in May, 1559, with others, as a Commissioner to muster the inhabitants of the county Carlow, and assess them for military supplies. (Ibid., p. 412.) In January, 1560, he was deprived for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. He is said to have taught school in Limerick. He acted, however, as Catholic Bishop until he died, aged eighty years, in 1577. He was buried at Naas, in the parish church of S. David. (Ware.)

1577. to 1629. The see was governed by Vicars.

Donatus Dowling, March 11, 1621, was appointed Vicar Apostolic "Diocesis Dariocellensis." In 1628, and previously, James Talbot was Vicar Apostolic, for on the 17th of November, 1629, Cardinal "J. A. Card. S^{ti} Onofrio" writes to James Talbot, Vicar Apostolic of Kildare to inform him that his office as Vicar Apostolic had been terminated by the appointment of Rocco della Croce to the bishopric of Kildare. (Wadding MSS.)

1629. *February 12.* Roccus de Cruce, or Roche Mac Geoghegan.

He was præconized in Consistory of January, 8, 1629: "Card. Barberinus præconium etiam fecit ecclesiæ Kildariensis, etc., similiter multis ab hinc annis vac. per obitum ultimi ejusdem Episcopi, pro R. P. fratris Rocco de

Cruce ad eam promovendo, jussu S^{mi}, et electo in Congregatione S. Officii, 4 Januarii, 1629." *Barberini*.

"Die 12^o Feb., 1629, Barberinus proposuit etiam Kildarien. pro persona nominata, cum dispensatione ad duos annos, ut possit fungi officio cujusdam Vicariatus Generalis, ne possit dici eundem habere diversas animarum curas, quod S^{mus} dixit tolerari in Germania ad hoc ut Episcopi magis strenue possint contra hereticos se habere et resistere." *Barberini* and *Paris*. Mac Geoghegan was consecrated at Brussels, in 1628, by the archbishop of Malines. On the 10th of October, 1629, "Fr. Rochus de Cruce, Episcopus Kildariensis," writes, from "Lovanii, in Collegio S^{ti} Johannis Baptistæ," a recommendation for John de Burgo, a native of Clonfert diocese, to be bishop of that see "*modo vacet.*" He adds, "In the province of Connaught is only one mitre to be found." (Wadding. MSS.)

Roche Mac Geoghegan was connected by blood with some of the first families of Ireland. He was an alumnus of the Dominican Convent at Mullingar, studied in Spain, and became Provincial of his Order in 1622. He was very strict in self discipline and was much given to fasting and contemplation, being accustomed to spend four hours daily in solitary meditation. He almost renewed the Dominican convents in Dublin, Mullingar, Drogheda and Athy. Even when a bishop he retained the rigour of his Monastic rule. He was much persecuted by the Heretics, orders being publicly given to deny him water or any accommodation. He was forced to fly from place to place, concealing himself from his pursuers. At last, worn out with age and sufferings, he died in 1644, as De Burgo records, or more

correctly, as Wadding asserts, in 1644, and was buried in the tomb of his ancestors in the church of the Franciscans in Multifernan (Hib. Dom.).

1644 to 1675. Kildare was under Vicars.

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 15th of June, 1655, it was proposed to make James Dempsy Vicar Apostolic. In 1661 the Abbe Geraldine was appointed by the Primate to superintend the diocese, there being then no Vicar General.

On the 12th of May, 1671, the Propaganda selected Patrick Dempsy to be Vicar Apostolic, and the Pope ratified the appointment on the 26th of May, 1671. Dempsy was well commended by the bishop of Ferns, as prudent, of blameless life, good judgment, born of an illustrious family, and Doctor in Moral Theology and Laws. He was seven years Rector of the Irish College at Lille. In 1668 it had been proposed in Propaganda to make him bishop of Kildare, of which diocese he was a native. Dempsy was then described as esteemed by the Catholics in Kildare, and as exemplary and prudent. But the Duke of Ormond hated his family, and he himself entertained a passionate dislike to the Court, "*appassionatamente avverso alla Corte.*" (Propaganda Papers).

1676. **Mark Forstall.** He was of the Order of Heremites of S. Augustine, and was elected bishop by the Propaganda on the 8th of October, 1676, having been previously recommended by the Emperor, according to letters read in a Propaganda Congregation of the 4th of May. He had a Brief on 5th Sept., 1678, for Kildare with Leighlin in commendam. On 16th July, 1680, the bishop of Kildare's request was considered, for liberty to leave

Ireland, as his remaining there, instead of being useful, was hurtful to the interests of the Church. In 1682, according to letters laid before the Congregation on the 16th of March, the bishop lay in prison in Ireland, and was unable to pay the debts, over a thousand scudi, contracted during his incarceration.

1683. **Edward Wesley.** He was appointed by the Propaganda on the 13th of July, 1683. "Provideatur ecclesia Childariensis de persona Edoardi Wensly, cum administratione etiam ecclesiæ Laglinensis, expeditione ut ad proximum" i. e. per Breve. *Casanatensian MSS.* His Brief was dated August 2, 1683.

1694. **John Dempsy.** He was proposed in the Consistory of January 18, 1694. *Vallicellian MSS.* "Die 25^o Januarii, 1694, etc. In proximo consistorio, ego Palutius Card. de Alteriis præconium faciam ecclesiæ Kildarien., vac. per obitum cognominati Wesly, ultimi illius Episcopi, extra Rom. curiam defuncti, et in sequente referam illius statum, et qualitates Ven^{lis} viri Joannis Dempsy, presbyteri, ad illam a Rege Angliæ, Scotiæ et Hiberniæ nominati.

Civitas Kildarien. in Comitatu Kildarien., provinciæ di Lagenia, parvi circuitus, quadringentorum circiter incolæ continet, paret in temporalibus Regi Hiberniæ.

Extat Cathedralis ab hereticis occupata: in ea desunt dignitates et Canonici Catholici, et fons baptismalis servit Acatholicis.

Sacramenta ecclesiastica a missionariis et curatis ab episcopo deputatis in Domibus privatis administrantur.

Desunt Sacrarium, mons pietatis et Domus Episcopalis.

Fructus nulli sunt, quippe ab hereticis usurpati, ita ut Episcopus ex solo subsidio charitativo vitam sustentet.

Olim in dicta civitate fuerunt monasteria virorum et mulierum modo ab hereticis occupata.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio ac nobilibus et Catholicis parentibus natus, in 50^o vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a pluribus annis presbyter, qui S. Theol^a in Universitate Parisien. operam navavit, vir gravis et prudens, unde dignus videtur qui dictæ ecclesiæ præficiatur." *Barberini*.

On the 29th of November, 1694, it was resolved by the Propaganda that bishop Dempsy should have Leighlin also in administration.

In Propaganda Congregation held September 4, 1713, it was stated the archbishop of Dublin had written to recommend Edward Morphy, Vicar General of Kildare and Leighlin, for the bishopric of the same see, vacant for many years.

1715. Edward, or Dominic Edward, Morphy. He was appointed, on recommendation of King James, to Kildare, by the Propaganda, on the 11th of September 1715, and had a fresh recommendation to Kildare and Leighlin on the 18th of October, 1715. He was consecrated to Kildare, on the 18th of December, 1715, by Edmond Byrne, archbishop of Dublin, with assistance of Patrick Goulding, archdeacon of S. Patrick's and Simon Morphy, Treasurer of S. Patrick's. His Brief for Kildare and Leighlin was dated March 20, 1716. He had a grant of Faculties in March, 1716.

Morphy died in the month of November, or December, 1724. A request for renewal of his Faculties was in-

tended to be presented in Audience of December 7, 1724, but the application was endorsed "è morto."

1724. **Bernard Dunne.** His Brief for Kildare and Leighlin was dated December 16, 1724.

By a letter dated September 4, 1733, the tidings of the recent death of the bishop of Kildare are confirmed. The Nuncio of Belgium, when communicating this intelligence to Propaganda, recommends Dr Cornelius Nary, a native of Kildare diocese, to be bishop.

1733. **Stephen Dowdal** succeeded, by Brief dated December 22, 1733.

Dowdal was living on the 19th of July 1737.

1737. **James Gallagher**, bishop of Raphoe, was translated to Kildare, by Brief dated May 18, 1737. By letter of the Secretary of State, dated July 17, 1737, Monsignor Gallagher, bishop of Kildare, is declared administrator of Leighlin.

1752. **James O'Keeffe.** He was Vicar Capitular of Leighlin, and was elected to this see by Propaganda on the 7th of November, 1751. His Brief was dated January 19, 1752.

On 23rd of April, 1781, the Propaganda elected Richard O'Reilly to be coadjutor of O'Keeffe, with title of Oropensis in partibus. The Pope approved this appointment May 20, 1781, and the Brief was dated June 20, 1781. In 1783 O'Reilly became coadjutor in Armagh.

O'Keeffe died in 1787.

1787. **Daniel Delany** succeeded on death of O'Keeffe. Delany

was born in Mountrath in 1747, and was made coadjutor by Propaganda April 7, and was approved by the Pope on the 13th of April, 1783. His Brief for the coadjutorship and see of Dansara *in partibus* was dated May 13, 1783. He received faculties as bishop of Kildare in audience of February 17, 1788. He studied in the Irish College in Paris.

Delany died July 9, 1814.

On death of Delany, the Propaganda elected Arthur Murphy, the Vicar Capitular, to be bishop, but this appointment, made Sept. 19, and approved by the Pope Sept. 29, 1814, was declined by Murphy.

1815. **Michael Corcoran**, P.P. Kildare, was elected by Propaganda, March 6, and approved by the Pope March 12, 1815.

Corcoran died in 1819.

1819. **James Doyle** was elected by Propaganda vice Corcoran deceased, and was approved by the Pope on the 8th of August, 1819.

James Doyle, born at New Ross, was an Augustinian, and educated at Coimbra and Braganza in Portugal. He fought in the peninsula against Bonaparte, and, on his return to Ireland, became Professor in the Carlow Diocesan College, the first institution of its kind founded under the Irish Relief Act of 1793. In this College he had two young men under his care who were afterwards of remarkable eminence. The first was James Maher who became P.P. Grague, Carlow, and was one of the most influential priests in Ireland. The second was Paul Cullen, a nephew to Dr. Maher, who became Cardinal and Primate.

Dr Doyle, during his generation, was one of the most prominent ecclesiastics in Ireland, and took an active part in the political events of his day. He wrote many able essays and pamphlets under the signature of J.K.L. He opposed the Kildare-place and other proselytising schools and societies, by which it was sought to pervert Catholic children under pretence of imparting education. He exerted himself to obtain Parliamentary Reform and to obtain a Poor Law. Dr Doyle was of opinion that the Catholic Clergy in Ireland might accept, under certain conditions, aid from the State. The opinions of Dr Doyle upon the questions of his time were received with extraordinary respect, and are still quoted by statesmen in and out of Parliament.

Dr Doyle died in 1834, and was buried in Carlow Cathedral, where a beautiful monument to his memory was erected by Hogan.

1834. **Edward Nolan.** He was elected by Propaganda July 21, 1834, as successor to Doyle, deceased. His Brief from the Pope was dated August 31, 1834.

Nolan died October 15, 1837.

1837. **Francis Healy.** He was elected by Propaganda December 28, 1837, and same day was approved by the Pope. He was consecrated March 25, 1838.

Healy died in 1855.

1856. **James Walshe.** He was President of the Carlow College and was elected by Propaganda January 28, approved by the Pope Feb. 3, and decreed Feb. 14, 1856. He was consecrated March 31, 1856.

On 26th of August, 1866, James Lynch, of the Con-

gregation of the Missions, was made coadjutor to the Vicar Apostolic of the Western district of Scotland, and bishop of Arcadiopoli *in partibus*. He was consecrated November 4, 1866. Lynch was born January 12, 1807. He was translated to the coadjutorship of Kildare, in April, 1869.

OSSORY.

OSSORIEN.

1416. *December 15. Patrick Foxe.* "Die 18 Kal. January, 1417, translatus est Patritius, Episcopus Corcagen., ad ecclesiam Ossorien., vacantem per mortem Thomæ (Snell)." *Vatican.*

"R. P. D. Patritius, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossoriens.," paid at Constance, on the 3rd of January, 1418, "personaliter, 50 florenos auri de Camera," part of his tax on promotion to Ossory, and on May 11, 1419, he paid at Florence by the hands of Richard Smythe, a clergyman of Ossory diocese, an equal sum, "pro complemento." *Obligazioni.*

Bishop Patrick Foxe, who is called by Ware Patrick Ragged, died on the 20th of August, or April, 1420.

1421. *July 4. Denis O'Dea.* "Quarto Nonas Julii, 1421, provisum est ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hibernia, vac. per mortem, de persona Odearchi, alias Dionitii, Precentoris ecclesiæ Limiricen., et dispensatum in ætate si indigeat." *Vatican.* On the 18th of Dec., 1423, "R. P. D. Dyonisius, Electus Ossorien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii, de q. ratione provisionis sibi de Ec. Ossorien. fac-

tæ," paid 10 flor. auri de Camera, "per manus Ven. Viri D. Johannis Blodelbell, Canonici Hereforden." And on Oct. 5, 1425, "R. P. D. Dionisiis, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossoriens.," paid by his proctor, "20 flor. auri de Camera, pro totale solutione duorum min. servitiorum." *Obligazioni.*

O'Dea died in 1427. *Ware.*

1527. *April 19. Thomas Barry.* "Die 11^o Kal. Martii, 1427, provisum est ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hyb., vac. per mortem; de persona Thomæ Barry, Baccalaurei in utroque Jure." *Vatican.* On April 5, 1427, "Providus Vir Vincesus Swisia, rector paroch. ecclesiæ de Bruton, Saresburien. dioc., procurator procuratoris nomine R^{di} in Christi Patris, Dⁿⁱ Thomæ Barry, Electi Ossoriens.," paid 200 florens. And on 4th July, 1427, "R. P. D. Thomas Barri, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossorien., pro integra solutione unius min. servitii," paid six "florenos auri de Camera et 13 solidos et 4 denarios, monetæ Romanæ, per manus Commissarii Leonardi de Albertis, mercatoris Florentini." And on 20th of January, 1428, "R. P. D. Thomas Barri, Dei gratia Episcopus Ossorien., pro totali solutione sui com. servitii," paid "100 florenos auri de Camera," and also "pro totali solutione suorum trium min. servitiorum, 18 florenos et 40 solidos," by the hands of the same agent. *Obligazioni.*

Barry died on the 3rd of March, 1459, and was buried in the cathedral of S. Canice, before the high altar.

1460. **David Hacket.** He succeeded Barry by Papal Provision, according to *Ware.*

Hacket died on 24th of October, 1478, and was buried before the high altar in his Cathedral.

1480. **Richard Winchelsy**, Ord. Præd., was appointed circa 1480, and appears in 1481, in certain records of his Order. (Hib. Dom.)

14 —? **John O'Hedian**. He is mentioned by Ware. He died on the 6th of January, 1486, and was buried in his Cathedral, in a chapel near the West gate.

1487. *March 27.* **Oliver Cantwell**, Ord. Præd. His Bulls, printed by De Burgo, are dated 6 Kal. April, 1487.

Cantwell died January 9, 1526, and was buried at Kilkenny.

1528. *June 8.* **Milo Baron**, alias **Fitzgerald**. "Die 8^o Junii, 1528, ad relationem R. D. P. Card. de Cesis; providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Oliverii extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Ven^{lis} Religiosi Milonis Baron, Prioris Prioratus Stæ Columbæ, et Abbatis de Ynystyok (Inistiogue), ordinis Stⁱ Augustini, cum retentione dicti Prioratus." *Barberini*.

Baron died in 1550, or 1551. *Ware*.

1554. **John Thonory**. On the accession of Queen Mary, John Bale, the Edwardian bishop, left Ireland, and John Thonory was appointed. He was elected on 26 December, 1553, the mandate for his consecration was issued on 30 Dec., and he had his Temporals restored on 4th of January, 1554. *Ware*. He received absolution from censures, etc., from Cardinal Pole, but his appointment, or Provision, appears not to have been recorded in the Consistorial Acts.

John Thonory in May, 1559, was one of the Commissioners appointed for civil and military purposes for

Kilkenny county. (Morrin, vol. i. p. 412.) He seems to have been deprived by Queen Elizabeth, about the year 1561, as appears by a memorandum in the State Paper Office, which describes Ossory, Armagh, and Cashel, as being then vacant. (Shirley, p. 101.) Thonery's name appears in the parliament list of 1560, but yet he seems not to have conformed in any degree to Protestantism. In a State Paper of 1561-2 (See Shirley, 101), Ossory is counted as one of "the Bisshoppericks voyde" in Ireland, although both Bale, the bishop deprived by Mary in 1553, and Thonery were then alive. In the "Instructions given to Sir H. Sidney" by the Queen, in July, 1565, "her Majesty, understanding that the archbishopric of Cashel and the bishopric of Ossory have been long void, whereby hath grown lack to the ecclesiastical government there," proposes the union of those two sees, in order to make a provision for a bishop who might serve as a counsellor in Munster. (Shirley, 207.) John Thonery, in a First Fruit Roll of the year 1567, and later, is returned as a defaulter. His recusancy extended to a neglect to pay his First Fruits due "in quindena" Michaelmas, 1554, and "in quindena" Michaelmas, 1555. The total amount unpaid at his death was L. 68 6s. 8d. (Public Record Office, Dublin.) Ware and Cotton assert that Thonery died in 1565, but D.^r Moran says that he died in 1567. The year of his death may be disputed, but not his place among Roman Catholic bishops. De Burgo, in his *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 869, traces through O'Thonery the line of the Ossory bishops, and says that he was succeeded by Thomas Strong, who, was appointed within fifteen or seventeen years of the death of Thonery.

1567 to 1582. The see was governed by Vicars.

1582. *March* 28. **Thomas Strong.** "Die 28^o Martii, 1582, fuit Consistorium Secretum, in quo D. Card. Senonen., Protector Hiberniæ, proposuit ecclesiam Ossorien. in Hibernia, a multi annis vacantem per obitum bonæ memoriæ Joannis, ultimi Episcopi, pro D. Thoma Strongh (*Stronge Barberini*) presbytero Hiberno, qui, omnibus annuentibus, fuit a S. D. N. in episcopum et Pastorem præfectus illi ecclesiæ. Cum gratia more Hibernico". *Corsini* and *Barberini*.

Strong was consecrated in Rome, and set out for Ireland, and, in 1583, was at Lisbon in company with the newly created bishops of Limerick and Killaloe. See under Limerick at the date 1582. In the State Paper there mentioned, Strong is called "Philip Fitz Thomas." He succeeded in reaching his diocese, notwithstanding the efforts of Elizabeth's agents to intercept and capture Catholic bishops. The Catholic bishop of Killaloe, in a letter dated 29th of October, 1584, relates that Strong remained a few months in Ireland, in a secular garb, to avoid apprehension, and subsequently betook himself to Spain. He became Suffragan to the bishop of Compostella, and died there on the 20th of January, 1602, and was buried in the cloister of the Cathedral of St James. (*Hibernia Dominicana*, 602.)

1602 to 1618. The see was governed by Vicars.

1618. *September* 1. **David Rothe.** "Die 1^o Septembris, (Octoberis in Paris copy) 1618, referente Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. vac. per obitum bonæ memoriæ Tho-

mæ Strong, ultimi illius Episcopi, de persona Davidis Rothi, presbiteri Ossorien." *Barberini*. Rothe was consecrated at Paris a few months after his appointment.

In two letters to Propaganda, dated September 4, 1624, Dr Rothe subscribes himself as "Vice-Primas totius Hiberniæ." The bishop of Ferns, writing in 1633, calls Dr Rothe the first bishop both by consecration and learning and devotion; and again in November, 1634, he describes Rothe as a sentinel keeping all, whether bishops, priests or friars, in order, and acting as "a watchful monitor in these regions of license and liberty." On the 6th of July, 1636, Dr Rothe supplicated the Congregation to allow him to resign, or else to appoint a coadjutor. In September, 1637, he subscribes himself "servus inutilis," but notwithstanding his years and infirmities he, in 1639, adjusted some difficulties in Killaloe diocese, and brought about a reconciliation between the bishop of that see and the archbishop of Cashel, and in 1642, he took part in the Kilkenny Convention. In March, 1649, he subscribed a letter in favour of the Capuchins, written by four Irish bishops to the Propaganda. When Kilkenny was captured by the puritans under Cromwell, in 1650, the Catholic priests were either hanged or driven into exile. The archbishop of Dublin, in a letter to Propaganda, dated June 6, 1650, said that Dr Rothe in the beginning of March, when endeavouring to escape, was dragged from his carriage, stripped of his clothes, and then covered with an old cloak which was full of vermin, and cast into a filthy dungeon, where he died the next month. From a letter of the bishop of Clonfert it would appear that the aged bishop, after being

treated in so brutal a manner by his captors, was suffered to die in his own house. (Propaganda Papers.) The 20th of April, 1650, is given by Dr Moran as the precise date of Bishop Rothe's death.

1650 to 1669. The see was governed by Vicars. In 1666, Terence Fitzpatrick was Vicar Apostolic, and continued so until the year 1669. (Propaganda Papers).

1669. **James O'Phelan.** He was recommended for a bishopric in Dublin province, in a congregation of the Propaganda on the 24th of July, 1668, and on the 24th of September, same year, he was proposed for the Metropolitan see of Dublin, as a man "canonized by public fame for his exemplary life, prudence and learning. But he was judged more fit for Ossory, of which diocese he was a native and to whose inhabitants his appointment would be pleasing." On the 11th of January, 1669, he was selected for Ossory by the Propaganda, with faculty to obtain consecration by any of the Catholic bishops in Ireland or Belgium. He was consecrated by the bishop of Meath, August 1, 1669. (Propaganda Papers).

O'Phelan was at a Synod in Dublin on the 24th of July, 1685, and attended King James in Kilkenny in March, 1689.

He died *circa* 1695.

1696. *February* 20. **William Dalton.** He was præconized on the 23rd of January, and provided on 20th of February, 1696. "Die 23^o Januarii, 1696, etc. In proximo consistorio, ego Palutius, etc., Card. de Alteriis, præconium faciam ecclesiæ Ossorien., vac. per obitum Jacobi

O'Phelan, illius ultimi Episcopi, extra R. Curiam defuncti, et in sequenti referam illius statum, et qualitates Ven^{lis} viri Gulielmi Dalton, presbyteri, a Jacobo Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ rege nominati. Dicta ecclesia ab hereticis occupatur et ideo illius status potius est deplorandus quam recensendus. etc.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, Catholicis et honestis parentibus in Dioc. Ossorien. natus, in 50 vel circiter suæ ætatis anno constitutus, a pluribus annis presbyter, in S. Theol. licentiatus, qui per plures annos curam animarum in dicta dioc., et Vicarii Generalis munus exercuit. Dignus etc." *Barberini*.

"Die 20^o Februarii, 1696, referente Palutio, Card. de Alteriis, uti Hiberniæ protectore, ad nominationem Jacobi, etc., providit ecclesiæ Ossorien. de persona Gulielmi Dalton, etc., cum retentione compatibilium, ac indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistantibus sibi duabus dignitatibus, ac decreto etc." *Barberini*.

Dalton was in Brettagna in October, 1711.

1713. *August 22. Malachy Dulany.* He was appointed bishop of "Kilkenny or Ossory," by the Propaganda on the 6th of August, and was approved by the Pope on the 22nd of August, 1713. His Brief was dated September 20, 1713, and he was consecrated on Sunday, February 17, 1714, in Dublin, by the archbishop of Dublin, *assistantibus* Thomas Austin, Archdeacon of Dublin, and Fergus Ferrall, archdeacon of Ardagh.

1731. *Patrick O'Shea.* His Brief was, dated July 28, 1731.

1736. *Colman O'Shaughnessy.* Ord. Præd., and Master in Theo-

logy, succeeded O'Shea. His Brief bears date October 5, 1736.

Colman O'Shaughnessy belonged to an ancient Irish family of Gort, in county of Galway. He was an alumnus of Athenry College, became an officer in the army, and left the military profession to become a Dominican. He made his ecclesiastical studies in Louvain, and he completed them before 1706. After serving on the Irish Mission for years, with great zeal and success, he was elected Provincial of his Order on the 30th of April, 1726, in succession to Stephen Mac Egan, bishop of Clonmacnoise, and in 1736 was created Bishop of Ossory.

In 1744, upon the death of his uncle William, an officer in the French army, the bishop became representative of his family, and as such commenced a lawsuit in the Court of Common Pleas, to recover the family estates of Gort, worth over two thousand pounds English, per annum, and which had been unjustly taken from Roger O'Shaughnessy by William III, and given to Thomas Prendergast. Roger O'Shaughnessy had followed King James in 1691, and from his loyalty to that monarch lost all his possessions. The lawsuit for recovery of the Gort estate, lasted beyond the life of the bishop, and finally terminated in favour of the Prendergasts, the penal laws against Catholics tending to defeat the rights of the O'Shaughnessies.

1748. **James Dunne** succeeded by Brief, dated December 17, 1748.

Dunne died in 1758.

1759. **Thomas De Burgo**, Ord. Præd. and Master in Theology, was appointed by Brief, dated January, 9, 1759. He

was consecrated by Anthony Blake, archbishop of Armagh, *assistentibus* Anthony O'Garvey, bishop of Down and Edmund O'Doran, bishop of Down and Connor, on the 22nd of April, 1759, in the chapel of the Dominican Nunnery in Drogheda.

Thomas de Burgo, author of the *Hibernia Dominicana*, was born in Dublin and was an alumnus of the Dominican Convent in that city. He went to Rome in 1723, when a youth, to become a Dominican under the patronage of his grand-uncle, Master Thomas De Burgo, then Penitentiary Apostolic at S. Mary Maggiore. He took the habit of the Order on the 14th of June, 1724, in the Convent of S.S. Sixtus and Clement, by dispensation, being scarcely fifteen years old, and made his solemn Profession March 2, 1726, having then completed his sixteenth year. He attracted the special notice of Benedict XIII, when that Pope spent ten days in the Convent of S. Sixtus, living as one of the Friars, and taking part in the Spiritual exercises. De Burgo was made Master in Theology on the 29th of July, 1742, and in the following year returned to Dublin.

De Burgo published, besides the *Hibernia Dominicana*, a book entitled "*Promptuarium Morale*," a translation into Latin from the Spanish of Francisco Larraga; which was printed in 1738. Another book with the title "*Officia Propria Sanctorum Hibernia*" etc. was published in Dublin in 1751. And a third volume was printed in Dublin in 1758, with the title of "*Historical Collections out of several eminent Protestant Historians concerning the changes of Religion and the strange confusions following, in the reigns of King Henry VIII, King Edward VI, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth.*"

De Burgo died September 25, 1776, aged 66 years.

1776. John Thomas Troy, Ord. Præd. He was elected by Propaganda, November 26, and approved by the Pope December 1, 1776. He succeeded per mortem Thomæ Burke, O. P., by Brief dated December 16, 1776.

Dr Troy was born in Dublin May 10, 1739, and took the Dominican habit in the College of S. Clement, Rome, on the 6th of June 1756, and made his solemn profession in the same Convent on the 29th of May, 1757. On the 21st of March, 1777, having been elected bishop of Ossory, he left S. Clement's to go to Ireland, having been an inmate of the College of S. Clement for thirteen years. (Records of S. Clemente). He was consecrated at Louvain, by the archbishop of Malines, June 8, 1777.

On 23rd of April, 1781, the bishop of Ossory was made administrator of Armagh, Blake, the Primate, being old and infirm.

Troy was translated to Dublin in 1786.

1787. John Dunne. He was elected by Propaganda, June 18, 1787, and was approved by the Pope, June 24, 1787. His Brief was dated July 13, 1787. He was born in 1746, and studied at the Irish College in Paris.

Dr Dunne died March 15, 1789.

1789. James Lanigan. He was born in Carrick, Lismore, in 1747. His election by Propaganda June 22, was approved by the Pope, June 25, 1789. His Brief was dated July 10, 1789.

Lanigan died at Kilkenny January 11, or February 11, 1812.

1814. Kyran Marum. He was elected by Propaganda, Sept. 19, and approved by the Pope, Sept. 29, 1814.

Kyran Marum was 48 years old when proposed for this see. He had been student and Professor in the Irish College, Salamanca, and taught Theology in Carlow Seminary, and subsequently in that of Kilkenny. He was administrator of S. John's parish, Kilkenny.

Dr Marum died December 22, 1827.

(Milesius Murphy was elected in succession to Marum deceased, by Propaganda, May 19, and was approved by the Pope June 8, 1828. His Brief was dated March 17, 1829, but he declined to accept this see.)

1829. William Kinsella was appointed by Brief, dated May 15, and was consecrated July 26, 1829.

Dr Kinsella died December 12, 1845.

1846. Edward Walsh. He was elected by Propaganda, April 23, and approved by the Pope April 24, 1846. He was consecrated July 26, 1846.

Walsh died August 11, 1872.

1872. Patrick Moran, D. D., succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of his predecessor, on the 11th of August, 1872.

Dr Moran was formerly Vice Rector of the Irish College in Rome, and for some time was secretary to his relative, Cardinal Cullen. He was elected coadjutor bishop of Ossory with right of succession and title of Olba *in partibus*, by Propaganda on the 11th of December, 1871. The Pope approved this election in audience of December 17, and the decree issued December 28, 1871. He was consecrated March 5, 1872, in Marlborough Street Cathedral, Dublin, by His Eminence

Cardinal Cullen, assisted by the Right Rev. Dr Walsh, bishop of Kildare and Leighlin, and the Right Rev. Dr Furlong, bishop of Ferns.

Dr Moran was an alumnus of the Irish College, Rome, and at the termination of his studies made a defence of Theology in the Propaganda, where he gained two Gold Medals. He is a member of the Royal Irish Academy and has published several works on the ecclesiastical affairs of Ireland. He was Editor and a frequent contributor to the Irish Ecclesiastical Record.

The following is a list Dr Moran's works: —

1. "Memoirs of the Most Rev. Oliver Plunkett, Abp. Armagh etc., who suffered for the Catholic Faith in the year 1681." Dublin. Duffy, 1861.
2. "Essays on the Origin, Doctrines and Discipline of the early Irish Church." Duffy 1864.
3. "History of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin, since the Reformation." Duffy. 1864.
4. "Historical Sketch of the Persecutions suffered by the Catholics of Ireland, under the rule of Cromwell and the Puritans." Duffy. 1865. The Fourth Edition is in the Press.
5. "The Episcopal Succession in Ireland, during the reign of Elizabeth." Kelly. 1866.
6. "De Regno Hiberniæ, authore Rev^{mo} D. Petro Lombardo," edited with a Prefatory Memoir of Most Rev. Dr Lombard, Abp. of Armagh." Duffy. 1868.
7. "Life of Most Rev. Dr Plunkett." Duffy. 1870.
8. "Acta Sancti Brendani:" original Latin documents connected with the Life of St Brendan, patron of Kerry and Clonfert." Kelly. 1872.
9. "Monasticon Hibernicon" of Mervyn Archdall, A.M. edited with extensive notes. Kelly. 1873.

10. "Spicilegium Ossoriense: original Letters and Papers illustrative of the History of the Irish Church from the Reformation to the year 1800." Kelly. 1874.

FERNs

FERNEN.

1418. *February 17.* **Robert Whittey.** "Die 13 Kalend. Martii, 1418, provisum est ecclesia Fernen. in Hibernia, vacanti per mortem, de persona Roberti Wohiclei, electi, et Precentoris dictæ ecclesiæ." *Vatican.*

Whittey died in 1459.

1459. **John Pursell.** He is mentioned by Ware.

Pursell died in 1479.

1479. **Laurence Nevill.** On 26th November, 1479, "R. P. D. Laurentius, electus ecclesiæ Fernen., solvit pro com. servitio 41 flor. auri, etc., et 25 solidos. Item, pro uno min. servitio, 2 flor. 48 solidos et 2 denarios. Item, pro tribus, etc., 8 flor. 44 solidos et 6 denarios." *Quietanze.*

Dr Nevill died in 1503.

1505. **Edmund Comerford.** He is mentioned by Ware.

Comerford died on Easter Sunday in 1509.

1509. **Nicholas Comin.** He is named in the Provision of his successor. He was consecrated at S. Paul's, London, January 20, 1509. (Ware).

He was translated to Lismore and Waterford in 1519.

1519. *April 13. John Purcell.* "Die 13 Aprilis, 1519, referente me, Vice-Cancellario, providit in titulum D. Joanni Purcell, Canonico Mona^{rii} S^{tæ} Catherinæ, ord. S. Augustini Canonicorum regularium, Waterforden. diocesis, de ecclesia Fernen. in Hibernia, sub Metropoli Dublinen., vacante per translationem Dⁿⁱ Nicholai, Episcopi Fernen., ad ecclesias Lismoren. et Waterforden. Redditus floren. 80, Taxa floren. 120." *Barberini.*

D^r Purcell died July 20, 1539.

1541. *March 30. Bernard O'Donnell.* "Die 30 Martii, 1541, referente etc. Ghinutio, providit ecclesiæ Fernen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum quondam Joannis Porcell extra Curiam defuncti, de persona fratris Bernardi Idonayl (O'Donnell), ordinis Minorum de observantia. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.* The Pope in this and the subsequent provision ignored the nominee of Henry VIII, Alexander Devereux, who seems, however, to have been subsequently recognized, under Queen Mary, in 1554.

O'Donnell was translated to Elphin on 3rd June, 1541.

1541. *June 3. Gabriel de S^{to} Sevo.* "Die 3^o Junii, 1541, referente, etc., Card. Brundusino; absolvit S^{mas} R. P. D. Gabrielem, nuper Episcopum Elfinen., a vinculo quo tenebatur suæ ecclesiæ, et eum transtulit ad ecclesiam Fernen. in Hibernia, ut supra vacantem. Cum absolute a censuris et derogationibus opportunis." *Barberini* and *Vatican.*

1554. *Alexander Devereux.* He was appointed by Henry VIII in 1539, and was consecrated by George Browne, archbishop of Dublin, on 14th December 1539. As Devereux was not deprived during Mary's reign and is

moreover mentioned in the Provision of his successor, he must be reckoned among the Catholic bishops of Ferns. He was probably rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole. He is said to have leased away most of the property of his see to his illegitimate children, but he may have been married, and his children may have been born, before his entering upon an ecclesiastical career. He was the last Abbat of Dunbrody, and died in 1566.

1582. *April 27. Peter Power, or De la Poer.* "Die 27^o Aprilis, 1582, Card^{lis} Senonen. proposuit ecclesiam Fernen. in Hybernia, in provincia Lageniæ, sub Archiepiscopo Dublinen., vacantem per obitum ("Alexandri (Devereux) de persona Petri Power" *Barberini*) pro D^{no} Petro Porrez, presbitero de nobili genere orto, etiam presente in curia, et omnibus annuentibus fuit facta provisio de eius persona et quod gratis etc." *Corsini*.

This Peter Power seems to have been nearly terrified into conformity when the bishop of Emly was tortured. He repented, however, and was cast into prison. "Episcopus vero Fernensis, prius consentiens Anglis, penitentia ductus ultro se obtulit pro fide, qui jam teterimis carceribus sine foramine lucis detinetur." (Letter of Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, dated 29th Oct., 1584, printed in the Irish Ecclesiastical Record, i. 476.) Power died in 1587, a suffragan to the bishop of Compostella, in Spain. (Hib. Dom. 602.)

1587 to 1624. The see was governed by Vicars.

1624. *April 29. John Roche I.* "Die 29^o Aprilis, 1624, referente Card. Verallo, providit ecclesiæ Fernen., vac. per obitum bo. mem. Petri (Power) illius ultimi Episcopi, de persona

R. D. Joannis Rochei, presbiteri Fernen., ipsumque etc. cum reservatione compatibilium. Absolvens etc." *Cor-sini*.

Roche had been agent at Rome for the Irish clergy. In April, 1627, he had letters of recommendation to Cardinal Borromeo, Richlieu and the archbishop of Paris (Propaganda). John Roche was born in Ross, county Wexford, and belonged to that branch of the Roche family, which Viscount Fermoy represents. He studied Philosophy and Theology in the most famous Academies of France, Spain and Italy, and received at Bologna the Laurea in Theology. Cardinal Bentivoglio selected him for his domestic Theologian, and held him in such esteem that when entering Conclave he openly declared that if he were elected Pope, his first Cardinal would be the Irish Theologian, Dr John Roche. (Dr Moran's *Spicil. Ossor.* 147.)

On the 10th of April, 1629, "Johannes episcopus Fernensis" appointed for his Procurator at Rome, "Eugenium Calananum, Laonens. dioc. sacerdotem, et Seminarii Hibernorum in Urbe Rectorem." Calanan was also to act as Procurator for the bishops of Ossory, Limerick, Emly, Meath, and Cork. (Wadding MSS.) In a letter dated 19th July, 1629, from Antwerp, and written to Wadding by the bishop of Waterford, occurs the following passage:—"My Lord of Ferns arrived in safety to London and it is reported that he will stay with the Queen." (Wadding MSS.)

Roche died on the 9th of April 1636, being then in his sixtythird year.

1636 to 1645. The see was governed by Vicars.

1645. *February 6. John Roche II.* "Die 6° Feb., 1645, referente Antonio Barberino, S. S. ecclesiæ Fernensi in Hybernia, vacanti per obitum Joannis Rocci, ultimi illius Episcopi, providit de persona Joannis Rocci, cum dispensatione super defectu gradus etc." *Corsini.*

1646. **Nicolas French.** The precise date of his appointment, I have not found. But, in 1646, a document was signed by the Confederate Catholics, and Nicholas French, bishop of Ferns, signed his name as last of the Bishops.

Bishop French was driven from Ireland in 1649. On the 11th of October in that year, the flourishing city of Wexford was taken by the English soldiers and given up by Cromwell to his ferocious myrmidons to plunder and destroy. The priests were slain before the altar of God, and some were beaten to death outside the doors of the Church, while others were hanged. Many were thrown into chains. But twenty seculars and three Religious were left remaining in all the diocese. The sacristan was butchered in the bishop's palace, and his chaplain was left for dead with six severe wounds. From that terrible day, the bishop saw no more his diocese, or his flock. Five months he lived in the forest, while they hourly hunted for his life. His food was milk, water and a little bread, but at intervals he tasted no bread for a space of five days. He slept in the open air without straw or covering. At last a troop of soldiers surrounded the wood where he lay hid, took him captive and sent him to England in chains. He made his escape from his prison in England, and fled, never to revisit again his native land.

D^r French visited Loreto and Rome; was in France in 1656; and was in Compostella, Spain, from 1659 to

1665. He left Compostella on the 24th of March, 1665, and reached S. Sebastian on the 8th of May following, intending to sail for Ireland from that port. But he changed his mind on receiving tidings that the Duke of Ormond, who was his bitter enemy, refused to allow him to return to his see, unless he signed the Remonstrance or Protestation against Papal supremacy. He was in Bourdeaux on the 22nd of May 1665, and in the following year was living in Ghent, under the protection of the bishop of that place, to whom he became coadjutor. Some of Dr French's letters to the Holy See have been printed by Dr Moran in his *Spicil. Ossor.*

In November of 1667, Dr French published a pamphlet of 28 pages entitled:

“IN NOMINE SANCTISSIME TRINITATIS Vera descriptio moderni Status Catholicorum IN REGNO HIBERNIÆ, ET PRECES EORUM AD SANCTISSIMUM DOMINUM CLEMENTEM PAPAM NONUM. COLONIAE AGRIPPINAE.”

This pamphlet contains a list of Irish bishops resident in their sees in 1649, and who were either martyred or exiled, or who died in Ireland. This list of Irish bishops was printed in the *Hibernia Dominicana*.

Dr French died at Ghent on the 23rd of August, 1678, aged 74, and in the thirtieth year of his episcopate. He was coadjutor to the bishop of Ghent, and the inscription on his tomb in Ghent cathedral was published in *Hibernia Domenicana* and is as follows: —

D. O. M. Siste Viator, audi, lege, luge. Jacet hic Illustrissimus ac Piissimus Præsul, Nicolaus French, Fernentium in Hibernia Episcopus humilis, Sacræ Pontificiæ Capellæ Comes Assistens, Supremi Concilii Regni Hiberniæ Consiliarius, ab eodem ad Innocentium X Papam cum auctoritate deputatus, Illustrissimorum ac RR. Epis-

coporum in Gallicia, Parisiensis in Gallia, ac demum Gandavensis in Flandria coadjutor indefessus, Hære-siarcharum ac Hereticorum, tam verbo quam calamo profligator acerrimus, Collegii Pastoralis Hibernorum Lovanii alumnus, magister, præses benefactor, fundata ibidem bursa 180 florenorum annuatim in perpetuum pro capacioribus ingeniis.

Tandem exulatûs sui a dilectis patria, Episcopatu, et grege ob fidem annos 25 Præsul emeritus, emensis pro ecclesia Dei innumeris periculis ac persecutionibus, cunctis semper gratus, omnibus spectabilis, non sine magno patriæ suæ præjudicio, bonorumque suspiriis ac lachrymis, hoc marmore tegitur, qui vero fuit animo pontifex, verbo angelus, vita sacerdos. Obiit Gandavi, in Metropoli Flandriæ, ætatis anno 74, Episcopatus 30, Incarnationis Dominicæ 1678, Mensis Augusti die 23.

On the 12th of May, 1671, the Propaganda decreed that Luke Wadding should be made co-adjutor of the Bishop of Ferns, with a title *in partibus* and right of succession, and that he should be exhorted to accept the post, doubts being entertained whether he would consent to receive the episcopal dignity. The Pope ratified the appointment in audience of May 26, 1671. Wadding was already Vicar General of Ferns, and refused the request of bishop French to become co-adjutor. Wadding was commended as a man "full of every virtue."

In a Congregation of the Propaganda, held on the 13th of July, 1683, it was ordered that the Congregation and Cardinal Howard should write to Luke Wadding, bishop elect of Zenopolis in partibus and coadjutor of Ferns, to hasten his consecration, as the bishop of Ferns was dead. "Devasi anche risolversi, se più lun-

gamente s'abbia a permettere a Luca Vadingo, Coadjutore Fernense, di differire la sua consecrazione attesa la morte del suo Coadjuto".... "Sacra Congregatio et Em^{us} Norfolk scribant Luca Vadingo, episcopo Zenopolitano, in coadjutorem ecclesiæ Fernensis electo, ut non diferat suscipere munus consecrationis."

1684. **Luke Wadding.** This Luke Wadding, who is not to be mistaken for the famous Franciscan, Author of the Annals, although he had so long hesitated to receive episcopal orders, finally yielded to entreaties, the clergy and people of Ferns having joined their solicitations to those of his ecclesiastical superiors at Rome. The Internuntio in Belgium, by letters read in Congregation of June 20, 1684, sent to the Propaganda "the oath and profession of faith made by Monsignor Luke Wadding, at his consecration for the bishopric of Ferns."

Michael Rosseter was Vicar Capitular in 1692, and in a Propaganda Congregation of March 22, 1695, it was stated that Rosseter, Vicar General of Ferns, had been nominated bishop, but it was judged inexpedient at that time to increase the number of Irish bishops.

1698. *July 1. Michael Rosseter.* He was præconized on the 3rd of June, and provided on the 1st of July, "Die 3^o Junii, 1697, Galeatius Card. Marescottus, nomine Card^{lis} de Alteriis, Hib. protectoris, præconium fecit ecclesiæ Fernen. pro Michæle Rosseter" etc. *Barberini* and *Vallicellian*.

"Die 1^o Julii 1697, referente Marescotto pro de Alteriis absente, providit ad nominationem Jacobi, Angliæ Scotiæ et Hiberniæ Regis, ecclesiæ Fermen. etc., de persona R. D. Michælis Rosseter, presbyteri, cum retentione

compatibilium ac indulto suscipiendi munus consecrationis ab uno Episcopo, assistantibus sibi duabus dignitatibus, necnon dispensatione super defecto gradus doctoratus." *Barberini*.

Rosseter died in 1709.

1709. John Verdon. He was recommended by King James by letter dated June 13, 1709. Verdon was described by his Majesty as a Doctor in Divinity, Vicar General of Armagh and a man of great piety, prudence and zeal. His Brief was dated September 14, 1709.

1729. Ambrose O'Callaghan. He was provided by Brief, dated September 26, 1729.

1745. Nicholas Sweetman was appointed by Brief, dated January 25, 1745. His faculties as bishop of Ferns were granted in audience of May 9, 1746.

In audience of November 29, 1772, the Pope appointed John Stafford, Chancellor of Ferns, and Pastor of Duncormick, to be coadjutor bishop of Ferns, and the Brief was issued on the 5th of December, 1772.

Stafford died on 30th of September, 1781, and was succeeded in the coadjutorship by James Caulfield.

Sweetman died October 19, 1786.

1786 James Caulfield. He succeeded *per coadjutoriam*, on death of Sweetman. James Caulfield was coadjutor in June, 1782, *cum jure successionis*. He was born in Ferns diocese in 1732, and studied at Hipsala in Spain in the Collegio Venerabilium.

1814. Patrick Ryan. He succeeded before Nov. 19, 1814, on

death of Caulfield. He was an alumnus of the Irish College in Rome. Patrick Ryan, D.D., and Canon of Dublin was elected coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, of James Caulfield, by the Propaganda, Sept. 17, and was approved by the Pope, Sept 23, 1804. He was consecrated to the see of Germanicia *in partibus*. He received his faculties as bishop of Ferns in audience of November 20, 1814.

1819. **James Keatinge.** He succeeded on death of Ryan, having been made bishop of Antinoe *in partibus*, and coadjutor with right of succession, etc., by Propaganda, Nov. 23, 1818, and approved by the Pope December 6, 1818. He received his faculties as bishop in audience of May 2, 1819. His consecration took place May 21, 1819.

Keatinge died in 1849.

1849. **Myles Murphy.** His appointment by Propaganda, was approved by the Pope November 11, 1849. The Propaganda decree is dated Nov. 19, 1849.

Murphy died in 1856.

1857. **Thomas Furlong.** He succeeded by Brief of the 9th of January, 1857. He was elected by Propaganda December 9, approved by the Pope December 14, and decreed December 24, 1856. He was consecrated March 22, 1857. He had been a Professor at Maynooth.

Thomas Furlong, born in 1802, received the rudiments of his education, first in a school held in the chapel of Mayglass, and afterwards in another humble school at Ballyfane, in Forth barony, county Wexford. In 1815 he entered the Diocesan seminary in Wexford;

in 1819 he went to Maynooth; in 1824 he was elected to the Dunboyne establishment; and in 1826 he was ordained. He became junior Dean in Maynooth College in 1827, and held various Professorships, including that of Theology. He was consulting Theologian to his predecessor Dr Murphy at the Synod of Thurles in 1850, and filled a similar office at the Provincial Synod of Dublin in 1853.

As a bishop, Dr Furlong exerted himself with success to procure the closing of Public—houses on Sundays and the removal of Fairs from the days set apart for Church Holydays. Dr Furlong established many Industrial schools within his diocese. He attended the Vatican Concil in 1870, and was present at the National Synod of Maynooth in August, 1875. He died on the 12th of November, 1875, at S. Peter's College, Wexford, aged 73 years.

LEIGHLIN

LEGLINEN.

1400. *December 1.* Richard Rocomb, or Bokum, Ord. Præd., was appointed to Leighlin by Pope Boniface IX, on the 1st of December, 1400. (Hib. Dom.) Rocomb resigned in 1420.

1420. John Mulgan. On January 26, 1420, at Florence, "R. P. D. Johannes, Dei gratia Episcopus Leglinen. in Hibernia, pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii" paid "2 florenos auri de Camera". *Obligazioni.*

Mulgan died in 1431.

1432. April 28. Thomas Fleming. "Quarto kal. Mai, 1432, Ref^{to} Card. de Comite, prov. est eccl. Leglinen., provincie Dublinen., vac. per mortem S. P. (sic) ultimi Episcopi, de persona Fratris Thomæ, Ord. Fratrum Minorum, Baccalaurei in Theologia". *Vatican.* On the 7th of June, 1432, "Thomas Dei gratia Electus Leglinen", paid "3 florenos auri de camera et 16 solidos et 8 denarios etc." *Quietanze.*

Fleming died after 1458.

14—? Dermotus. He appears only in the Provision of his successor.

1464. February 3. Milo Roche. His Bulls were dated "Romæ, 3 Non. Feb., anno Pontificatus 6. Pius II". The see was then said to be vacant "per obitum Dermotii, olim ejusdem Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti." On 27th June, 1467, "Johannes de Tornabonis, institor Societatis de Medicis, de Romana Curia, etc. nomine R. P. D. Milesii, electi Leglinen., obtulit etc., 80 florenos auri, etc., et quinque servitia consueta." *Obbligazione.* On same day he received the monastery of Albotractu, county Cork, in commendam.

Milo Roche died in 1489. *Ware.*

1490. April 21. Nicholas Maguire. "Die 21^o Aprilis, 1490, referente Card. Andegaven., S. D. N. providit de persona Dⁿⁱ Nicolai, Ecclesie Leglinen. in provincia Dublinen. in Hibernia, per obitum Dⁿⁱ Milonis, illius ultimi Episcopi extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti". *Vatican.* On 11 June, 1490, "Ven. vir D. Philippus Antonius de Sancto Miniato, Lucan. dioc., etc., nomine Nicolai, electi Leglinen. (per Bullas sub dat. 11 Kalend. Maii.)

obtulit, etc., florenos auri, etc, 80 etc." He paid on 13 June, 1490, 38 florenos. *Obligazioni*.

Maguire died in 1512. *Ware*.

1515. Thomas Halsey. He appears in the Provision of his successor. He attended at the Lateran Council in the years 1515 and 1516.

This Thomas Halsey is mentioned in a letter in the Rawlinson MSS., in the Bodleian, the 17th of January, 1518, and written from Rome by the Bishop of Worcester: — "Here is the Bishop of Leighlin, *als.* named Bishop Tho., and by his bishopric of Ireland hath nothing. The Cardinal of York, that was, with his fair promises caused him to take the habit of a bishop, saying that he would have provided for him of benefices, albeit he never had nothing for him; and likewise the Cardinal Adrian took him in his service, and also with fair promises deceived him, for that the poor bishop hath nothing save the penitentiaryship, of the which he may not live as a servant." (Rawlinson MSS., 484.)

He died about the year, 1521, and was buried in the Savoy Church in London.

1524. January 28. Maurice Durand or Doran. "Die 28^o Januarii, 1524, Card. Campegio referente, providit ecclesiæ Leglinen. in Anglia, vacanti per obitum Thomæ, Episcopi, extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Mauritii Durand, ordinis fratrum prædicatorum professoris, ad supplicationem Regis, et ipsi Mauritio ob tenuitatem ecclesiæ facta est gratia de annata. Taxa floren. 60." *Barberini*.

He was murdered, in 1525, by his archdeacon, Maurice Cavenagh, whom he had reproved for his crimes.

1527. *April 10. Matthew Sanders.* "Die 10^o Aprilis, 1527, referente, etc., Campegio, providit ecclesiæ Leglinen. in Hibernia, sub dominio Regis Angliæ, vacanti per obitum Thomæ (sic) olim Episcopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona D. Matthei Sander, cum retentione beneficiorum suorum, et cum dispensatione quod possit retinere unum beneficium curatum, et quandocunque transferatur ad aliam ecclesiam possit retinere dictum beneficium dummodo expediat literas retentionis." *Barberini.*

An 27 June, 1529, "D. Franciscus de Piscia, etc., nomine R. P. D. Mathei, electi Leglinen, obtulit, etc., (per Bullas sub dat. 4^o idus Aprilis, anno quarto Clement VII.) florenos 80 auri de Camera etc." *Obligazioni.*

Saunders died, according to Ware, in 1549, but according to the following Provision, in 1541.

1541. *November 14. Thomas Leverous.* "Die 14^o Nov., 1541, referente, etc., Gambara, providit ecclesiæ Leglinen. in Hibernia, vacanti per obitum Mathei, olim Episcopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, de persona Thomas Levros (Leverous), presbyteri Miden., cum retentione parrochialis et aliorum obtentorum. Absolvens etc." *Barberini.*

Leverous was promoted to Kildare in 1555.

1555. *August 30. Thomas Offilay, O'Fihil or Field.* "Die 30^o Aug. 1555, referente etc. Morono: — Cum R. P. D. Thomas Offilay, episcopus nuper Accaden., regimini et administrationi ecclesiæ Accaden. cui tunc præerat, in ma-

nibus S^{ti}s Suæ sponte et libere cessisset, et S^{tas} Sua cessionem hujusmodi duxisset admittendum, ecclesiæ Leglinen. tunc per obitum bo: mem: Mathei, olim Episcopi Leglinen., extra Romanam Curiam defuncti, vacanti, de persona dicti D. Thomæ, ordinis fratrum Heremitarum S^{ti} Augustini professoris, quem prefati Rex et Regina (Phil: et Maria) eadem S^{ti} S. commendaverunt. Ipsumque etc. Et cum retentione parochialis ecclesiæ Rectoriæ nuncupatæ de Delgue Dublinen. dioc. et cum clausulis etc." *Barberini*.

It is noteworthy that in this Consistorial Act, not only was Robert Travers, the Edwardian bishop appointed in 1550, ignored, but also Thomas Leverous was passed over, and the succession traced to Matthew Saunders. Perhaps Leverous never had full possession of the see, although he was styled bishop of Leighlin, when translated to Kildare.

Offilay, or Field, who was appointed by Queen Mary, on the deposition of Travers, who was a married man, took, according to a state paper, dated 28th May, 1559, the oath of allegiance to Queen Elizabeth, and abjuration of all foreign authority and jurisdiction, in that year. (Shirley, p. 93, and Calendar of State Papers, Elizabeth, p. 154.) O'Fihil was then in England, for he signed the articles of submission to the Queen, and renunciation of the Pope, at Greenwich, before the Council, on the 23rd of June, 1559. These articles are not merely equivalent to an oath of allegiance, which Catholic bishops might fairly take, but amount to a denial of the Pope's authority and jurisdiction throughout the Queen's dominions, in matters temporal, spiritual, or ecclesiastical. In consideration of his surrendering his bulls, Her Majesty gave him the tempo-

ralities of his see, and ordered a suitable recompense to be made him for some lands near the fort of Leighlin, which Her Majesty required for her own service. (Shirley, p. 93.) O'Fihil was nominated by the Queen on 6th of October, 1564, along with archbishop Loftus, bishop Brady, of Meath, bishop Daly, of Kildare, and others, to be a Commissioner for inquiry into heretical opinions, offences against divine service, and other ecclesiastical crimes, etc. (Morrin i. p. 489.) But there is no evidence that O'Fihil acted on that commission, and in fact his name is omitted from the list of Commissioners whom the bishop of Kildare names in his letter to Cecil, dated the 2nd of July, 1565. (State Papers.)

Perhaps O'Fihil, who was so humble and submissive before the Queen's council at Greenwich, was a much less conformable person in his own diocese, where he was safe from the agents of Elizabeth, but in the power of the O'Mores and the Cavenaghs who had no leaning towards the new tenets. The death of O'Fihil occurred on the Friday before Palm Sunday, according to Ware; but in a letter to the Privy Council, dated 18th May, 1566, Sidney mentions the recent death of the bishop of Leighlin. (Shirley, 247.) The true date is, therefore, the Friday before Palm Sunday 1566.

15—? **William Ophily.** He appears in the Provision of his successor.

1587. *September 11.* **Francis de Ribera.** "Die 11^o Septembris, 1587, Card^{lis} Senon. ecclesiam Leglinensem in Hib., jam dudum per obitum R. D. Guglielmi Ophily, ultimi ejus Episcopi Catholici vacantem, et providendam de persona R. P. fris Francisci de Ribera, Hyspani, ordinis S. Fran-

cisci de observantia, ex primariis civitatis Toletanæ, Theologiæ Doctore, publico concionatore, et in curia præsentē, et denique digno cui hujusmodi ecclesiæ præficiatur, ut paret in processo formato et subscripto, emisit etiam fidei professionem. Retulit deinde R. proponens prefatam ecclesiam sitam in provincia Dublinen. prope civitatem Leglinæ, sub invocatione S. Malachy Episcopi, instructam requisitus pro divino cultu, diocesim illam extendi ad 30 miliaria, omnesque fere indigenas Catholicos, et licet sit ibi Pseudo Episcopus auctoritate pretensæ Reginæ Angliæ, celebrari tamen in majori parte diocesis divina officia ritu Catholico, fructusque taxari in libris Cameræ ad flor. 800." *Bologna*.

The Brief for this appointment was published by Dr Moran, bishop of Ossory. It is dated the 14th of September, 1587, and is addressed — "Dilecto filio Francisco Ribera, electo Laglinensi," and proceeds thus to mention the vacancy:—"Cumque ecclesia Laglinensis, cui bonæ memoriæ Gulielmus, Episcopus Laghlinensis, dum viveret presidebat, per obitum ejusdem Gulielmi, qui extra Romanam curiam a multis annis diem clausit extremum, pastoris solatio destituta sit." The Pope next describes Ribera as "Presbyterum Toletanum ordinis fratrum minorum de observantia professorem," etc. The next clause is remarkable as shewing that an archbishop of Dublin was then in existence. "Rogamus"—so writes the Pope—"Rogamus quoque et hortamur venerabilem fratrem nostrum Archiepiscopum Dubliniensem, et per similia scripta mandantes, quatenus te et præfatam ecclesiam ejus suffraganeam habens pro nostra et sedis prædictæ reverentia propensius commendatos, in ampliandis et conservandis juribus vestris sic te sui favoris præsidio prosequatur quod tu per ipsius

auxilium in commisso tibi ejusdem ecclesiæ regimine possis Deo propitio prosperari, ipseque Archiepiscopus perinde divinam misericordiam nostramque et præfata sedis benedictionem et gratiam valeat exinde uberius promereri."

There is next a clause prohibiting Ribera from exercise of his Episcopal functions out of Ireland; and the brief thus concludes;—"Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum, anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quingentesimo octuagesimo septimo. Tertio Id. Septemb. Pontificatus nostri anno tertio." Ribera, it is said, never came to Ireland. He died in 1604.

1605 to 1642. The see was governed by Vicars or Administrators.

In 1629, and in 1633, Mathew Roch was Vicar Apostolic. (Wadding MSS).

1642. March 10. Edmund Dempsy. In a Propaganda Congregation held on the 14th of May, 1641, letters were read from the French and Belgian Nuntios, the archbishop of Dublin, and the bishops of Raphoe and Kildare, concerning the noble birth, learning, virtue and labours of Edmund Dempsy, Provincial of the Dominicans in Ireland. At the same time Terence Dempsy, Baron and Viscount de Clamalyre (sic) had promised a donation of 800 ducats and an annual pension of 1,100 ducats for Edmund Dempsy, provided he were raised to the episcopal dignity. The Congregation resolved that Edmund should be promoted to Leighlin, à multis annis vacantem, si S^{mo} placuerit. (Propaganda). "Die 10^o Martii, 1642, referente Antonio Barberino, fuit provisæ ecclesia Leghlinensis." *Barberini*. "Die 10^o Februa-

rii, 1642, Antonius Barberinus præconium fecit ecclesiæ Leighlinensis, etc., a pluribus annis vacantis: et promovendus est F. Edmundus Dempsy, Ord. Præd. S. Theol., Magister, etc." *Barberini*. The following is the Processus: —

"Ego Card. Ant. Barberinus, si S^{mo} D. N. placuerit, in proximo consistorio præconium faciam ecclesiæ Laghlinen. a pluribus annis vacantis, et in sequenti referam statum ejusdem ecclesiæ, et qualitates R. P. Edmundi Dempsy, Ord. Præd., ad illam promovendi.

Civitas Laghlinen. sita est in provincia Lagheniæ, regni Hiberniæ.

Extabat olim in ea Cathedralis ecclesia, quæ archiepiscopali ecclesiæ Dublinen. suffragatur, verum quia nunc ab Hereticis occupatur, ejus status est potius deplorandus quam referendus.

Promovendus ex legitimo matrimonio, nobilibus et Catholicis parentibus ortus, in diocesi Kildaren. Annum agit circiter 40, est sacerdos, S. Theol. magister, et insignis concionator. Provincialis munus per multos annos in sua Religione laudabiliter exercuit, vitæ integritate, doctrina, ac morum probitate spectabilis, cujus promotio valde utilis speratur.

Fidei professionem nondum emisit, sed emittet antequam munus consecrationis suscipiat. Hæc omnia constat etc. Supplicatur etc." *Barberini*.

Dempsy died in, or before, 1661, "Artabriæ in regno Galliciæ," that is, at S. Maria de Finis Terræ in Spain.

1661 to 1683. The see was under Vicars.

In a Propaganda Congregation of July 12, 1661, a letter from the archbishop of Armagh was read stating

that he had placed Leighlin under the Vicar General of the defunct bishop.

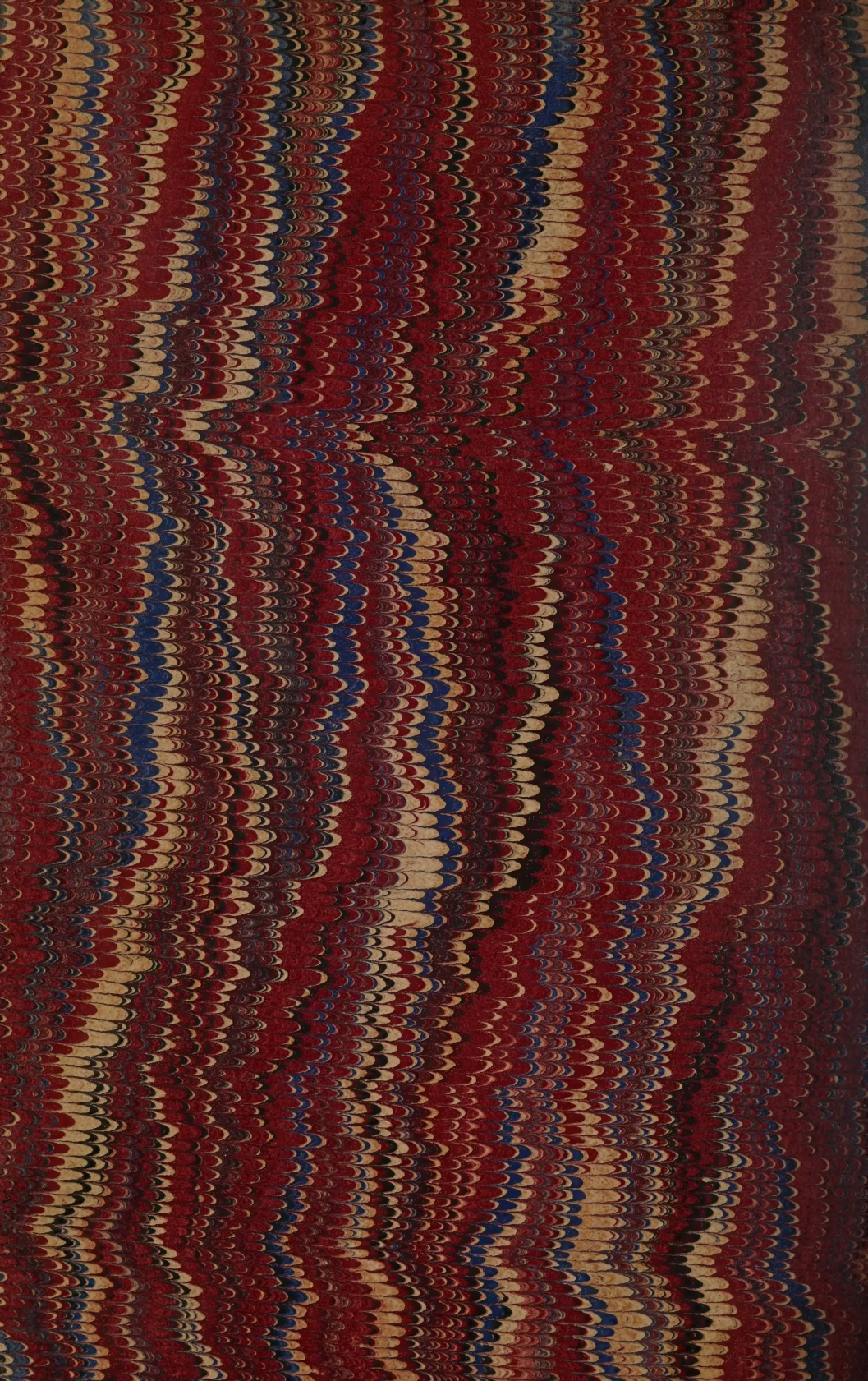
1683 *July 1.* **Edward Wesley**, bishop of Kildare, received Leighlin in administration.

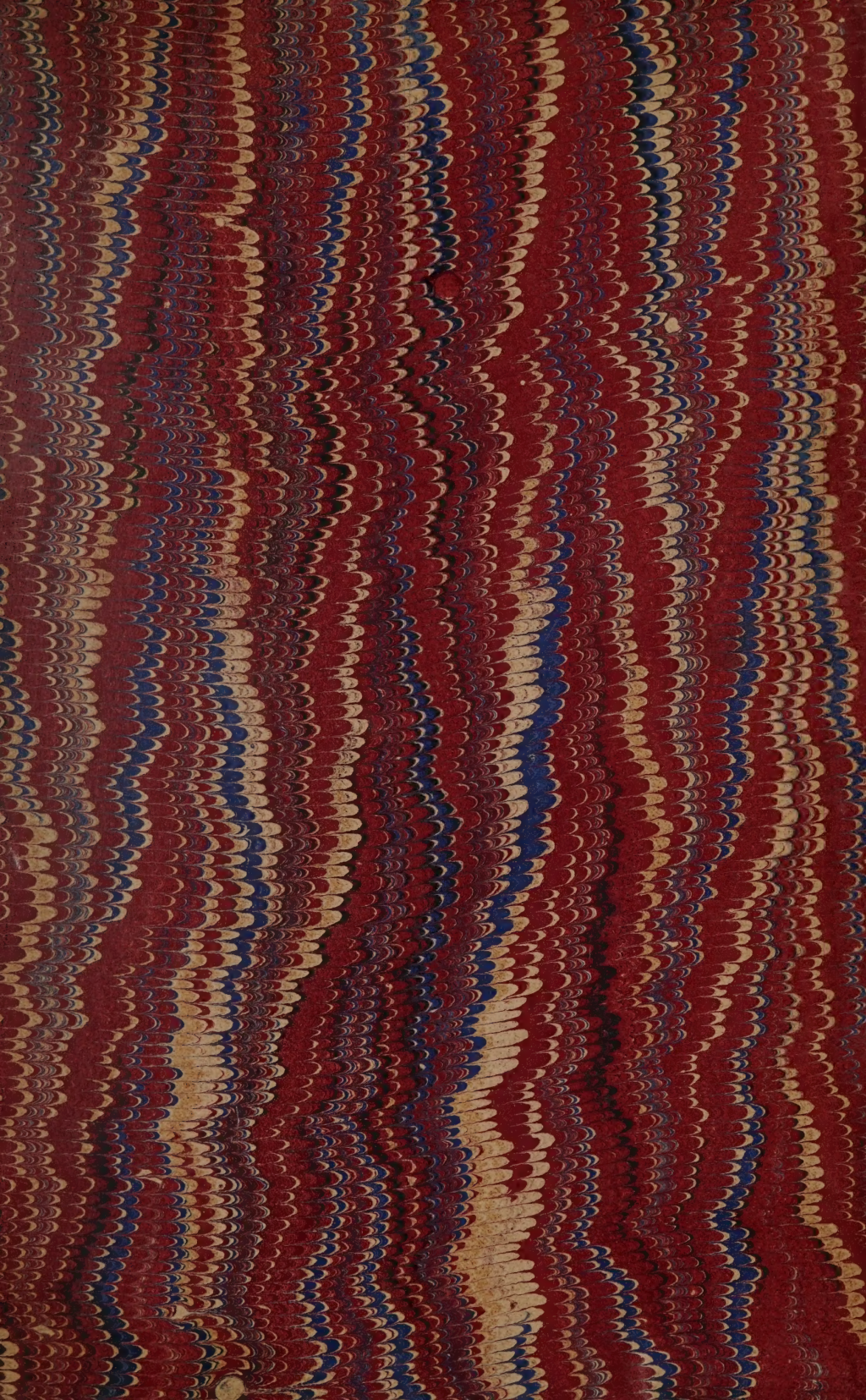
1694. *November 29.* John Dempsy, bishop of Kildare, received Leighlin in administration.

From this time the see of Leighlin has been held in union with Kildare.

END OF VOLUME I.

SOLD BY
THOMAS BAKER,
1 SOHO SQUARE 1,
LONDON.





BX1491 .B81 v.1

The episcopal succession in England,

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00042 6066